

"Something attempted, something done!" / by T. J. Barnardo.

Contributors

Barnardo, Thomas John, 1845-1905.

Publication/Creation

London : J. F. Shaw, [1889]

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/jc66zytq>

License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

"SOMETHING ATTEMPTED SOMETHING DONE!"

Before Admission!

After!



On the Streets.



*Bottling
Mineral
Waters.*

At the Youths' Labour Home.

BY

Thos. Stansford.

K

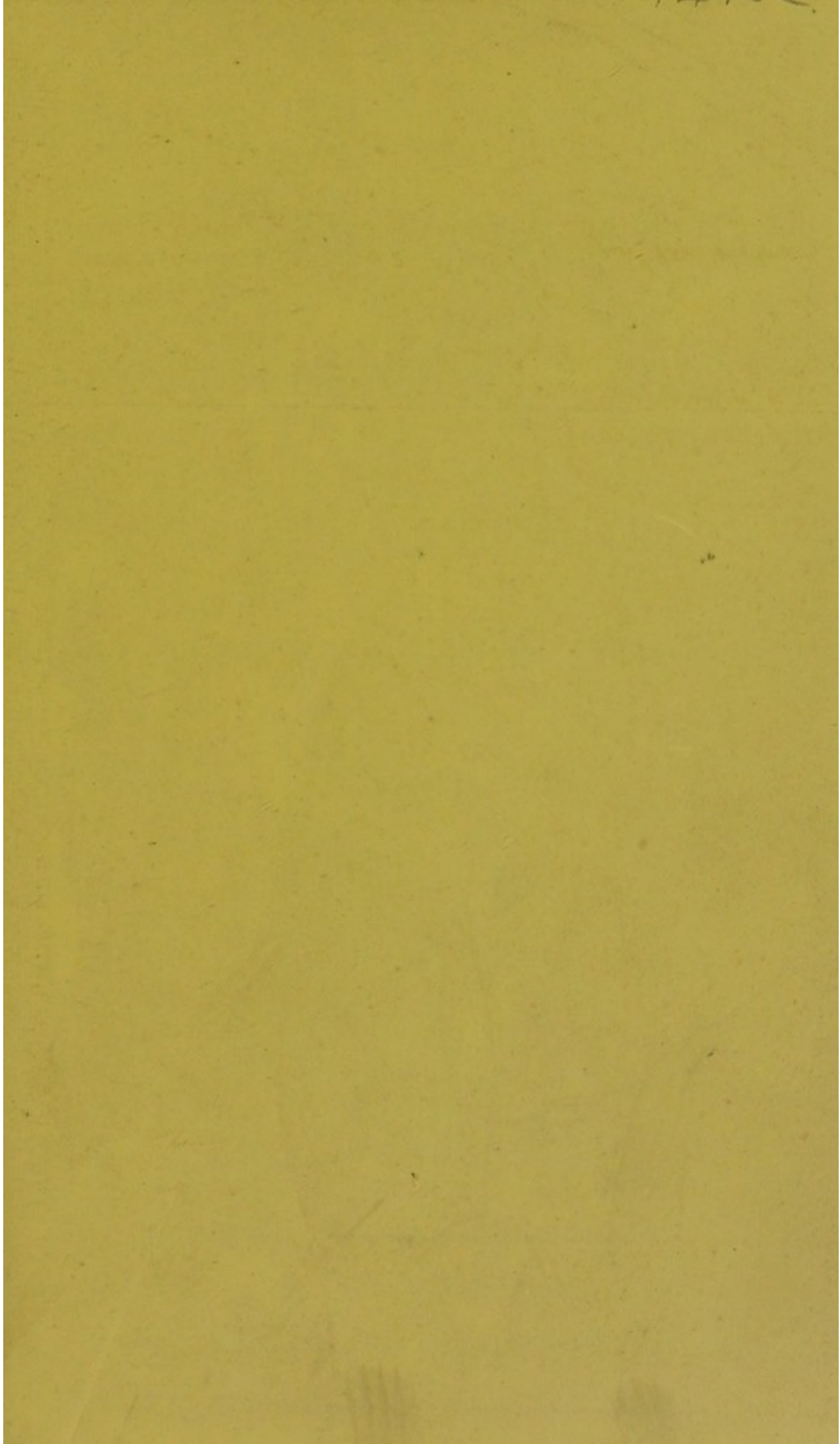
54114

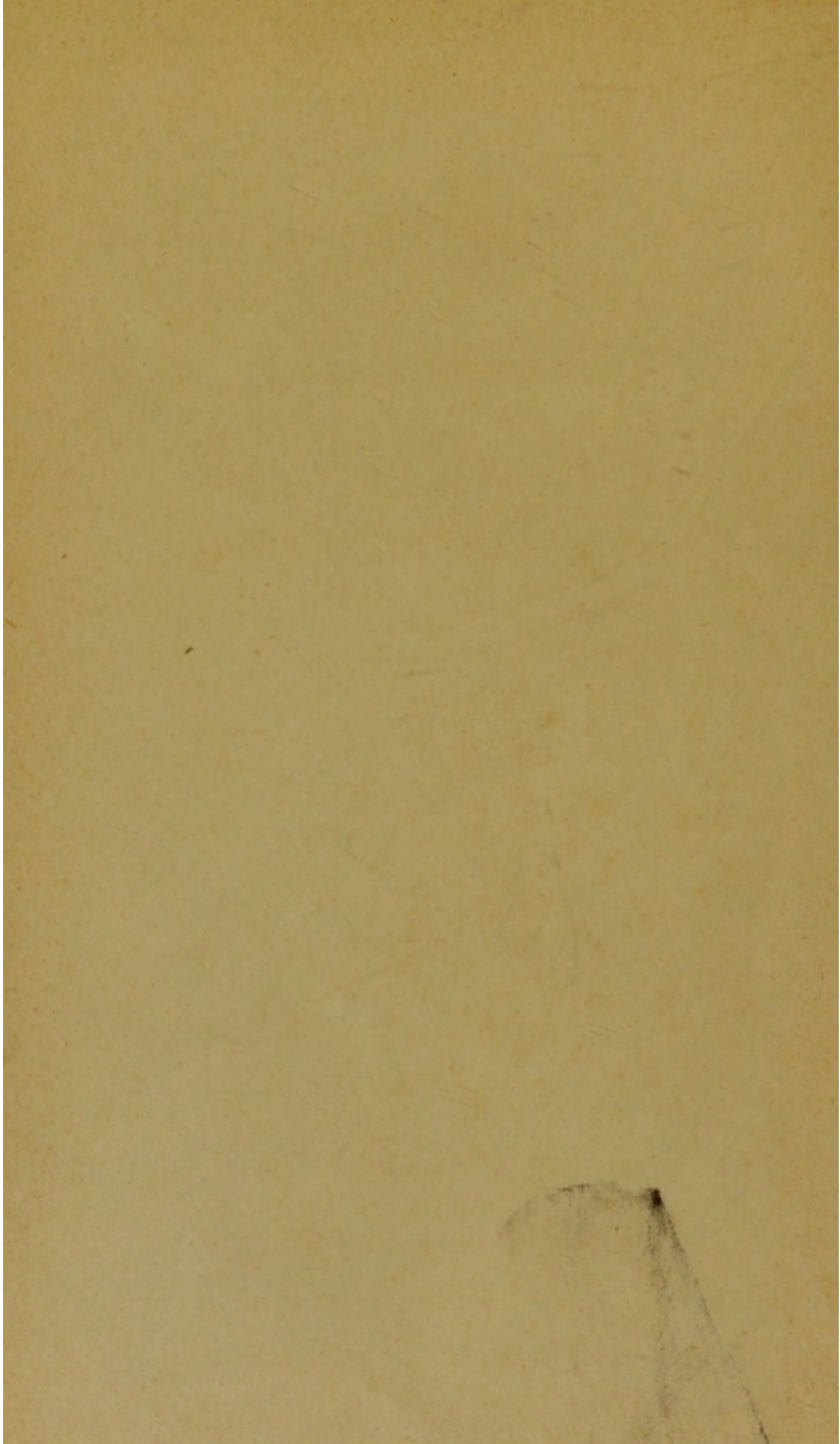
HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH THOUSAND.



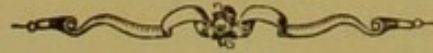
22101918378

9
7/12/65
454





“SOMETHING ATTEMPTED SOMETHING DONE!”



BY

T. J. BARNARDO, F.R.C.S.E.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH THOUSAND.



Offices of the Institutions:

LONDON: 18 TO 26, STEPNEY CAUSEWAY, E.

AND JOHN F. SHAW & CO., 48, PATERNOSTER ROW.

[1890?]

LONDON:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED,
STAMFORD STREET AND CHARING CROSS.

WELLCOME INSTITUTE LIBRARY	
Coll.	welMOmec
Call	
No.	WA
	K54114



INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
ACCOMMODATION of a new Ilford Cottage	86	CAIRNS Memorial Cottage	88
Additions to the Homes during 1887	5	Cambridge Cottage	89
Admissions during one year	19	Canadian emigrants	20, 24, 27, 181-209
" " five years	21	Card of membership of Prayer Union	259
" " how dealt with	38	Carr Street, work in	230
Admitted to die	23, 151	Case of little Florrie	98
Adult poor, work among	17	Cassin, M.A., the Rev. Burman	260
Advances during 1888	26-27	Central offices	51
Advantages of Drill	39	Changes of situations of emigrants	192
Aërated Water Factory	65, 160	Charlesworth, M.A., the Rev. Samuel, on the Edinburgh Castle	212
" After many days"	253	Charter of Homes	46
Aged poor, supper to	234, 243	Chase, James, case of	77
Ages and parentage of children	22	Child emigration, Bishop of London on	185
Aims and methods of the Homes	252	Children, boarded out	27
Alfred Street Shelter	27, 135	" in furnished rooms	10
Allocation of candidates	38	" in residence December 1888	21
Allotment scheme for emigrants	198	" " over 3000	3
Alone source of success	2	" 12,652 rescued	3, 24
Analysis of gifts per month and per day	264, 265	" total number of, benefited	3, 22, 24
Annesley, Captain and Mrs.	195	Children's Beadles	19, 37
Annual Death-rate	23	" Church, a	218
" Street Boys' Tea	235	" at Ilford	82, 90, 92
Anonymous Gifts	263	" Fold, the	127-129
Answered Prayers	2	" Free Breakfast and Dinner Table	233
Answers to Prayer, remarkable	266	" Lodging-houses	27, 146, 150
Appeals—a duty and a defence	267	Christian evidence aid	2
Applicants during 1888	19	" philosophy of appeals	272
Applications and admissions	21	Church House (afterwards Tinies' House)	126
Area of help to the Homes	262	City drifts	63
" Industrial Farm	195	" Messenger Brigade	158
Assineboine River	196	Class for aged widows	228
Atrocities, East London	12, 146	Claudius Tiberius Alexandrinus, case of	78
Attendances at the Edinburgh Castle	215	Clerical Deputation Secretaries, temporary	259
Average daily number of admissions	23	Clients of Labour House	62
" death-rate	10	Clothing the naked	249
" number of inmates per month	23	Club and Institute, Factory Girls'	137-142
A week's budget	246	Coffee Palaces—The Edinburgh Castle and Dublin Castle	216
BABIES' Castle	118-124	Collecting-boxes	261
Bagpipers, Scotch	54	College, a Missionary	256
Bands, senior and junior	43	Common lodging-houses	10, 149, 236
Bank overdraft	263	Comparative statement of five years' inmates	20
Barrack system	85	Concerning things financial	261-280
Beginnings, humble	1	" Appeals	267
Bible readings	65	Condensed Summary of all Receipts and Pay- ments	viii
Bishop of Bedford on overstocked labour market	7	Condition of lodging-houses	10
" Hereford on Bromyard Farm Home	117	Condition of the poor question	15
" London on child emigration	185	Convalescent Seaside Home	156-157
Blacksmith's shop	27, 40	Copperfield Road Schools	178
Boarded-out children	27	" " free meals at	233
Boarding out	164-173	Correspondence, a month's	51
Book Shop and Tract Depot	216	Cost of emigration	199
Boot Loan Agency	244	" Ilford cottages	86
Bower Street property	27, 29, 32	Cots, Name	155
Boys, conduct of	46	Cottage names at Ilford	88
Boys' Emigration Home, Toronto	195	Cottages added to Village Home 1887	88
" Home, Stepney	28-52	" University	89
Brigades, Industrial	157-161	Covenant of the Prayer Union	258
Bright, Rev. Henry	214	Cox, Mr. and Mrs. G. A.	194
Bromyard Farm Home	116	Creamery and Cheese Factory	198
Buildings at Industrial Farm	196		
Burgess, Mrs.	123		

	PAGE		PAGE
Cripples' Hospital, a	127	Food orders and tickets	232, 253
DAILY life at Ilford	86	Forms of relief adopted	250
" " Stepney	39	Free meals	178, 233
" " Prayer Union	257-259	From the streets, emigrants	189
Day at Labour House	65	"Furnished rooms"	9, 113, 236
" schools wanted at Ilford	90	GAIN to society by work of the Homes	16
Deaconess House	219-223	Garments sold and given away	249
Death-rate, annual	23	General offices	28
Deficit, a grave	265	Genuine tramp, a	50
Deliverances, examples of	276, 277	George Müller	269-271
Deputation Secretaries and their work	259-261	Gift of Mossford Lodge	86
Destitution due to drink	13	Gifts from my Canadian children	262
Dignity of appeals, the	269	" received per month and per day	264, 265
Diminution of rural populations	5	Girl emigrants in 1888	94
Dining-hall at Stepney, its tiling	279	Girls' Emigration Home, Hazelbrae	195
Direct spiritual agencies	256	" How to Deal with Waif	81
Director's letter to the <i>Times</i> , the	147	" in Service	94
Disadvantages of barrack system	85	" Village Home for	81-113
Diseases at Babies' Castle	123	Giving, Habit of Proportionate	271-274
" , &c., treated at Her Majesty's Hospital	156	Glasgow, Single Room living in	8
Distribution of population according to 1881 Census	6	God, the only Patron	3
Diversity of candidates	46	Godfrey, Mr. and Mrs., of Village Home, Ilford	95
Dock gates, employment at	7	Gospel Hall, St. Ann's	218
" Street lodging-house	146	Government Inspection of Home Schools	177
Dr. Guthrie on drink	14	Grave Deficit, a	265
" Macrae	226	"Grey Hairs and Empty Pockets"	246
" Patton on Appeals	272	Growing demands for the Home agencies	5
" Robert Milne	225	Growth during Jubilee year	5
Donations for the year	263	Guaranteeing the Colonies	185
Dorcas House	230-231	Gymnasium at Edinburgh Castle	216
Drill, advantages of	39	" " Stepney, new	32
Drink cancer	13	" " Working Lads' Institute	162
Duchess of Teck, H.R.H. the	119	HALF-TIME system	40, 75
EARLY morning meetings at Youths' Labour House	255	Hand-bell Ringers	53
East London atrocities	12, 146	"Hand to Mouth"	280
" " worsening of	7	"Hazelbrae"	200
Ecclesiastical critics	253	Help the Cripples, how to	127
Edinburgh Castle	210-218	Henry Jachoe, case of	74
" " Aërated Water Factory	66	Hereford on Bromyard Home, Bishop of	116
" " Free Meals at	234	Her Majesty's Hospital	27, 150-156
Education	174-180	H.R.H. Duchess of Teck	121
Educational classes at the Edinburgh Castle	216	Highest Amount of Donations for a year	263
Edward Sweet, case of	50	Histories of Emigrants	201
Emigration	20, 24, 181-209	History, sample of case	36
" " and Sturge House	133	Home, Bromyard Farm	116
" " " Village Home	94	" Little Boys', Jersey	58
Enlargements at Village Home, new	82	" Young Girls' Rescue	113
" " on capital account	263	" visitation at Medical Mission	226
Enquiry, methods of	35	Homes, distinctively Christian, the	250
Evidence, an important Christian	2	" for Working and Destitute Lads	28-52
Examples of overcrowding	8	" not merely humanitarian	251
Exceptional admissions	23	" and their Charter	46
Expense of cottage training	96	" their Objects, Means, and Principles	17
" " " their Scope and Width of Operation	17	Honorary Secretary of Village Home	95
FACTORY girls at tea	138	Hopeless emigrants	7
" " girls' classes	221	Hospital wanted at Ilford	82-90
" " " Club and Institute	137-142	Hot food, free orders for	232
" " " " life	130-131	Hotel, Young Workmen's	142
Failures of emigrants	193	Household, an infant	119
Faith <i>versus</i> Appeals	270	Houses of prayer	251
Family, a New Village	96	How to visit Ilford	95
" " on earth, largest	3	Humble beginnings	1
" " " prayer	40, 44	ILFORD and Canada	94
Fanny J——, case of	115	" " Village Home	81-115
Farm Home, Bromyard	116-117	" " How to visit	95
Felixstowe Home	156-157	Illustrative cases—Babies' Castle	124
Fictions of applicants	37	" " Boarding-out	171
"Fifteen months' experience of boarding out"	168	" " Boys' Home, Stepney	48
Financial, concerning things	261-280	" " Emigration	201
Firewood, trade in	65	" " Girls' Village Home	99
Five years' inmates	20	" " Jersey Home	59
Fleet House	82, 93	" " Leopold House	55
Flower and Dean Street lodging-house	146	" " Medical Mission	228
Fold, the Children's	127-129	" " Open-all-night Refuge	145
Food-bill for one day	265		

	PAGE		PAGE
Illustrative cases—Rescue Home for Young Girls	115	Mortality, infantile	10
" " The Children's Fold	129	Mossford Lodge	86-87
" " Youths' Labour House	71	Mothers' Meetings at Edinburgh Castle	216
Incapacitated cripples	128	" " Dorcas House	231
Industrial Brigades	157	" " Medical Mission	228
" Farm	195-200	" " in connection with Deaconess House	221
" Farm and Labour House	69	Mothers of Ilford Homes	86
Infant household, an	119	Müller, George	269-271
Infantile mortality in London	10, 122	Musical training	53
Inmates December 1888	22	" My Dear Old Women "	245-249
for five years	20	My first arab	28
Institutions and providential interposition	275	NAME Cots	155
Institute, Working Lads'	162	Names of Ilford Cottages	88
Intemperance and destitution	13	Neglected responsibilities	268
Invitations for Deputation Secretaries	261	New Cottages at Ilford, cost of	82
JACHOE, case of Henry	74	" Dormitory, Stepney	30
James Chase, case of	77	" Gymnasium "	32
Jersey, education at	178	" Prayer Union, a	257
" Home	58-59	" trades	32
KEEPING in touch with children	47	" Village Family, a	96
Kennedy, Miss	133	Night Schools	223
Kore, Robert L., case of	75	Nilometer, a Social	235
LABOUR House for Destitute Youths	61-79	Nine months' progress	26
" market, overstocked	7	" " record at Medical Mission	229
Lady Superintendent of Deaconess House	220	" " trade at the Coffee Palaces	217
" " Village Home	95	No endowment	262
Langhorne, the Rev. W. H.	260	" human patronage	3
Largest family on earth	3	" man hath hired us	242
Leopold House, education at	177	" Money, no Food	273
" " Orphan Home	52-55	Number of boots lent	245
Letter to the Times, the Director's	147	" " children admitted from abroad	24
Letters from Emigrants	203	" " " " " London	24
" " Labour House lads	79	" " " " " United Kingdom	25
" " Leopold House lads	57	Numbers emigrated	20, 24, 94
" " Village Home girls	103	OBJECTS of the Homes	17
" to the Times, S. G. O.'s	12, 147	Odd jobs and over-population	8
Levi Shale, case of	78	" On the streets "	24
" Life at Ilford "	96-99	One bed for five and ten persons respectively	9
" stories from Labour House	74-78	Open-all-night Refuge	143, 145
Lifelong victims of neglect	123	Orphan emigrants	196
Little Florrie, case of	98	Over 3000 children in residence	3
Local centres and the Deputation Secretaries	260	Overcrowding	8, 9, 181
Lodging-house children	236	Overdraft for the year	263
" " life, dangers of	10	Overstocked labour market, Bishop of Bedford on	7
" " life at	149	Oxford Cottage	89
London, Bishop of, on Child Emigration	185	Owen, Mr. A. de Brissac	195
" " single-room families in	8	PARENTAGE of children admitted	22
Lord Shaftesbury and investigations on drink	13	Parents living, exceptional cases	23
" " on churches and chapels	211	Patton, Rev. Dr., on appeals	272
" Low London," list of streets in	237	Pecuniary burdens of the year	261
Lowest day's receipts	265	People's Mission Church	212
MACRAE, Dr.	226	Personally-conducted emigration parties	187
Manager of Industrial Farm	197-198	Peterborough Home, Superintendents of	191
Manitoba Industrial Farm	195-200	Phipps, J.P., Mr. Richard	115
" " additions to	27	Photographic studio	32
Maximum numbers of residents for three years	21	Places of origin of Emigrants	188
Mayers, Rev. Walter J.	260	Play-hours at Stepney	43
Meals distributed	233	Policy of decentralisation	192
Medical Mission	224-229	" Poor little Billy "	125
" " woman at Babies' Castle	122	Population, distribution of, by 1881 Census	6
" " Jersey	59	Portraits. See " Illustrations. "	
Members of the Prayer Union	258	Prayer, Answers to	2, 266
Memorial cottages at Ilford	89	" " Union, the Daily	257-259
Mercy's House	82	Prevalent Diseases at Babies' Castle	123
Milne, Dr. Robert	225	Prevention versus Cure	16
Mineral-water Factory	65, 66	Principles of Emigration	183
Miscellaneous relief	249	" " the Homes	17
Missionary College, a	256	" Prisoners of Pain "	151
Mr. and Mrs. N—	279	Privacy in rescue cases, need of	114
" Mrs. A. B. "	246	Progress of Homes during nine months	26
Moilliet, late Mr. Theodore	119	Proportionate giving	271-274
Monthly average admissions	23	Protestant Evangelical Deaconess House	219-223
Month's correspondence, a	51	Providential interpositions	275
Moral contamination in lodging-houses	10		

	PAGE		PAGE
Publishing office of the Homes	51	Statistics of Leopold House	55
Pulpit, the Edinburgh Castle	214	" Lodging-houses	236
Purchase of Bower Street houses	32	" Medical Mission	229
QUEEN'S Villa	84, 94	" Miscellaneous Relief	249
Quiet Resting Place, a	247	" " My Dear Old Women " Fund	248
RAG-COLLECTING Brigade	160	" Open-all-night Refuge	144
<i>Raison d'être</i> of Ilford	84	" Rescue Home for Young Girls	114
Ratcliff Highway	224	" Stepney Home	48
Raw material of Labour House	71	" Sturge House and Servants' Registry	136
Receipts of the year in number and amount	264-265	" Shipping Agency	163, 164
" and Payments, summary of	viii	" Union Jack Rag Brigade	160
Reception of candidates	34	" " " Shoeblack Brigade	159, 160
Records of girl emigrants	192	" Wood-chopping Brigade	161
Rector of Limehouse on the Edinburgh Castle	212	" Working Lads' Institute	162
Refuge, Open-all-night	143-145	Stent, Miss M. E.	95
Relief Agencies	18, 232-250	Stepney Home	28, 48
Remarkable answers to prayer	266	" Education at	177
Rescue Home for Young Girls	113-115	Street Boys' Supper, Annual	235
" Rescued from the streets "	128	Struthers, Mr. E. A.	198
Resident Physician at Babies' Castle	122	Sturge House and Servants' Registry	130-136
Residents, maximum number of	21	Sunday afternoon Bible-class for Men	223
Responsibilities, Neglected	268	" services at the Edinburgh Castle	214
Resting Place, a Quiet	247	Supper to Aged Poor	234, 243
Rev. Dr. Patton on appeals	272	" Factory Girls	138-142, 234
Rev. W. H. Langborne	260	" Rogues and Vagabonds	234
Ringers, Hand-bell	53	" Unemployed	234, 242
Robert L. Kore, case of	57	Surprise Visits	166, 194
Routine of Stepney Home	34	Systematic and carefully applied relief	18
Rural population, diminution of	5	" beneficence	271-274
St. ANN'S Gospel Hall	217	Sweet, case of Edward	50
St. Paul a beggar	271	TAILORS' shop	40
" Sally Pepper "	140	Teck, H.R.H. the Duchess of	119
Sample of case history	36	" Teighmore," Gorey, Jersey	58
Scotch Bagpipers	54	Temperance Meetings at the Edinburgh Castle	215
Scripture and appeals	272	Testimonies as to effect of appeals	270-272
Secretaries, the Deputation, and their work	259-261	Testing and training	64, 70
Separate gifts, number of, for the year	263	Three Canadian centres	200
Service at Medical Mission	226	" Thousand Children, over	3
Sewing-class for girls at Medical Mission	228	Tinies' House	126
" Machine Fund	249	Total abstinence teaching necessary	14
" machines, loans of	216	Tract Depôt and Book Shop	216
S. G. O.'s letters to the <i>Times</i>	12, 147	Trades, New	33, 40
Shadow and Sunshine	273	" for Cripples	42
Shale, case of Levi	78	Training Home, a Young Emigrants'	116
Shelter in Alfred Street	27, 135	Trustees' Capital Account	264, viii
" the Cabman's	218	Twenty admissions in one day	45
Shoeblack Brigade, Union Jack	159	" -two years' rescues	24
Shoemaking	40	Two thousand letters a day	51
Single-room living	8	UNEMPLOYED dockers at supper	242
Six months' crops at Industrial Farm	198	Unique house, a	70
" thousand lads of 17 on London streets	63	VALUE of Appeals, Testimonies to	270
" years' record at Labour House	67	Village Home for Orphan and Destitute Girls	81-113
Social Nilometer, a	235	Visitation and relief from the Deaconess House	221
" Social Topsyies "	238	" of Emigrants	185
Society, gain to, through the Homes	16	Visitors, our Emigration	194
Spiritual aspects of Sturge House	134	WAIIF girls, how to deal with	81
" character of the work	45, 250-256	Walker, Dr. Jane	167
" life at Labour House	255	Wheelwrights' Shop	27, 40
Statistical returns	19-27	William A.'s testimony	55
Statistics of Babies' Castle	123, 124	Williams, case of John	76
" Boarding-out	166, 173	Woodchoppers	65
" Boot Loan Agency	245	Woodchopping Brigade	160
" Bromyard Farm Home	117	Wookey, Mr. James B.	260
" City Messenger Brigade	159	Workhouse Children, their disadvantages	84
" Convalescent Seaside Home	156, 157	Working Lads' Institute	162
" Deaconess House	223	Worsening of East London	7
" Dorcas House	231	YARMOUTH lads	164
" Education at Home schools	179, 180	Year's Applicants and Inmates, a	19
" Emigration	187-190	Young Girls, Rescue Home for	113
" Food-tickets Orders	232-233	" Impostors	37
" Free Meals	233-234	" Seamen	70
" Girls' Village Home	99	" Workmen's Hotel	142
" Her Majesty's Hospital	155	Youths' Labour House	61-79
" Jersey Home	59		
" Labour House	71		

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE		PAGE
"A FORBIDDING FACE"	78	MAKING Chests for the Young Emigrants	40
BABIES' Castle	118, 121	" Mineral Water	67, 68
" " , a Night Nursery in	120	Medical Mission	224
" " , In the Day Nursery	124	My Guests at Tea	139
Babies of the Slums	119	NEW Cottages at Ilford, One of the	85
Band saying Good-bye to Emigrants	186	" " " , Some	93
Bedroom in Ilford Cottage	83	OLDER Cottages at Ilford	87, 90
"Before Admission and After"	68	One of the New Cottages at Ilford	85
Bower Street Additions, East Elevation	30	" " " " Older	82
" " " " , South end of	33	"One of the Waiters"	242
" " " " , West Elevation of	31	Open-all-night Refuge	144
Boy Emigrants entering Train	184	"Outside the Castle—the Street Waifs' Supper"	237
Brushmakers' Shop	38		
CABMAN'S Shelter	218	"PLAY-TIME"	43
Cairns Memorial Cottage	87, 91	Portrait of Captain and Mrs. Annesley	191
Candidates from a Street Supper	47	" Dr. Robert Milne	225
" for Labour House	71	" late Earl Cairns, the	89
Carpenters' Shop, in the	41	" Miss M. E. Stent	97
Case-making at Labour House	69	" Mr. and Mrs. Godfrey	95
Class-room at Stepney Causeway	176	" " A. de Brissac Owen	194
Common Lodging-house in Flower and Dean Street	145	" " E. A. Struthers	197
" " " " in Spitalfields	11	" Mrs. Burgess	123
Copperfield Road Free Schools	178	" Rescue Case: Claudius Tiberius Alexandrinus	78
Cripple Boy, a	126, 128	" " " Edward Sweet	50
DEACONESS HOUSE	220	" " " Fanny J. with Children's Beadle	114
Dispensers at Work at Medical Mission	227	" " " Henry Jachoe	74
Dublin Castle Coffee Palace Bar	217	" " " James Chase	77
EDINBURGH Castle, exterior and interior	210, 213, 237	" " " John Williams	76
" " Coffee Palace Bar	215	" " " Levi Shale	78
Emigrant, a Young	181	" " " Little Julia	173
Emigrants, a Group of	182	" " " "Poor little Billy"	125
" Entering the Train	184	" " " Poor Lottie	173
" Group of 89 Girl	187	" " " Robert L. Kore	57
" Saying Good-bye to	186	" " " "Sally Pepper"	141
GIRLS' Village Home, Views at	82, 83, 85, 87, 90, 91, 93	"RESCUED from the Streets"	128
Glimpses of Ilford Village	83	"SAVED in Time"	18
Group of Babies of the Slums	119	"Seeking Admission"	28
" Candidates after Street Boys' Supper	47	Shoemakers' Shop	42
" Deacon-esses	222	Some Factory Girls	138
" Emigrants at Euston	182	" Girl Candidates	100
" Girls for Canada	187	" " Waifs at Tea	241
" Some Factory Girls	138, 139	" New Cottages at Ilford	93
" " Girl Candidates	100	" of my Sailor Boys	163
" Sturge House Emigrants	134	Stepney Home, a Class-room at	176
" Twenty Homeless Boys and Girls	45	" " Front View of	29
HAZELBRAE	193	" " Playground of	33
Head-pieces, Initials, and Tail-pieces	52, 81, 125, 128, 137, 143, 145, 150, 158, 163, 173, 174, 181, 210, 219, 235, 242, 246	Street Waifs at Tea	239
Her Majesty's Hospital	152	" Waifs' Tea, One of the Guests	235
" " " , a Ward in	155	Sturge House	132
Homeless Boy Wanderer, a	35	TAILORS' Shop	39
"Homeless on the Streets—Busy in the Homes"	4	The Old Infirmary	151
ILFORD. See Girls' Village Home.		Tinies' House	126
Industrial Farm, Views of	196, 200, 203, 205, 208	Twenty Candidates admitted in One Day	45
Infirmary, the Old	151	UNEMPLOYED Dockers at Supper	244
"In Tinies' House"	128	Union Jack Shoeblacks' Home	159
JERSEY Home	58	WAIF Girl, a	81
" Hospital	59	"Wants to be Trained for Service"	130
LABOUR HOUSE, a Candidate for	61	Wild Thyme Cottage, a Window of	83
" " Lads, "Studies from Life"	64	With the Shoemakers	42
" " Views of	63, 66, 67, 69	Woodchoppers at Work	66
Lady Deaconess	219	"Worse than Orphans"	173
Leopold House, Front View of	53	"Wrecked"	1
Little Brushmakers at Stepney	38	YOUNG Carpenter, a	40
		" Tailors at Work	39

CONDENSED SUMMARY OF ALL RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS.

Dr.

1st April to 31st December 1888 (Nine Months).

Cr.

HOMES AND GENERAL MISSION.

RECEIPTS.	£ s. d.	PAYMENTS.	£ s. d.
Donations for all the Homes and General Mission	83,307 0 3	Balance overdrawn 1st April, 1888	11,141 7 4
Bazaar, Sales of Jewellery, etc.	994 6 7	Homes:—	
Grants from Privy Council for Education	916 7 3	Stepney Boys' Home	11,826 2 0
Grants from Ragged School Union	40 13 0	Labour House for Destitute Youths	2,389 12 1
Grant from Science and Art Department	5 18 0	Leopold House Orphan Home	4,319 16 1
Received from Girls at Servants' Free Registry for Board, Outfits, etc.	99 0 1	Young Workmen's Hotel	88 15 5
Amount Credited to Laundry Account for value of Washing done for the Homes	683 17 10	Little Boys' Home, Jersey	1,999 1 11
Sundry Amounts towards Maintenance, Sale of Rags, and Sundries	717 17 11	Girls' Village Homes	14,785 18 11
Balance Overdrawn 31st December, 1888	15,707 12 2	Babies' Castle Nursery Home for Infants, Hawkhurst	1,905 19 8
		Servants' Free Registry and Home	808 4 3
		Felixstowe Convalescent Home	479 0 10
		Children's Lodging Houses	26 0 0
		Open All Night Refuge	937 17 5
		Rescue Home (for Girls)	258 13 2
		Cripples' Home	336 13 1
			40,161 14 10
		Emigration of Boys and Girls	14,181 2 3
		Boarding Out	5,394 10 9
		Amount advanced to Industries to trade with	658 3 9
		General Missions	3,768 4 11
		Evangelistic, Temperance, Relief, and General Work	3,034 3 6
		Amount Transferred to Trustees' Capital Account	24,133 5 9
	<u>£102,472 13 1</u>		<u>£102,472 13 1</u>

TRUSTEES' CAPITAL ACCOUNT.

(Special Extension and Building Fund.)

RECEIPTS.	£ s. d.	PAYMENTS.	£ s. d.
Balance in Hand 1st April, 1888	3,446 3 0	Repayment of Mortgage and Expenses	2,933 18 7
Donations for Special Buildings	1,422 8 0	Amount paid for New Buildings and Purchase of Property, etc.	22,619 16 2
Amount transferred from General Fund	24,133 5 9	Balance in hand 31st December, 1888	3,448 2 0
	<u>£29,001 16 9</u>		<u>£29,001 16 9</u>

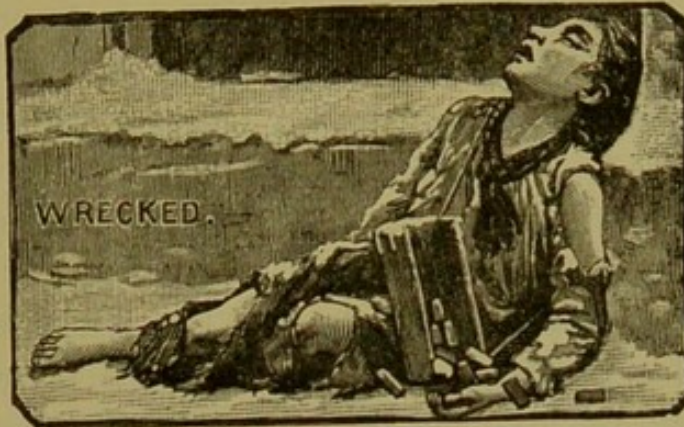
We have carefully examined the Books and Vouchers relating to above, and find the same correct.

CARTER, CLAY & LINTOTT, CHARTERED ACCOUNTANTS,
1, QUEEN STREET, CHEAPSIDE, E. C.

* * If therefore the Balance in hand on the Trustees' Capital Account (£3,448 2s.) be deducted from the overdrawn Balance on the Homes and General Mission Account (£15,707 12s. 2d.), it will be seen that the Net Overdraft, due to Bankers on 31st Dec., 1888, was £12,259 10s. 2d., a heavy financial burden with which to begin the present year.

WM. FOWLER, Treasurer.
THOS. J. BARNARDO, Founder and Director.

Exeter Hall, 22nd May, 1889.



“SOMETHING ATTEMPTED,
SOMETHING DONE.”

CHAPTER I.

RETROSPECTIVE AND SUGGESTIVE.

Humble Beginnings—The Source of Success—A Christian Evidence—Answered Prayers—The Largest Family on Earth—No Patronage save God's—A Wonderful Record—Sowing and Reaping—In a Strait Betwixt Two—Jubilee Growth—Ampler Machinery—More Thorough Work—A Growing Demand—Two Prominent Features—Movements of Population—Rus in Urbe—Bishop of Bedford's Testimony—Hopeless Migrants—Chronic Depression—Overcrowding—163,000 Families in Single Rooms—One Bed for Ten Persons—A Decent Mother's Lament—One Bed for Five Persons—“Furnished Rooms”—Evils to the Children—Enormous Infantile Mortality—Moral Contamination—East London Atrocities—“S. G. O.'s” Indictment—Who is my *Poor* Neighbour?—The Drink Cancer—Important Investigation—85 per cent. due to Drink—Dr. Guthrie's Estimate—The Logical Conclusion—Wanted, a New Environment—Inherited Testimony Overcome—The Death of Pauperism—The Gain to Society—Prevention *versus* Cure—What is Wanted—Objects and Methods—Width of Operations—The Scope of the Work.

It was in the autumn of 1866 that one miserable little street-boy was sheltered for the night in a small room of a poor house in Stepney, London, E. That was a confessedly feeble and very humble beginning. The close of 1888 saw the termination of twenty-two years' history of the Homes for Orphan and Destitute Children, which, in the providence of God, grew out of that early effort. For that young street arab—rescued almost with trembling hands, but in faith and hope, by a young medical student, then entirely unknown and without means or influence—has been succeeded by

Humble Beginnings.

12,651 other boys and girls,* and that single room has grown to thirty-eight *distinct Institutions*, one of which has nearly one thousand inmates in constant residence.

The Source
of Success.

Truly, the years have brought their plenteous blessing! Their records are studded with tokens of Divine favour, with special providences, with answers to prayer, with encouragements to service, and with the richest manifestations, both in failure and in success, of the Divine love upon our pathway. The Lord's work in my hands has, through good and evil report, been prospered abundantly, even until this day, and the lesson of that prosperity, which I would gratefully and reverently place in the very forefront of this brief and imperfect record, is that the great Creator and Ruler of this universe is none other than our loving Father WHO HEARS AND ANSWERS THE BELIEVING PRAYER OF ALL THOSE WHO TRULY COMMIT THEIR CASE TO HIM: so that I can humbly, yet confidently, declare, in harmony with His people's boast throughout all the ages, that it is indeed NO VAIN THING TO TRUST IN THE LORD. I can say, in the very language of one of old: *I love the Lord, because He hath heard my voice and my supplications. Because He hath inclined His ear unto me, therefore will I call upon Him as long as I live.*

An Important
Evidence to
Christianity.

I think I may claim for our Homes a high place on the list of Christian evidences, as I am sure that it is unto the *answered prayer of faith* that all their real progress is to be ascribed. The self-centred arrogance of "modern thought" has cut itself adrift from that anchor of the soul, sure and steadfast. It is losing sight in the mists of doubt of the great fixed stars of Christian doctrine. Among its awful questions, it has taught the century to ask, with doubt in every accent, Does prayer bring down an answer from heaven? Does God regard the cry of His people?

Answered
Prayers.

I humbly claim that my 22½ years' record* is, in some small degree, a decisive reply to the challenge. The little mustard seed, sown in feebleness, but in simple faith, has become a great tree; yet it is the sun and the showers of heaven that have nourished it. My first Home was opened in defiance of all the rules of worldly prudence. It had no capital: not a penny in the bank, nor the

* It should be borne in mind that the facts and figures of this book relate only to events up to the 31st of December, 1888.

promise of a shilling. It was simply and solely a tiny effort made by an altogether insignificant individual to follow what he then strongly felt to be the manifest leadings of the Holy Spirit. But the prayers of Christian friends were around it like an atmosphere, and true prayer was, as always, accompanied by blessed sympathy and earnest effort; so the growing work never lacked any good thing. Often the last shilling was expended, but always the coffers were replenished from our Lord's own inexhaustible treasury. Thus it has been even unto this day; and now, **my large family of over 3,000 children**, saved by God's help from the direst evils, is still, as ever, dependent upon supplies sent down from heaven, as literally as if an angel brought them, in direct response to the petitions of Christian helpers, which ascend as daily incense to Our Father's footstool from every country throughout the world. That such a work should be carried on from year to year without State aid, without Royal patronage, without any vested funds, *absolutely and wholly dependent, under God, from day to day upon the free-will offerings of His own people*, throughout all sections of the one Church in every land, is nothing less than a standing miracle, and a witness to the mighty power of faith and love which can neither be gainsaid nor resisted. In the 22½ years (to Dec., 1888) during which God has helped me to carry on this work, **12,652** boys and girls have been actually admitted to the benefits of the Homes, and the great majority of these, after having been placed out for their life-work, are known to be doing well, in decent, industrious, and Christian households throughout the United Kingdom, in Canada, South Africa, Australia, and New Zealand, as well as in many countries of Europe.

The Largest Family on Earth.

No Patronage Save God's.

Some Results.

A Wonderful Record.

The story of the needs of my great family, and of their supply, as written in my daily records, showing on every page how our extremity has been God's opportunity, is well fitted to stimulate every Christian's faith in the gracious promises and providential guidance of Our Father, and to put to rout the armies of those aliens who would deny the Lord out of His own universe.

This is the great outstanding fact of all our annals, a fact which is emphasized and driven home by the evidence of the period under review. For I have great things to recount, whereof I am glad, concerning the bygone year. Spite of much conscious personal



HOMELESS—ON THE STREETS ; BUSY—IN THE HOMES.

failure, our Lord has enabled me to go forward from strength to strength; and while in this record I try to trace the marvellous succession of steps by which I have been thus far led, I would reverently and gratefully ascribe ALL to the Divine guidance and blessing. In the strong confidence born of such an experience, I would again seek the prayerful sympathy and the active co-operation of all who call themselves Christians, on behalf of this earnest attempt, under God, to apply the Gospel on its practical side to the rescue of the perishing, and to the salvation of destitute children.

A New Call.

During 1888 the Institutions have been reaping in large measure that which was sown in the preceding year. Our doors in 1886 had been pressed wide to the walls by the ever-increasing throngs of destitute children, and I found myself rapidly reaching the limits of the accommodation at my disposal. I must either refuse any longer to write upon our walls "NO DESTITUTE CHILD REFUSED ADMISSION," or I must face the *immediate necessity of enlarging the Homes*. My resources were even then heavily strained to meet current expenses; but I felt that in such circumstances it was my duty to GO FORWARD, in confident assurance that the income (which had grown from £150 received the first year to £76,986 received in 1886-7) would be expanded to the needs of the work, rather than to yield to the promptings of worldly prudence, and partially close the doors of the Institutions. Throughout the Jubilee year, therefore, all the Homes rang with the sound of axe and hammer. The Stepney Home had a considerable addition made to it; Leopold House was more than doubled; the Labour House for Destitute Youths was extended; "Her Majesty's Hospital" was built; I re-organized our Emigration scheme; the large Manitoba Farm began to be developed; a Rescue Home for young girls was added, as was also The Children's Fold for destitute cripples; while many other extensions and additions took place over all our Institutional economy. To do this added enormously, as may be imagined, to my already heavy financial burdens. But even as these necessities increased, our Lord put it into the hearts of His stewards to remember His work in my hands more liberally; and though *a great part of the load yet remains unlifted, and has had to be met by the execution of a mortgage*, I am glad and thankful to record the measure of en-

Sowing and Reaping.

In a Strait Betwixt Two.

Jubilee Growth.

couragement which followed my efforts to enlarge the gates of these Cities of Refuge for the Little Ones.

Ampler
Machinery.

As the result of the material enlargements thus briefly referred to, I began 1888 with *a wider scope and ampler machinery* than I had ever enjoyed during the previous history of the Homes; and I have every day since derived advantage from the larger premises thus placed at my disposal. It has been a year of consolidation, of real advances in organization, of steady progress, and of much blessing in things spiritual as well as temporal. The extensions have enabled me to *subdivide* and *classify* the various young residents according to age, acquirements, and circumstances, more minutely than was heretofore possible; the training imparted has been more thorough, and the supervision closer; while I have personally rejoiced in the greater liberty I thus acquired of keeping the door of opportunity yet more widely open to every destitute little creature that claimed the privilege of being cared for.

More
Thorough
Work.

A Growing
Demand.

Another general feature of the year has been the *growing demand* for the agency of Homes like ours. Indeed, it is saddening to reflect that, with all our Christian and philanthropic efforts, such need appears still to widen. During the $22\frac{1}{2}$ years that have elapsed since my first arab was picked up from the street, nothing has occurred to weaken, but much to strengthen the call for workers among the poor and destitute. All the conditions of city life for the very poor have been, since 1866, steadily growing harsher. No thoughtful observer can have failed to be struck with *two prominent social features* of recent years,—the diminution of the rural populations, and the steady flow of inhabitants into the large towns. This centralizing process began, speaking generally, about the year 1870, and with the decline of the agricultural interest it has continued in an ever increasing ratio. In 1871, throughout England and Wales, about one-third of the people lived in the country, and about two-thirds in the towns. But the census of 1881 revealed a still more unequal distribution. It was demonstrated that the country had grown at only half the rate that might have been expected, while the urban increase had been at one-and-a-third times its normal rate; so that, on the whole, there was in 1881 an additional displacement of nearly three-quarters of a million of people in favour of the populous towns, and at the expense of the purely country

Two
Prominent
Features.

Movements
of Popula-
tion.

districts. The rural population is thus pouring into our towns; so that our country districts, including hamlets, villages, and the smaller towns, are being depopulated, while the larger centres are becoming the congested areas of an ever-fiercer competition for labour and for bread.

Rus in Urbe.

Since 1866 the condition of East London in particular has been, in this respect, steadily worsening. The general depression of trade has broken up thousands of poor households all over the United Kingdom, and the hapless members have flocked to London from all parts of England in search of employment. Very few have obtained it. The Rev. R. C. Billing, now Bishop of Bedford, a well-qualified observer, speaks of such immigrants to East London as follows:—

Worsening of East London.

"The labour market they find already overstocked. The helpless, hopeless condition to which they are reduced is deplorable in the extreme. Better it were for thousands, who had broken up their homes and gone forth on pilgrimage in search of work, to have remained where they were, though in enforced and reluctant idleness, than presently to swell the multitude of haggard, anxious strangers who come to be fleeced of whatever little remains to them, and to become themselves adult waifs and strays, dragging their children along with them in the downward course. These ill-advised adventurers in too many instances fall into a condition of hopeless, reckless pauperism, and many help to swell the numbers of habitual criminals. The first step to ruin was the move in search of the employment they failed to find, and which landed them at length in circumstances which consummated their misfortune. We are constantly, too, receiving the victims of agricultural distress from all parts, from Scotland, from Wales, and all the counties of England. The condition of the agricultural labourer and his family in London, or in any other great town, is perhaps more deplorable and more hopeless than that of any other. He and his wife and children with him are altogether out of their element. He stands no chance of even a turn of employment when the dock gates are open to admit perhaps one per cent. of the crowd that has been standing for hours and hours in the hope of a job. He settles down in hopeless, wretched poverty, and there rests upon him that weight of awful sadness of which life is to him and to so many the synonym and the sum."*

Bishop of Bedford's Testimony.

A further addition to these hapless and hopeless migrants is furnished by the large number of young people who year by year arrive in London under the mistaken idea of "bettering" themselves. Where ten of these succeed ninety fail, and go to swell the ever-growing surplus of workers who are, in their competing hordes, at once the difficulty and the disgrace of our civilization.

Hopeless Migrants.

* The Rev. R. C. Billing, M.A., Rector of Spitalfields, E., at the Church Congress, 1887.

Chronic
Depression.

It must not be supposed that this is a temporary condition to be remedied by temporary palliatives. It has been steadily growing for years; it is now chronically felt in every working quarter of London, and its full consequences are far beyond the power of any private efforts to remove, while they can only partially be alleviated. Its effects are chiefly felt, in the first place, on the unskilled labour market: *i.e.*, those who are skilled agricultural labourers in the country fall into the ranks of unskilled workers in the town. The immediate result is a glutted market with regard to candidates for certain classes of employment. Hence, the subsistence of these unfortunates is of the most precarious nature. Regular earnings are impossible, and a demoralizing round of "odd jobs" and occasional employment takes heart and hope out of these broken lives.

Overcrowd-
ing.

Further, and bearing more closely upon the work of the Homes, there inevitably results *overcrowding*. These poor chance "odd-jobbers" *must* sleep somewhere near the spots where such work as they can only obtain is possible; local rents thereupon rise, and evils multiply. *Single-room living*, with all its baneful effects, becomes the rule for men who have families. I find it impossible to obtain absolutely accurate statistics upon this question, but there is every reason to believe that London is, in this respect, worse than any provincial city; yet a late census in Glasgow showed that out of 114,000 families, living in a certain selected area, no fewer than 40,000 occupied single rooms! A recent approximative estimate, however, places the number of single-room families in London at no fewer than 163,000. Were I to quote some of the worst examples of this overcrowding which have come under my own observation, these would, I fear, be regarded by not a few as gross exaggerations. The following, therefore, must suffice, and concerning them I will only say that, bad as they undoubtedly are, they are not by any means the most extreme I could furnish.

One-room
Life.

163,000
Families in
Single
Rooms.

Examples
of Over-
crowding.

Application was received at the Homes for the admission of two girls, aged 10 and 12, both of whose parents were living. A visit to their home, a single room in a narrow court in St. George's East, revealed a shocking condition of things. I personally investigated the case, calling there at about ten o'clock one night. In a room, which I subsequently measured and found to be 13 feet by 14, were nine persons,—father and mother, aged about 40, a youth of 19, a girl of

17, three younger boys, and the two girls for whom application was made. There also lived with them a cousin, a costermonger, 30 years of age, who was out when I called, and who *ranked as a lodger!* A single flock bed on the floor occupied one end of the room. At the hour I called all were in that bed except the lodger and the mother, who was washing at a tub. The poor woman came down to the street door to talk to me. It appeared that all of them were out of work, and had been so for a considerable time,—all except herself. She had had two days' washing and charing the previous week. They paid 2s. 9d. per week for the room, and were eleven weeks in arrear. In the midst of her tale of woe, she said, in heart-breaking tones, weeping bitterly while she did so, "*The worst of it is, I can't hope to keep the girls decent, living as we do.*" The man was a casual dock labourer, and formed one of the 6 or 7,000 who every morning are turned away from the dock gates unable to get employment. In this case I admitted the two younger girls at once to the Ilford Home, the girl of 17 obtaining a situation also through the agency of our Servants' Registry.

One Bed for Ten Persons.

A Decent Mother's Lament.

In another instance I found, in a cellar in St. Luke's, a father and four children, the mother being dead. The father was a cripple, and gained a livelihood by begging on the streets and selling lights. *All five slept in one bed made up on the floor.* Of the four children three were girls, aged 20, 16 and 9. There was a boy of 15, who also sold lights and was a shoeblack. The father told me in a glib way that Mary (that is, the girl of 20) had already been "in trouble," and he added, "it ain't to be wondered at, when ye think of her bringing up." In this case I admitted the girl of 9 and the boy of 15, and offered to get a situation for the girl of 16. But the father said he could not spare her, as she "was the only one at home of any use."

One Bed for Five Persons.

To vast numbers the so-called "furnished room" becomes the only possible nightly shelter; while lower in the scale, although above the casual ward and the workhouse, is the common lodging-house. In the "furnished room," however, there are no safeguards against overcrowding, such as even the lodging-house affords, and scarcely any against the constant violation of the most elementary principles of decency, purity, and cleanliness. These places sicken the heart, and starve the hope of every one who is compelled to

"Furnished Rooms."

resort to them: they are the sepulchre of morals, religion, and respectability. But alike in the common lodging-houses and in the "furnished rooms" there is an immense and ever-increasing multitude of men, women, *and children*, consisting not merely of the idle, the vicious, and the criminal, but of the unfortunate honest folk, who cannot obtain work remunerative enough to maintain them in respectability.

Evils to the
Children.

The evils thus briefly indicated are too wide to enlarge upon, but it is beyond dispute that the *helpless children* bear their worst brunt. In these overcrowded, insanitary districts the little ones sicken, and wither, and die like flies. Thus a glance at the Registrar-General's Report shows us that in London alone during 1887 no fewer than 158 children under one year of age died to every 1000 births, and that the proportion of children under five years of age dying in the same period to 1000 births was 264. In other words, the rate of infant mortality is shown by the Registrar to be 64·2 per 1000, as compared with the average death-rate for all ages of 19·5 per 1000, a proof of how enormous our infantile mortality really is. Yet these figures, grave though they are, would appear much more gravely significant if we could take them from different sections of society, or strictly define the local areas over which the largest mortality occurs. It is beyond all question that the death-rate amongst the poorest classes of children under five years of age *is at least double what it is among the children of the better classes.*

Enormous
Infantile
Mortality.

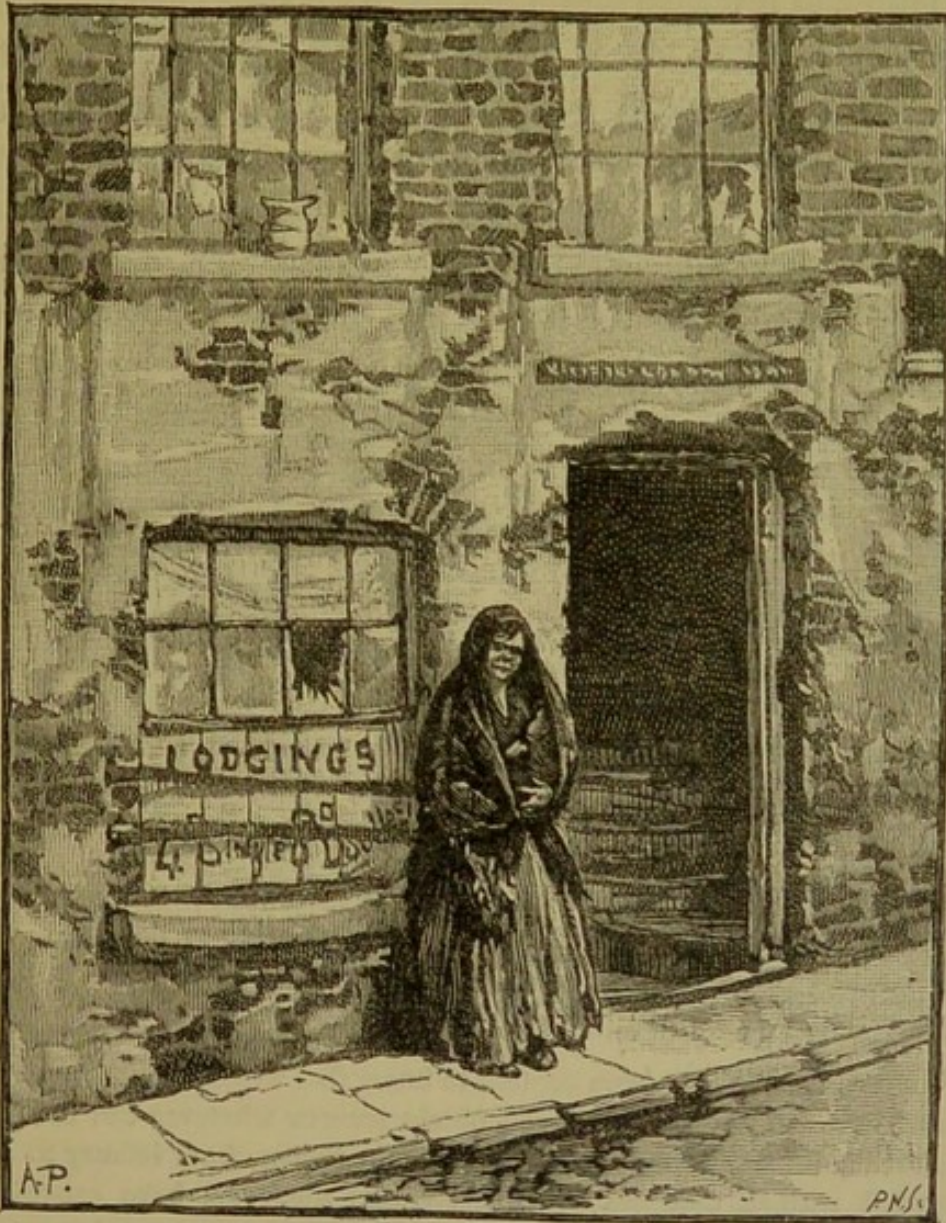
Moral Con-
tamination
of the
Lodging
Houses.

If the "furnished rooms" are detrimental to the physical health, the common lodging-houses are equally fatal to the morals of the boys and girls who see every night in the kitchens the awful secrets of sin and vice laid bare before their eyes. Thieves, tramps, vagabonds, low hawkers, consort of necessity in these houses with young people at the most impressionable period of their lives; and too often the fatal influence of example is backed by pernicious precept, and even systematic training for vice and crime.

A Single
Illustration

Let me, in illustration of the effects of such influence, and of the moral dangers to which mere children are exposed in the common lodging-houses, mention the case of a forlorn-looking boy, eleven years of age, who came to one of our free suppers, and who seemed to be very anxious to be admitted to the Homes. He never had any home but the Common Lodging House, and was earnestly

desirous of leaving it and obtaining an honest livelihood. I found out in talking to this boy that he had for a considerable time lived by theft. He admitted somewhat shamefacedly that he was a pickpocket. I asked him, when I had him alone, "My lad, how long have you been a thief?" He looked up at me for a moment with a bright face, then his eyes fell, and no reply came from his



A Common Lodging House in Spitalfields where one of the recent victims lodged.

lips. I asked the question again, and at length he said, this time in tears, as if his conscience had been touched during the avowal, "I never did nothing else, sir! I've always been at it, since I was *that* high!" (pointing to the table). In other words, he had been engaged from so early an age in nefarious practices that he could not recollect the fatal hour when he crossed the

boundary and enrolled himself definitely under the evil flag of dishonesty. The lodging-house life and example had been too much for him all alone and so young, and he had been drawn insensibly on till his feet were hopelessly entangled; and, alas! the same process is being repeated nightly in numbers of young lives, both as regards crime and immorality.

The East
London
Atrocities.

A lurid and revealing gleam has just been shed upon some aspects of the lodging-house life of Lower London. During the autumn of 1888, public excitement was raised to fever heat by the perpetration of a series of brutal murders, accompanied by circumstances too horrible for recital, which proved to what depths of debasement human nature is capable of sinking. Much light was let in upon the daily round of the multitudes who frequent the lowest lodging-houses, and I am glad to say that not a little of the interest thereby excited was turned into practical channels. Rarely, however, has there been such an apocalypse of evil, or such a tremendous indictment of the civilization which permitted its subjects, especially its *boys and girls*, to become contaminated by the vices disclosed. The lesson was pressed home in a series of brilliant letters to *The Times* by the late "S.G.O.,"* from which the following are extracts:—

"S. G. O.'s"
Indictment.

"We seem to have needed at last some home stroke to awaken us to the fact that we have at our very doors an element of danger threatening consequences which may prove, but too late, that we have suffered, with little attempt to arrest it, the growth of a large and increasing portion of our population to live, move, and have their being under a condition of things tending to the utter subversion of the very commonest principles of civilization; leading to the commission of crimes which hitherto would have been held to have been so abhorrent as to be inconceivable even where all ordinary crime had full sway."

"We have far too long been content to know that within a walk of palaces and mansions, where all that money can obtain secures whatever can contribute to make human life one of luxury and ease within homes, from infancy to old age, surrounded with all that can promote civilized life, there have existed tens of thousands of our fellow creatures begotten and reared in an atmosphere of godless brutality,—a species of human sewage, the very drainage of the vilest production of ordinary vice; such sewage ever on the increase, and in its increase for ever developing fresh depths of degradation."

"The question, to me, seems now to be forced upon us, Is the arm of the Lord shortened, or are the hands which assume to be those by whom He would have His deeds of mercy done paralysed? Is the axe to strike at the root of evil double-bladed—one edge fitted and sharp to deal with it in heathen lands, the other blunt

* The late Rev. Lord Sydney Godolphin Osborne, M.A.

and ill-adapted for home use? Are we to believe that tens of thousands of those our National Church proclaims to be our brothers and sisters, when dead, are living disgospelised, so born and reared as to be of a race that Gospel tidings and teachings cannot touch?"

"It is well that the fact should be pressed that all rank, wealth, high position, is held in trust, has its duties as well as its privileges. The deeds may not be engrossed, the breach penalty may not be open to the eye, the day of its enforcement may be delayed; but come it will, and that often when least expected. Long sufferance may seem to have indicated impunity, but such sufferance has its limits. Wealth and station in its embodiment may at one moment be inclined to cry, 'Ah, ha, I am warm.' It may be the moment in which the warmth only precedes an eruption volcanic which brings destruction. In my poor opinion these are just the days when apathy to the condition of the lowest classes is most fraught with danger to all other classes."

The facts, of which the obvious lessons are so eloquently preached in these passages, are of the direst significance—calling surely in trumpet tones for the self-sacrifice of Christian love.

But from S. G. O.'s statement an element of almost overmastering significance in the social problem has been omitted, nor have I sufficient space to dwell upon it adequately here. The fact, however, remains that by far the most prominent of all the evils which encompass the children of the streets is unquestionably **due to drink**. One day's reading of the life-histories which come before me would be enough to convince the most sceptical how deep-seated and wide-spread is the *drink cancer*, of which destitution and child-suffering are too often but the external symptoms.

The Drink
Cancer.

In the winter of 1871, at the request of the late Earl of Shaftesbury, I carefully investigated my lists of rescued children. I tabulated in special columns the various traceable causes, nearer or more remote, which led to their becoming candidates for the Homes; and the astonishing fact emerged (doubly astonishing to me, because I was not then a total abstainer, nor even in sympathy with that movement) that no less than **85 per cent.** of all the children who were admitted to the Homes under my care owed their social ruin and the long train of their distresses to the influence, direct or indirect, of the drinking habits of their parents, or grandparents, or other relatives. Years have passed since that inquiry was made, but the testimony of succeeding records has only confirmed the evidence collected so painfully long before. Indeed, I would not now hesitate to affirm that, of all my young clients, the percentage who are

Important
Investigation.

85 per cent.
due to
Drink.

Dr.
Guthrie's
Estimate.

stricken down in life through the agency of the *drink curse* is nearer to the very large figures given by the late Dr. Guthrie than to the estimate I formed in 1871. Dr. Guthrie stated repeatedly that no fewer than 99 per cent. of the children admitted to his Ragged Schools were the offspring of parents whose poverty was due to their drinking habits.

No doubt this and the various other ills I have already enumerated *act and react upon one another in a vicious circle*, so that it becomes impossible sometimes to assert which is cause and which is effect, or what force first sets in motion the train of ruinous influence which has wrecked so many thousands of lives among the lapsed masses. Overcrowding, improvidence, drink, crime, vicious example, or in some cases long-continued sickness, orphanhood, desertion by parents, lack of employment and consequent under-feeding—these and others that might be mentioned are all concerned more or less in the accumulation of social horrors that seem concentrated in certain parts of the Metropolis and breed corruption. Still, amid so many giant forces, *drink undoubtedly rears itself head and shoulders, like Saul of old, above its fateful brethren*; and this fact must be fully recognised by those who desire to get at the bottom of that condition of things which we deplore. I do not desire, however, to waste rhetoric upon this widely extended vice; nor is it needful. Let it only be clearly perceived that it is *this* gloomy cloud that darkens nearly all the young lives brought up in the slums and alleys of our great cities, and it will be admitted on all hands *that no reclamatory effort can ever be successful which does not place in its forefront a watchword of unquenchable opposition to the great drink traffic which sweeps so many unhappy young victims into its vortex.*

The Logical
Conclusion.

It is, therefore, of immense importance that these facts, both as regards overcrowding, the drink curse, the condition of the lodging-houses and the peculiar evils which fester within them, should be well and widely known to thoughtful men; and happily the ignorance of the poor and of their conditions which once existed is to a large extent passing away and giving place to a "desire to know," from which I augur the happiest results.

Eyes are indeed being opened, and thoughts are turned to social subjects as they never were before. It used to be said that one-half of the world did not know how the other half lived. Happily that

is not so true now as it once was. "Who is my neighbour?" is one of the chiefest questions of the day; and in particular, "Who is my POOR neighbour?" is being asked, not in a spirit of idle curiosity, but with an earnest desire to benefit and aid. No problems are so interesting as those which circle round the "condition of the poor question," but no problems are so thorny and so perplexing. Reclamatory efforts among the *adult* population of our slums are heavily and often fatally handicapped by the gathered strength of years of bad habits, and of vicious indulgence; the *vis inertiae* of ignorance, of vice, of crime, is only with difficulty overborne by the reforming forces brought to bear upon it.

Who is my
Poor Neigh-
bour?

Hope, however, awakens when we cast our eyes upon **the children**. Half our difficulties vanish when we have plastic material to work upon. Boundless are the possibilities of these young lives,—boundless and awful too when it is considered that *their circumstances take them in hand, as it were, from the moment of their birth, and are ever moulding them for good or ill*. Even to a child of the slums with inherited capacities for evil, the forces of which are difficult to estimate and allow for, the shaping hand of timely influence will transfigure the whole future. I have myself proved over and over again that *a new and healthy environment is more powerful to transform and renovate than even heredity has been in planting and evolving taint*. Change and purify the former *early enough* and the latter will disappear in a generation. And there is no factor so omnipotent to change the environment as the influence of a true and real religious life. Spite, therefore, of what the scoffers say, the RELIGION OF JESUS CHRIST has done and can do more for the children of the slums than anything else. But, alas, for the supineness of Christians—the poor neglected "human weeds" of the cities continue to suffer vicariously for the sins of others. It is the punishment of their parents and guardians that has descended upon their innocent heads. In their case there is no danger of bounty being abused, and but little of labour being fruitless. Spite of what many theorists advance, it is capable of proof that pauperism is seldom, if ever, encouraged by relieving the children; and I assert fearlessly that, if that relief be administered in a wise and generous spirit, *pauperism will be cut off at the root, and in a generation will die of atrophy*. Under the present penny wise and pound foolish

Wanted, a
New En-
vironment!

Inherited
Tendencies
may be
Overcome.

The Death
of Pauper-
ism.

system, or lack of system, of all cure and but little prevention, the State breeds up the occupants of her poor-houses and the recipients of her outdoor relief as directly and with as much success as if paupers were reared to receive national prizes. But if *the children* are dealt with on the sound principle that "prevention is better than cure," this dreadful entail is at once cut off, and the rising generation grows up into a life unhampered by pauperising influences.

The Gain to
Society.

And let it be remembered that each item of child life that is rescued from the streets, say by such Homes as ours, is not merely a subtraction from the *loss* but a positive addition to the *profit* side of the social ledger. It is *easiest* to help the children, for their whole nature is plastic and responsive to every influence that makes for good. It is *cheapest* to help the children, for £20 applied to educate and train the yet untainted youth or boy will probably save all the hundreds of pounds which are so lavishly spent over full-blown criminals, or which are more sparingly laid out in the maintenance of hopeless paupers. It is *kindest* and *most Christian* to help the children, for pity warms towards a miserable childhood as to no other object, and to save "one of these little ones" from suffering present and sin to come is surely work lying near and dear to the heart of the adorable Saviour of Mankind.

Prevention
versus
Cure.

The facts of child misery lie on the surface, and the overwhelming advantages of rescuing those, when young, who live in conditions which favour social degradation and degeneracy are equally apparent. The simple remedy suggested by the old proverb already quoted, "Prevention is better than cure," is, I believe, absolute in its efficacy; and if only Institutions like my own, carried on, not in a perfunctory or merely official manner, but as the outcome of *sincere religious conviction* and of *loving personal service*, were expanded to the whole breadth of the necessity, some pressing problems would find their immediate solution. The subject yields to none in importance, and the treatment of it which these Homes put forward as their *raison d'être* is at once so simple, so effective, and so reasonable that it should surely command the attention of every Christian citizen.

What is
Wanted.

How our Homes work out their perplexing problem the following pages narrate in detail. I have only now to earnestly commend this record, imperfect as it necessarily is, to Christians everywhere for their prayerful, sympathetic and practical regard.

The Objects and Methods of the Homes.

Before proceeding to the details of the year just ended, it may be well, however, to set forth, in the briefest possible form, the objects, means, and principles which constitute, as it were, the ground-plan of the entire work of the Lord in my hands :

- Objects** :—(1.) To Rescue, Educate, industrially Train, and Place Out in Life Orphan and Destitute Children.
 (2.) To Evangelize among the masses of the East End.
 (3.) To Heal the Sick and Relieve the deserving Poor.

- Means** :—(1.) (a) Search Agencies to discover Waif and Stray Children ; (b) Free Lodging Houses ; (c) Large Industrial Homes ; (d) Small Family Homes ; (e) Boarding Out ; (f) Emigration.
 (2.) (a) Mission Halls ; (b) Deaconess Houses ; (c) Temperance Aids ; (d) Ragged and Sunday Schools.
 (3.) (a) Medical Missions ; (b) Free Meals ; (c) General Relief ; (d) Emigration and Migration.

- Principles** :—Destitute Children are received—
 (1.) Without any limitation as to age, sex, creed, or nationality.
 (2.) Irrespective of any kind of physical infirmity : Crippled Children, Blind, Deaf-mutes, Incurables, and even those given over for death, are eligible if really destitute.
 (3.) At any hour of the day or night.
 (4.) Solely on their merits, without election, and without the intervention of wealthy patrons.

Their Width of Operations.

From the above it will be clear that *social suffering and distress*, or any increase in its normal rate (particularly, it may be added, in the East End of London), affects the work in my hands at more than one point ; for around our child-rescue operations there has gradually grown up an enlarging system of *adult* help, which imposes additional claims whenever industrial depression, or any accidental cause, plunges the bread-winners of the households into poverty. Our objects, our means, and our principles are now alike of the widest ; and therefore they touch, at many points, the social fabric. I am set, primarily, for *the saving of the children* ; and by God’s blessing the Homes under my care may be said to effect this upon a wider basis than any other Institution in the world having the same end in view. But, in addition, our East End Mission has from the first undertaken the task of *evangelizing* among the adult poor ; it comprises, too, agencies for *visiting the sick*, the aged, and the fallen ; for *relieving* and *nursing* the sick, both at a Medical Mission and in their own households ; for *educating on a scriptural basis* children of the labouring poor ; for supplying *free meals*, or food at a nominal price, to the hungry (both

The Scope of the Work.

adults and children); for distributing *clothing* of various kinds, boots, etc.; for supplying necessitous mothers with bedding and other articles during childbirth; for sending the convalescent poor to *seaside* or *country* homes; for *paying rents* for the aged and infirm; for *redeeming from pawn* tools or implements needed to obtain work; for enabling persons out of work, particularly girls, to obtain *situations*; for helping poor women in their struggle with starvation by *loans* of sewing machines, mangles, etc.; and in general, for many like methods of **systematic and carefully applied relief** designed to raise the fallen, to cheer the faint, and to infuse fresh courage into the discouraged warriors in the grim battle of life.

"Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this: To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world."



TO THE READER.

The preparation of this book has cost many weeks of labour ill spared from the engagements of an otherwise busy life. But necessarily the statistics in it do not extend to the present date. They only carry the record up to the 31st of December, 1888, and consequently considerable amplifications in most of these figures must be allowed for in forming any estimate as to the present condition of the work. To give a few examples only:

- (a) *The total number of children shown in the Report to have been admitted to the "Homes" up to the end of 1888 was 12,651; but on the 15th of February, 1890, when this slip is being prepared, the total number benefited is over 15,000 boys and girls. Moreover, the number in residence on the 31st of December, 1888, in all the Homes was but 2,749; whereas the total number in residence to-day is actually 3,353.*
- (b) *On the 31st of December, 1888, the number of children Boarded-out was 426; at the date of publication the total number Boarded-out is 710.*
- (c) *The number of children Emigrated up to the 31st of December, 1888, was 3,768; whereas the total number Emigrated up to the 15th of February, 1890, was 4,273.*
- (d) *One single page only of statistics is given relating to Financial Receipts and Expenditure for the nine months prior to the 31st of December, 1888, and will be found facing the first page of this book. But the Appendices to the Annual Reports regularly furnished contain fuller financial statements, with duly audited Balance-Sheets of the several Trading Accounts, together with detailed lists of all Donations received during the year.*

CHAPTER II.

CHIEFLY STATISTICAL.

The Year's Applicants—Number of Inmates—Comparative Table—Distribution of Inmates—Maximums for Recent Years—In the Homes 31st December—Totals for the Year—Ages of Inmates—Parentage—Further Facts—Death Rate—Gone Home—On the Streets—Emigrated—Where they come from—Foreigners—London List—English—Welsh—Irish—Scotch—General Progress—Other Statistics.

DURING 1888 there have passed through my hands a *larger number* of boy and girl applicants than in any preceding year. The following Table will serve to show how widely the doors of the Homes have been opened. For purposes of comparison two columns are given—the first supplying statistics for *the whole year* (1st January to 31st December, 1888), and the second for the last *nine months* only (1st April to 31st December, 1888) covered by this Report.

The Year's Applicants.

APPLICATIONS DEALT WITH DURING 1888.

	For Twelve Months.	For Nine Months.
Total number of applications	7,298	5,054
Admissions	1,768	1,294
Sent to sea, helped with clothing, etc.	774	658
Referred to other Institutions	428	338
Applications withdrawn and fallen through	777	661
Declined as unsuitable	3,551	2,103
Total as above	7,298	5,054
Of these our Children's Beadles personally investigated and re- ported on	2,214	1,663

While these very large totals have been dealt with, the number of *admissions* and of *residents* is necessarily a much closer criterion of the actual work accomplished inside the Homes. The following statement (which for purposes of comparison has been extended over **five years**) sets forth a series of interesting figures with regard to the inmates of the Institutions :—

The Year's Inmates.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF INMATES IN THE HOMES.

	1884.			1885.			1886.			1887.			1888.		
	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
No. in Homes on 1st Jan.:	580	570	1150	692	523	1215	801	627	1428	956	587	1543	1352	800	2152
No. admitted from 1st Jan. to 31st Dec.	449	192	641	705	333	1038	995	356	1351	1352	432	1784	1352	469	1768
No. sent to situations, etc., etc.	217	107	324	321	111	432	458	166	624	591	176	767	591	208	682
No. placed out in Canada.	120	132	252	275	118	393	382	230	612	365	43	408	365	89	489
No. in Homes on 31st Dec.	692	523	1215	801	627	1428	956	587	1543	1352	800	2152	1777	972	2749

APPLICATIONS AND ADMISSIONS.

A comparison of these, in like manner, for the past five years, exhibits in an interesting way the gradual growth of the Homes:—

	Applications.	Admissions.
For twelve months ending 31st March, 1884 . . .	2,146 . . .	565
” ” ” 1885 . . .	2,694 . . .	697
” ” ” 1886 . . .	4,269 . . .	1,110
” ” ” 1887 . . .	6,300 . . .	1,570
For nine months ” 31st December, 1888 . . .	5,054	1,294
Or, for the whole twelve months (1st January to 31st December, 1888)	7,298	1,768

GENERAL DISTRIBUTION OF ADMISSIONS.

(1 January–31 December, 1888.)

Admitted to Boys’ Homes	1,084
” Girls’ ” 	469
” the Three Brigades	215
	<hr/>
Total admitted	1,768

DISTRIBUTION IN THE HOMES OF CHILDREN IN RESIDENCE

ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1888.

Girls’ Village Home	796	Rescue Home : Girls	29
Boys’ Home, Stepney	293	On Leave : Boys	10
Youths’ Labour House	111	” Girls	2
Leopold House	395	Conval. Home, Felixstowe	16
Infirmary : Boys	30	Absentees : Boys	7
” Girls	1	” Girls	2
Receiving House : Boys	3	Servants’ Free Registry	28
” Girls	36	Alfred Street Shelter	9
Babies’ Castle : Boys	63	In the Three Brigades	161
” Girls	45	Number resident in Toronto and Peterboro’, Canada	37
Farm Home, Bromyard	41	Number at Manitoba Farm	87
Little Boys’ Home, Jersey	121		
Boarded Out : Boys	412		
” Girls	14	Total	<hr/> 2749 <hr/>

MAXIMUMS FOR RECENT YEARS.

The highest number of inmates resident in the Homes at any one time during the year ending 31st March, 1886, was	1,539
” ” ” 1887,	1,811
” ” ” 1888,	2,402
During nine months ending 31st December, 1888,	2,749

TOTAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN BENEFITED.

	Number in all the Homes, 1st January, 1888	2,152
	Fresh cases admitted from the 1st January to 31st December, 1888	1,768
	Total passing through the Homes in the twelve months	<u>3,920</u>
	Placed out in service, emigrated, etc., etc., during the twelve months	1,171
Inmates 31st Dec.	Leaving in the Institutions on the 31st December, 1888	<u>2,749</u>
	During some period of the year there were maintained in the Homes	3,920
	There were in addition being educated , partly fed , and under training at the Free Schools, Brigades, etc.	<u>2,853</u>
Total for the Year.	Making a total benefited through all the Institutions during twelve months of	<u>6,773</u>

AGES AND PARENTAGE OF CASES ADMITTED.

In regard to those admitted, the following are the analyses as to *ages* and *family conditions*. For purposes of comparison, these statistics for the **9 months** (from 1st April to 31st December, 1888) and for the **12 months** (from 1st January to 31st December, 1888) are placed side by side.

Of these cases, then,		For Nine Months.	For Twelve Months.
Ages.	There were under 6 years of age	151	177
	„ between 6 and 12	529	547
	„ over 12	614	1,044
	Total cases admitted	<u>1,294</u>	<u>1,768</u>
Of the above cases			
Parentage.	There had lost <i>both parents</i>	333	505
	„ „ <i>father only</i>	635	777
	„ „ <i>mother „</i>	188	290
	„ <i>both parents living</i>	138	196
	Total cases admitted	<u>1,294</u>	<u>1,768</u>

In regard to the foregoing figures, it may be remarked that I am exceedingly chary of admitting children to the Homes who have *both* parents living. Exception is only made under special circumstances, as, for example, when both father and mother are *quite disabled* or *past work*, or when *crime* or *vice* is a potent factor in the case. In each of the above 196 cases, in which both parents were living, it may be therefore taken for granted that either the parents were absolutely unable to support their children, or that they were so degraded and worthless that their influence was wholly for evil.

Excep-
tional
Admissions
when *both*
Parents are
Living.

A FEW FURTHER FACTS.

The *average number* of inmates, calculated month by month, during the bygone nine months, was **2,394**.

The average *daily* number of admissions calculated over the working days during the twelve months ending 31st December, 1888, amounted to **5.7**.

The total number of **deaths** during the *year* was **31** (including 13 babies); being an average monthly death-rate of **1.08** per thousand.

Death-
Rate.

The total number of deaths during the *nine months* was **23**, consisting of 6 boys and 3 girls from the Homes, 13 infants from Babies’ Castle, and 1 girl boarded out; being an average *monthly* death-rate for this period of **1.05** per thousand, or an *annual* rate on the average number in residence of 2,394 of **12.8** per thousand. When it is remembered that I admit a large number of children every year *to die*—that is to say, they come to me so afflicted with disease that from the very first there is *no hope* of their surviving, and that I also admit infants of but a very few days old, I think it will be conceded that the death-rate here shown for the year is marvellously low. No doubt, under God, this is largely due to the careful sanitary conditions under which all my family are housed and brought up. Yet I dare not at this time omit an expression of devout thankfulness to our heavenly Father, who preserved my dear young charges under *several epidemics* and in a great number of cases of *long-continued chronic disorders*, so that I have lost but few, and have had in the majority of these instances of death, where the dear children were able to think and to understand, the great joy of knowing that they were truly confiding in the Saviour’s love ere their eyes were closed in death.

Admitted
to Die.

Gone Home.

37 per Cent.
on the
Streets.

Of the 1,294 cases admitted, 476 (or nearly 37 per cent.) had been actually on the streets, "sleeping out," or were rescued from "furnished rooms" or from common lodging-houses, or were delivered (often with great difficulty) from the custody of thieves, prostitutes, or other persons of abandoned character and evil life.

The youngest inmate admitted during the year was a baby of six weeks (despatched to Babies' Castle), and the oldest a youth of over 19 years (sent to the Youths' Labour House).

During the 22½ years' existence of the Institutions, up to the 31st December, 1888, as has already been stated, 12,652 boys and girls have, through the agency of these "Homes," been removed from the life of the streets, from the perils of orphanhood, or from positions of the gravest danger—often from the custody of criminals or immoral people. These have all been educated, taught trades, or fitted for domestic service, and brought, during their stay in the "Homes," under the kindly and beneficial influences of genuine Christian instruction and example.

Numbers
Emigrated.

Of the large number thus carefully equipped for their life-work, 3,773 have already been placed out in the Colonies, no fewer than 489 of these having gone out during 1888 to Canada.

WHERE THE CHILDREN COME FROM.

The following lists illustrate *the wide area* from which the 1,768 Boys and Girls admitted during the year 1888 have come:—

a. FROM ABROAD.

Foreigners.	Berlin	Constantinople	Memel (Germany)	New Zealand
	Brazil	France	Mexico	Russia
	Cape Town	Illinois	New Orleans	Syria

b. FROM LONDON DISTRICTS.

London List.	Balham	Brixton	Clare Market	Finchley
	Barnsbury	Bromley-by-Bow	Clerkenwell	Finsbury Park
	Battersea		Cubitt Town	Forest Gate
	Bayswater	Camberwell		Fulham
	Bermondsey	Cambridge Heath	Dalston	
	Bethnal Green	Camden Town	Deptford	Greenwich
	Blackfriars	Canning Town	Dulwich	
	Blackheath	Canonbury		Hackney
	Blackwall	Chiswick	Ealing	Haggerston
	Bloomsbury	Chelsea	Earl's Court	Hammersmith
	Borough	Clapham	East Ham	Hampstead
	Bow	Clapton		Haverstock Hill

FROM LONDON DISTRICTS (*continued*).

Herne Hill	Manor Park	Rotherhithe	St. Luke's
Highbury	Marylebone		St. Martin's-in-
Holborn	Mile End	Seven Dials	the-Fields
Holloway		Shadwell	St. Pancras
Homerton	Newington	Shepherd's Bush	
Hornsey	Newgate	Shoreditch	Upton Park
Hoxton	Norwood	Smithfield	
	Notting Hill	Somers Town	Vauxhall
Islington		Southwark	Victoria Park
	Old Ford	Spitalfields	Victoria Docks
Kennington		Stamford Hill	
Kensington	Paddington	Stepney	Walthamstow
Kentish Town	Peckham	Stockwell	Wandsworth
Kilburn	Penge	Stoke Newington	Wapping
King's Cross	Pentonville	Strand	West Ham
Kingsland	Pimlico	Stratford	Westminster
Lambeth	Plaistow	Streatham	Whitechapel
Limehouse	Poplar	St. George's-in-	Willesden
London Fields		the-East	Wood Green
	Ratcliff	St. Giles	Woolwich
Maida Vale	Regent's Park	St. John's Wood	

C. FROM PLACES IN ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, IRELAND, AND WALES.

Aberdeen	Bishops Stortford	Cheltenham	Ebley	United Kingdom.
Aldershot	Bognor	Chelmsford	Edmonton	
Amersham	Bournemouth	Chester	Ellacombe	
Ascot	Bradford (Yorks)	Cheshunt	Exeter	
Ashford	Bramford-Speke	Chiddingley	Faversham	
Aylesbury	Bridport	Chingford	Folkestone	
	Brighton	Chislehurst	Frome	
Banstead	Bristol	Clevedon		
Barking	Broadstairs	Clifton	Gateshead-on-	
Barnes	Bromsgrove	Colchester	Tyne	
Barnet	Bromley (Kent)	Conway	Gillingham	
Barrow (Suffolk)	Buckhurst Hill	Croydon	Glasgow	
Bath	Burton-on-Trent		Godalming	
Bedford	Bury	Dalkeith	Gosport	
Belfast	Bury St. Edmunds	Darlington	Gravesend	
Belvedere	Burnham	Dartford	Grantham	
Berkhamsted	Burnley	Derby	Guildford	
Bexley Heath	Buxton	Devonport		
Bexhill		Dorking	Halesworth	
Bilston	Cambridge	Dover	Harborne	
Bingley	Canterbury	Dublin	Harpenden	
Birkenhead	Cardiff		Hastings	
Birmingham	Caterham	Eastbourne	Hawkhurst	
Bishopstoke	Chatham	East Grinstead	Helston	

Hemel Hempstead	Lowestoft	Rhos-y-medre, nr. Ruabon	Sunderland Sutton
Henley-in-Arden	Maidstone	Richmond (Surrey)	Swansea Swindon
Hertford	Malvern	Rochdale	Sydenham
High Dunmore	Manchester	Rochester	
Highworth	Marlow	Romford	Taunton
High Wycombe	Marlborough	Romsey	Teddington
Hinckley	Matlock	Rotherham	Tetbury
Horsham	Merton	Ryde (I. of W.)	Tewkesbury
Hungerford	Mildenhall	Saffron Walden	Thetford
Hutton	Millhill	Salisbury	Tonbridge
Hull	Milnathort (N.B.)	Sandown (I. of W.)	Torquay
	Minchampton	Sandgate	Tywardreath
Ilford	Mitcham	Sawbridgeworth	Uckington
Ipswich	Neasden	Scarborough	Usk
Jarrow	Newcastle-on-Tyne	Sedgeley	Uxbridge
Kelsall	Newport (I. of W.)	Sevenoaks	
Kelvedon	Newport (Mon.)	Sheffield	Wadhurst
Keswick	Norbiton	Shorncliffe	Waltham Cross
Kidderminster	Normanton	Shoeburyness	Walsall
Kingston-on-Thames	North Shields	Sidcup	West Buckland
King's Lynn	Northampton	Sidmouth	West Hartlepool
Kingstown (Co. Dublin)	Norwich	Slough	West Hyde
Kington	Nottingham	Snaresbrook	Weymouth
	Oldham	Southend	Wimbledon
	Oxford	Southsea	Winchester
Leamington		Southampton	Windsor
Lee	Penzance	Southport	Winchfield
Leeds	Peterborough	Southgate	Wisbech
Leicester	Pinner	South Higham	Woking
Lewisham	Plumstead	South Molton	Wolverhampton
Leyton	Plympton	St. Neots	Woodbridge
Leytonstone	Plymouth	Staines	Wootton Bassett
Lincoln	Portsea	Starcross	Worlington
Little Eaton		Stoke Damerel (Devonport)	Worthing
Littlehampton	Ramsgate	Stratford-on-Avon	Wrexham
Little Houghton	Reading	Stretton-on-Dunsmore	Yarmouth
Liverpool	Redhill		York
Louth	Reigate		

STATISTICS OF PROGRESS DURING THE NINE MONTHS.

General Progress.

Among the **advances** during the nine months period from April 1st to Dec. 31st, 1888, may be mentioned the following:—

1.—The acquisition of two Houses in *Flower and Dean Street*,

Spitalfields, and *Leman Street*, Whitechapel, to be used as **Lodging Houses** for Homeless Children and Young Girls.

2.—The completion and occupation of "**Her Majesty's Hospital for Sick Children**," being the new Infirmary to accommodate 70 patients, erected in Stepney Causeway at a cost of £9,000.

3.—The purchase of Nos. 1, 2, and 3, **Bower Street, E.**, to be added to the property contiguous.

4.—The erection on Freehold ground at the rear of No. 4, Stepney Causeway, of **Blacksmith's** and **Wheelwright's Shops**. (Preparations are also in active progress for the addition of yet other trade shops, including *mat-making*, *harness-making*, and *printing*.)

5.—The opening of a **Shelter in Alfred Street** for older destitute girls, as an adjunct to the work of Sturge House.

6.—**426 children have been boarded out** under the supervision of Local Committees in good country homes with carefully selected foster parents.

7.—The emigration of **489 boys and girls**, chiefly to Canada, where they were placed out with farmers and others.

8.—The addition of **1,000 acres** of land to our Manitoba Farm, and the completion of large premises there at a cost of £3,500, to accommodate 200 youths.

The foregoing figures, with one or two exceptions, refer exclusively to the boys and girls who have actually been rescued through the agency of the Institutions, and who have passed through one or other of the Homes as residents. Other vital statistics relating to the various phases of Gospel, medical, temperance, and relief agencies established in connection with the Homes are to be found in the succeeding chapters, which refer severally to these aspects of Home Mission work.

CHAPTER III.

THE HOME FOR WORKING AND DESTITUTE LADS,*

18 to 26, Stepney Causeway, E.

Nucleus and Centre—The Year's Additions—Bower Street Site—Enlarged Playground—New Trades—Reception of Children—Methods of Inquiry—Searching Investigations—Case "Histories"—The Children's Beadles—A Strangely Mistaken Notion—Life at Stepney—A Day's Work—Half-time System—Its Aims and Ends—Benefits to the Boys—Economy—Choice of a Trade—Labor omnia vincit—Household Helps—Christian Life and Example—Spiritual Results—The Boys' Conduct—Play Hours—Charter of the "Homes"—The Unclean by Sevens—All Sorts of Candidates—How I Keep in Touch with the Children—My Boys' Letters—The Stepney Inmates—Illustrative Cases—The Offices and their Work—A Month's Correspondence—2,000 Letters a Day.

The Nucleus and Centre of the Institutions.

THE Boys' Home, Stepney Causeway, is the "hub" of our Institutional universe; it became in 1870 the nucleus, as it is the present centre of our whole organization. It is now a large but somewhat straggling pile of buildings, abutting, with a plain, many-windowed front, upon the narrow Causeway. The single room which, in 1866, sheltered my "first Arab," who has had so many thousands of successors, has gradually and quietly grown into an edifice which has multiplied its functions at the same time that it has extended its limits. It is still, as it has been for 18 years past, a *Boys' Home*; but it comprises, also, the *General Offices* for 38 separate Institutions. Here all applicants are received; relief is granted; donations, whether of money or of articles of value, are received and acknowledged; investigations are set on foot into the character of the cases put forward for relief; an enormous mass of correspondence is conducted; interviews held with visitors from all over the world; and a large staff is constantly engaged in multifarious pursuits. Few,



General Offices.

Brief Definition.

* The General Offices of all the Institutions; also a Large Industrial Voluntary Home, providing maintenance, education, and practical instruction in nine technical handicrafts for 400 boys over 13 years of age.

indeed, who have not spent some days on the premises, can realize the multiform activities which find their centre in the building which occupies the sites of five contiguous houses, Nos. 18, 20, 22, 24, and 26, Stepney Causeway, E., to which has now been added 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, and 14, Bower Street, E.



Front View of Central Offices and Boys' Home in Stepney Causeway.

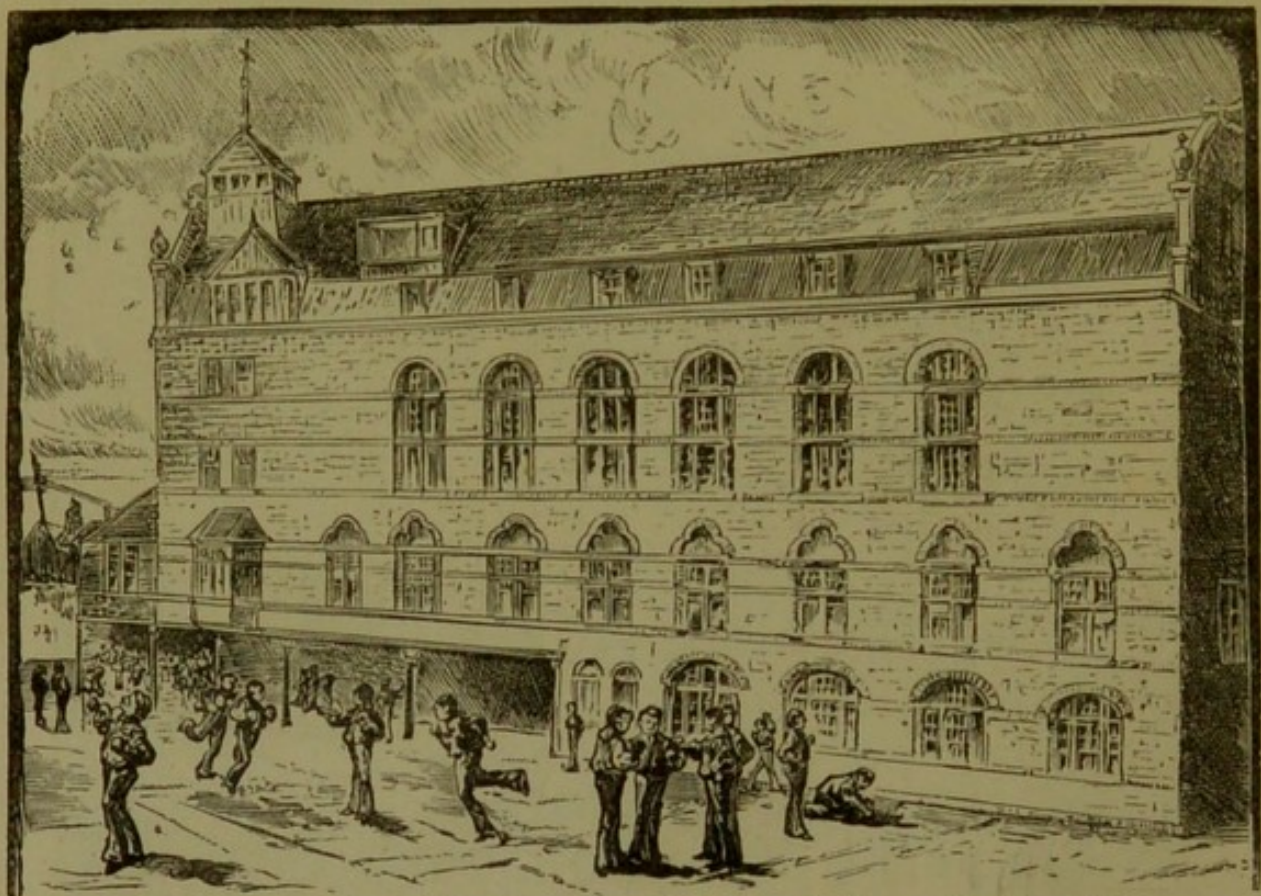
First and foremost, however, our Stepney centre is a **Home**. The boys, ever varying in number from 300 to 450, who find the home here which they never had elsewhere, are the primary care and object. Almost ever since the premises were first opened I have been steadily enlarging these buildings to meet the equally steady

The Step-
ney Home.

Successive
Enlarge-
ments.

growth in the number of their inmates. These repeated enlargements have resulted in a huge pile of brick and mortar, and yet I have been, at the opening of each successive year, ever more and more straitened for accommodation. But upon this occasion I have a different story to tell, and I am heartily glad to be able to put upon record the fact, that during the past year, for the first time in my annals, the accommodation at Stepney has been sufficient for the demands made upon it. Not only so, but I have every reason to

Sufficient
Accommo-
dation.



The East Elevation of the Bower Street Additions abutting on the Playground.

believe that the Stepney Home is now equal to all the probable requirements of the work for many years to come.

Two Useful
Additions.

I have realized during the bygone year great benefit from *two additions* to the Stepney Home, both of which were briefly chronicled in my report for 1887-8.* In the first place, a new **Dormitory** has been added, by raising the existing building another storey. Four dormitories are now piled on the top of each other in successive floors. They are named in order, from the basement, after well-

* The Reports for most of the preceding years are still in print, and will be sent to any donor on receipt of name and address and six postage stamps.

known and tried friends of the Homes (now or in days gone by): "Cairns," "Aberdeen," "Kinnaird," and "Pelham." "Pelham" dormitory forms the fourth or new floor, and contains 100 beds. There are now, therefore, 400 beds at Stepney, which I consider equal to all the probable requirements of this our central Home for a long time to come.

400 Beds
in Stepney.



West Elevation of the Bower Street Addition, facing Bower Street.

But I began also, in 1888, to reap the advantages derived from the important series of extensions undertaken in recent years in the **Bower Street additions** to the Stepney Home. The Homes had previously occupied the corner of a rough square of buildings bounded by Commercial Road, Stepney Causeway, Bower Street, and the London and Blackwall Railway respectively,—Bower Street run-

Bower
Street Site.

Purchase of
Eleven
Houses in
Bower St.

ning parallel to the Causeway from Commercial Road. Eleven of the small houses composing Bower Street were unexpectedly thrown into the market three years ago, and with the consent of my Committee and Trustees, who rightly judged that such an opportunity would not be likely soon, if ever, to recur, I took advantage of the circumstance, and bought the whole property. The site lay at the back of the narrow playground, and could not really have been better situated for our purpose. That site is now occupied by a useful pile of buildings, which was practically finished by the end of 1887, but which only this year began to be used for the purposes of the Institution. Their main frontage is on the west side facing Bower Street. Though they have been designed primarily for utility rather than for display, architectural treatment has not been ignored, and the result amply vindicates the old architectural saying, that the perfection of utility results in beauty, even though beauty is not directly aimed at. The new edifice is one of the largest of its kind in East London. It occupies an area of 135 feet by 60 feet. The *ground floor* comprises a large swimming bath, a library, uniform room, and playroom. On the *first floor* are lofty schoolrooms, class-rooms, and Director's and Board rooms. On the *second floor* is a fine and lofty gymnasium, which also answers for general assemblies, 110 feet by 56 feet, besides ante-rooms. On the *third floor* is a room of the same size as the gymnasium, in a single span, the roof being constructed of iron ribs without intermediate support. This room is used for the offices and stores of the Emigration Department. There are also on this floor a well-lighted photographic studio and a developing room.

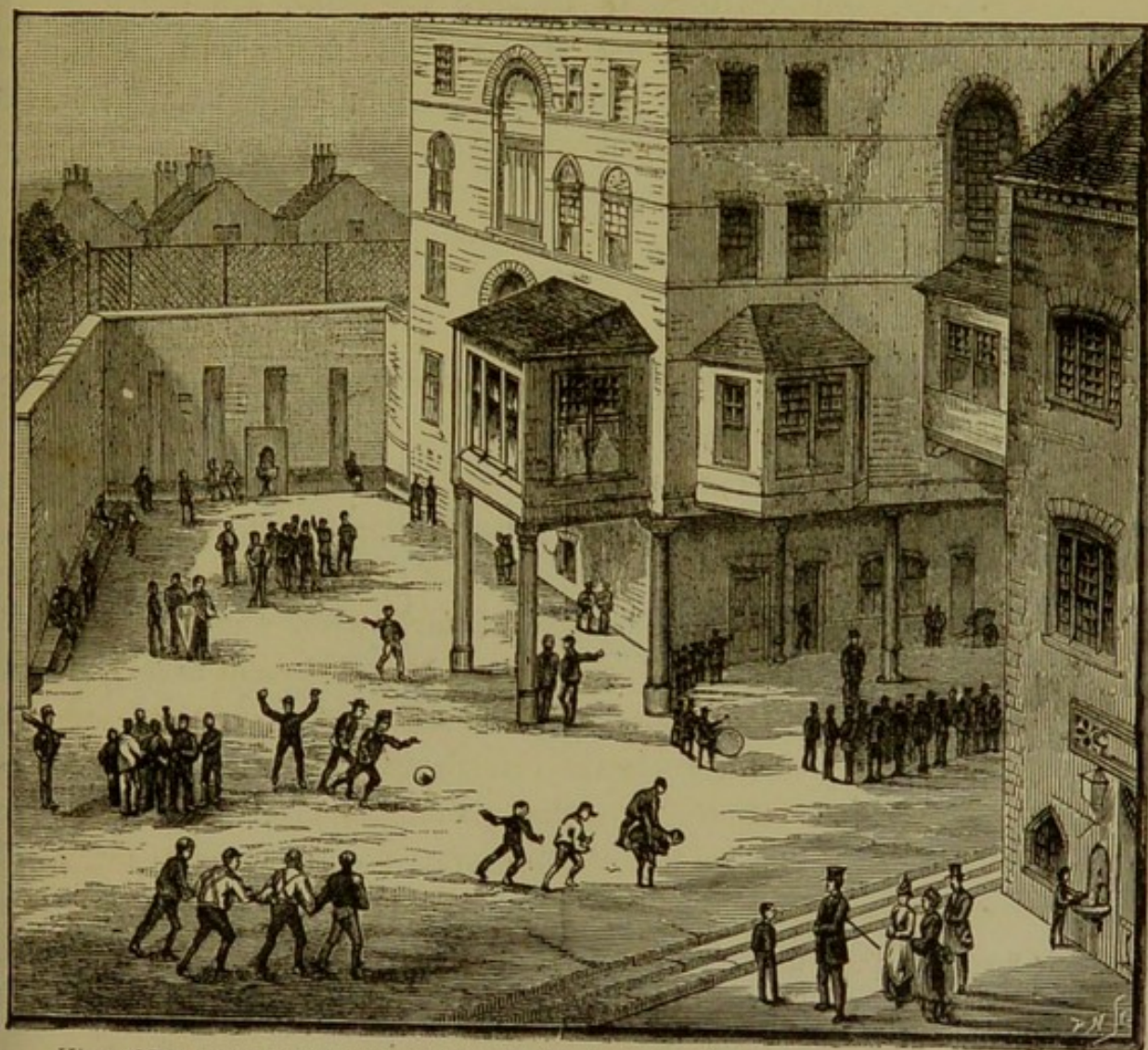
Enlarged
Playground

Not the least of the advantages connected with this extension is the enlargement of the playground, which is an incalculable boon to my boys. The inmates require a comparatively large space in which to disport themselves, as well as for purposes of drill; and it is a great increase of comfort and convenience that the drill-yard has been extended. Furthermore, the new building is connected with the old by a bridge, and having part of its first floor built on columns, forms a covered corridor over a portion of the playground, most useful for the boys in wet or cold weather.

The additional space thus placed at my disposal has enabled me to organize the daily life of the Stepney boys in a more thorough

fashion than heretofore. I am adding to the existing trades, work-
shops for *wheelwrights* and *blacksmiths*, and probably other addi-
tional trades will also be introduced. There are already in operation
carpentry, brushmaking, tailoring, shoemaking, baking, and engineer-
ing; so that it will soon be possible to offer a very wide choice of
employment to the little fellows whose hands I desire to train into

New
Trades.



View of Playground at Stepney, showing the South End of the Bower Street Building.

skilled handicraftsmanship before they go forth to fight life's battles
for themselves.

The range of the **Stepney Buildings**, old and new, is now
very extensive, and cannot be comprehended clearly from any one
single point of view. Consequent on their having been constructed,
however, in successive fractions, in response to the necessities of the
hour, they somewhat lack the unity and simplicity of design which are
so desirable in an Institution. As it stands, the block now includes,

Our Offices.

Accommodation.

besides all the rooms, etc., specified already, the following : General Offices ; Waiting Room (for children applying personally for admission, for adult applicants for relief, etc. ; also for reception of goods sent for sale) ; Sale Room and Visitors' Waiting Room (in which jewellery and other articles of value sent as donations to the Institution are exposed for sale) ; Director's, Governor's, Secretary's, Cashier's, and Accountant's Offices ; Children's Beadles' Rooms ; Dwelling-rooms for Resident Master, Yard Master, and Dormitory Matrons ; Boys' Dining Hall ; Staff Dining Room ; Kitchen and Bakery (in which is baked the daily bread of all the inmates of our town Homes) ; Boys' Lavatory and Swimming Bath ; Gymnasium (now superseded by the large Gymnasium in the new building) ; Engine and Boiler Room (for supplying power to the work shops, and for heating the building throughout by steam) ; Store Rooms ; Upper and Lower Schoolrooms ; Trades Shops ; Four Dormitories ; with other offices, etc.

Reception of Candidates.

It will be interesting to a stranger to glance briefly at the **General Routine** of the Home in regard, first, to the *reception*, and secondly, to the *daily life* of the children. Hundreds make personal application ; and many a homeless boy wanderer, stopped at night by a constable's kindly hand, is directed to my doors.

Methods of Inquiry.

All the boys and girls whose cases are brought to me for admission have their claims investigated at Stepney. If they reside in the country, a sifting correspondence ensues, with the object of digging to the bottom of the candidate's history, and unearthing *all* the facts and circumstances of the applicant's life, as the materials for the decision, "Admit, or otherwise dispose of." It need hardly be said, however, that this process by no means bars the applicant's *instant* admission, wherever there is homelessness or any such *primâ facie* ground of eligibility.

On Probation.

Still, if a boy or girl is admitted at once, he or she is considered as only on probation, and is not subjected to the customary routine and discipline pending the result of the investigations which are immediately set on foot. These investigations are as searching in their character as I can possibly make them. I apply not merely to friends or relatives of the candidate, but to local clergymen or ministers, to friends or helpers in the neighbourhood, to Magistrates, to Missionaries, to the police, and to others whose social standing and

respectability guarantee their perfect independence of the case, and therefore the absence of all bias in their evidence. In short, in every instance *the most searching inquiries are instituted as to the actual condition of the applicants, as to their history in all its details, the causes of their destitution, the number and station in life of their relatives, the amount of their earnings, and as to all the circumstances bearing upon their case which may have led to their application.*

Searching
Investiga-
tions.

The results of these inquiries so collected are then condensed



Many a Homeless Boy Wanderer—Stopped at Night by the Constable's Kindly Hand.

into a narrative of the applicant's history, upon which the decision for permanent admission or otherwise is based. If the decision is "Admit," that history is entered upon our registers as the first record of the child, and this forms Chapter One of a narrative which will follow the applicant throughout his or her connection with the Institution, and on into the future till his or her life is again merged in the outside world. I only profess to receive the *absolutely destitute*, or, if *girls*, those in *grave and urgent moral danger*; yet the mere

Case
Histories.

recital of this method will illustrate the enormous labour and expense necessarily involved, during the last twelve months, in making searching inquiry into 7,298 cases, of whom only 1,768 proved to be eligible and were permanently admitted, whilst 774 of the most necessitous, but not wholly destitute, were assisted in a lesser degree.

The primary record of each child embodies too the result of a careful *physical examination* of the candidate by myself or by my colleague, the Medical Officer of the Homes. A *photograph* of the candidate is also taken just as he or she first applied, and "history" and photo thenceforward appear side by side in our register. The following is a sample of such a **History**:—

A Typical History.

HARRY W— G—.

[APPLICATION 7489.]

Admitted—August 24th, 1888.

Age—10 years, 7 months.

Date and place of birth—12th January, 1878, at N—, Essex.

Date and place of baptism— January, 1878, at N—, Essex.*

PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION.

Colour of Hair—Brown.

Complexion—Fair.

„ *Eyes—Grey.*

Vaccn. Marks—3 l. a.

Height—4 ft. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ in.

Weight—60lbs.

Chest Measure—25 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.

Condition of Body—Fairly developed.

Application on behalf of Frederick and Harry G—, aged 14 and 10 years respectively, was made by the mother, Annie G—, then living at 42, R— Row, Stepney. Mrs. G— represented that her husband had deserted her five years ago; that she was herself suffering from an ulcerated leg, unable to work, and quite unequal to the task of supporting her children.

Investigation was at once made, and from the report which one of our Beadles furnished, we found that Mrs. G—'s statements were true. The father, Charles G—, aged 49, was a blacksmith. He deserted his wife and family five years ago, and they have not seen him since. The mother, Annie G—, aged 49, has six children, two sons and four daughters. The four daughters are, as domestic servants, supporting themselves. The two sons have been dependent upon the mother. Mrs. G— has struggled to support herself and her sons by monthly nursing. She has not been able to work for several months in consequence of the state of her leg; and she and her children have, perforce, been dependent upon the sale of furniture, and upon such aid as the daughters could render. In a miserably furnished room, in great poverty, and with rental (2s. 9d. per week) three weeks in arrear, our officer found her when he went to investigate the case. She had applied at the Blenheim Gun Factory, Eagle Wharf (where her husband had been employed before he left her), in the hope of obtaining employment for Frederick, but had been told that he was too young.

While this case was under consideration, Mrs. G— (who had in the meantime removed to 10, N— Place, Mile End), being in the most urgent need, with no food to give her children, and fearing that she would be turned out of her room for rent, sent the boys here to make a second application, telling them that she would enter a Hospital.

* The record of a child's baptism affords collateral evidence, often the only evidence that can be obtained, as to the religion of the parents—*i.e.*, whether Roman Catholic or Protestant.

A second investigation was thereupon made, and Mrs. G— was found in a state of the most abject destitution. Her rental (now 1s. 6d. weekly) was four weeks in arrear. She was struggling to work a little as a finisher at a Jewish tailor's,—was employed for four or five days per week, at 10d. per day; but was contemplating entering the local infirmary. She had only two boxes, a pillow, and a few smaller articles in her room. Her husband's whereabouts was still unknown.

There are no relatives to help.

As it seems unlikely that this woman will ever be able to work again, both boys admitted.

The usual agreement has been signed by the mother, in the case of each boy.

Frederick and Harry are clean and intelligent looking boys. They have had all complaints incidental to childhood.

Relatives:—

Father—Charles G— (49), blacksmith, whereabouts unknown.

Mother—Annie Elizabeth G— (49), monthly nurse, 10, N— Place, Mile End.

Sisters—Annie (24), children's nurse, address unknown; Louisa (22), general servant, 43, E— Avenue, P—; Emily (19), scullery maid, C— Hotel, H—; Fanny (16), general servant, 121, E— Road, W.

There are no other relatives.

[Photograph attached of Harry on entering.]

[Separate history form, with photo attached, prepared for Frederick.]

The process with regard to children who apply *personally* at the office is the same in principle, though somewhat different in detail. Connected with the Stepney Home is a staff of ten experienced officers known as **Children's Beadles**, whose duty it is to make *searching personal investigations* into the stories of applicants who reside or have friends in or near the metropolis. All the facts available are first collected from the child's own lips, and with these as a substratum, the beadle into whose hands the case is put goes forth, east, west, north, or south, sifting and verifying statements, and collecting further information. Sometimes the facts supplied are of the meagrest, and the investigator has to spend much time before picking up a clue which leads to the true story of a life. Sometimes, it must be regretfully added, children come with a tissue of falsehood on their lips, and the beadles are sent from pillar to post before they light upon the truth. Under this system of investigation, however, many a refuge of lies crumbles to dust, while the story of every boy's and girl's life is established upon a basis of certitude once for all. I find by experience that not a few youngsters apply with a lie in their mouths, having perhaps run away from home after being punished, or as the result of some childish freak. A notion seems to exist in some quarters that to any boy or girl applying, our doors at once fly open, and that the applicant is immediately admitted to all the delights of a luxurious lubber-land, where the round of life consists principally in eating, playing, and sleeping! Young impostors find, however, to their dismay, that the way of access is rigidly guarded by the

"The Keepers of the Gates."

Children's Beadles.

A Strangely Mistaken Notion.

beadles, that 90 per cent. of their carefully constructed fiction falls to pieces at the first touch of investigation, and that the remaining 10 per cent. carries with it many unpleasant consequences, which, if they had foreseen, would have somewhat modified their conduct. Widely therefore as the door has always been thrown open to receive the *really destitute*, my aim is to make the opening too narrow to admit those who have no proper claims to urge. While Charity *hopeth* all things, she dares not *believe* all things concerning these

Wide yet
Narrow.



Little Brushmakers at Stepney.

varied applicants at our gates ; and it is only by cultivating a spirit of healthy and persevering scepticism that I am able to maintain the advantages of the Institutions unimpaired for those who are deservedly in need of them.

Admis-
sions: How
dealt with.

Decisions as to admission are arrived at after such careful and sometimes long-continued investigations as are here described ; and the *allocation of the candidates* to the various branches thereupon takes place : babies to Hawkhurst, if there happens to be no vacancy at Ilford ; boys under 10 to Jersey, or to be boarded out ; boys from 10 to 13 to Leopold House ; boys under 16 to Stepney ; older lads

to the Labour House; and girls to Ilford, or to be boarded out. Such is the normal distribution; but many circumstances interfere with this as a hard and fast principle. Delicate health or positive illness, moral depravity, the necessity of concealment arising out of special circumstances: these are factors which may modify a boy's or girl's place in the Institutions, and which may lead to their going to the Infirmary, to a private address, or to some one of the Homes to which they would not ordinarily be sent.

Let me, however, now invite the reader to follow with me a boy over 13 years of age, who has been admitted on his own, or a

Daily
Life at
Stepney.



Young Tailors at Work.

relative's, or a correspondent's application, to the Stepney Home. After being photographed, as already stated, he is conducted to the lavatory, thoroughly bathed and washed, has his hair cut, and is then inducted into his uniform, and a bed and locker in one of the dormitories are assigned him. Next morning he will be awakened by the bugle at 5.30, and half an hour's sharp set up *drill* in the yard will precede breakfast. This drill has many advantages. It develops the physical frame, and is no small factor in maintaining our high health standard. Friends and relatives are often amazed at the improvement wrought by a single month's routine in the physique

Advantages of
Drill.

and appearance of some poor lad who, when admitted, was a shambling, hulking youngster. Three times a day a turn in the drill yard is given to my raw recruits; and besides the physical advantages, its disciplinary lessons are invaluable. The precision and definiteness of this training imprints itself deeply into the character of the boy whose life has hitherto too often been wild and aimless, and its lessons leave their mark on the whole round of his work.

**A Day's
Work.**

At *breakfast* all the boys are mustered in the common hall, and *family prayer* is conducted by one of my helpers appointed to the duty. The usual *school-day* begins at 9 a.m., and continues, with two hours' interval for dinner, and for drill and play, till 4.30 p.m. Tea takes place at 6; there is another drill, an hour's play, and then evening prayer and lights out at 9 p.m.

**The Half-
time
System.**

But what is known as the "**Half-time System**" has always been in vigorous operation at Stepney. For one-half of his day only does a capable boy attend school, and for the other half one of our trade shops, where practical training is imparted under experienced workmen. The trades at present taught at Stepney include *tailoring, shoe-making, carpentering, brushmaking, engineering, and baking*; and new Departments for *wheelwrights* and *blacksmiths* have also been added during the year. For each of these we have well-appointed workshops, in which the boys quickly acquire, under able foremen, the skilled use of their hands in the respective branches.

**Trades
Shops.**

Primarily, of course, these shops exist for *the benefit of the boys*



themselves. Especially in connection with emigration, the practical mastery of a trade is of almost incalculable benefit. Instances have occurred of former inmates of the Stepney Home stepping at once into good appointments, for which they were qualified by their training in our workshops. Besides, in mastering his tools, a boy always, to a certain extent, *masters himself*; and thus our shops teach him not merely to be a thorough tradesman, but also a good man. Still, these advantages, educational, moral, and personal, are not all. There is in the Homes frequent—indeed, constant

Benefits
the Boys.



In the Carpenters' Shop at Stepney.

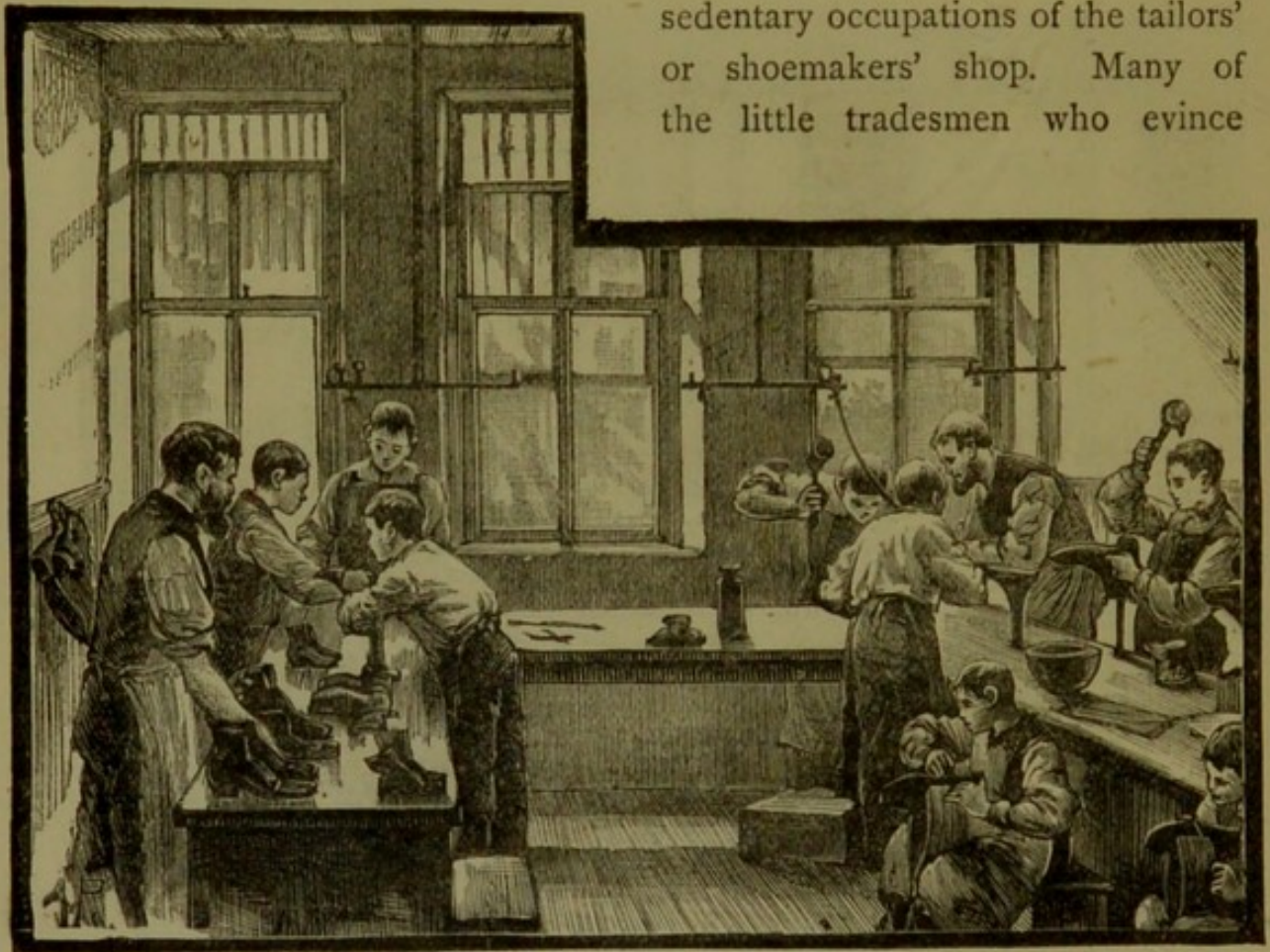
—need of tailors, carpenters, and shoemakers; and by employing *our own* inmates in these trades, *a considerable saving is effected.* All the clothes repairs—and the name of these is, of course, legion among 400 boys—as well as some of the clothes making, are taken in hand by the *tailors*. The *carpenters* do job work for all the Institutions; but their largest item is the manufacture of "Canada boxes," *i.e.*, the boxes for the kits of the emigrant youths, who leave me in hundreds each year for the Dominion. The *shoemakers* have their hands more than full in attending to making, patching, heeling, half-soling, etc., for the active feet of so many residents. The *brushmakers*, from the nature of the case,

Economy.

have comparatively few demands upon them from the Institutions ; but they cater for the outside public to a larger extent than any of their fellow-tradesmen in the Homes. In the *bakery* all the bread used in the several town Homes is made, so that the boys get thorough training ; while the *engineer's shop* is also wholly devoted to the supply of our own varied needs.

Choice of a
Trade.

The special aptitudes and capabilities of the boys are studied before sending them into the trades shops. Partially crippled boys are frequently selected for the sedentary occupations of the tailors' or shoemakers' shop. Many of the little tradesmen who evince



With the Shoemakers.

special aptitude are *apprenticed* to their respective callings ; and when, after 4 or 5 years, the time comes for them to go out again into the world, they do so with a good trade at their fingers' ends.

Aims and
Ends.

My aims in this half-time system are thus as practical as I know how to make them—"to teach the boys what they must practise when they become men," and our motto is, "*Arma virumque*" : tools and a man to use them. I find, in ever-renewed object lessons, as I send out into life more and more of my

trained youngsters, that *the boy who has the mastery of his hands in any one direction is the boy who best succeeds*; so that even though an inmate of the Homes never pursues the trade I have taught him even for a single day after leaving me, the knack of handicraftsmanship he has acquired is invaluable to him, whatever may be his subsequent career, whilst the *industrious habits* formed enable him to apply to any other calling the methods which most surely conduce to success.

Labor
Omnia
Vincit.

It goes without saying that all the *household work* of the Homes is done by the boys themselves. They are their own cooks and waiters, their own boot-blacks and house- and chamber-maids. They scrub the floors (and we pride ourselves on the floors at Stepney); they make their own beds; they act as messengers to the offices, and in general the duties of the whole establishment are as much as possible fulfilled by the inmates themselves.

Household
Helps.

Provision for the *play-hours* of the boys at Stepney is much more ample than formerly, now that the playground has been extended. The gymnasium, too, is in constant requisition. In their leisure hours the boys have the opportunity of acquiring such a mastery of some musical instrument as will give a new zest to life, and leave less room in after days for the temptations peculiar to a listless and unoccupied leisure. There are two Bands (Senior and Junior), both of which are constantly maintained at their full strength. The necessarily frequent changes in the *personnel* of the Bands interfere, of course, to some extent with their efficiency; but the results attained by the young bandmen are in a very high degree creditable.

Play Hours.



The outward appearance of the boys in the playground is such that spectators from without often tell me they can scarcely realize that they are in the midst of a crowd of children, many of whom had till very recently disgraced the streets of our towns by their squalor and lawlessness. I do not think I overstate the facts when

I affirm that the whole company is an assembly of cheerful, intelligent, respectable lads, whose manly attitude, bearing, and physique evidence the care bestowed upon their bodily training. Order, it is plain, is loved, and not maintained through fear; and the frank and fearless, but yet decent, tone that prevails shows that a nobler and more efficient power than that of the uplifted hand and the threatened rod rules the minds and moulds the hearts of these once unhappy but now privileged youngsters.

Christian
Life and
Example.

But I never forget that the Stepney Home lies within reach of the busy world, and that a merely "cloistered virtue" will not avail against the inevitable temptations of after-life. My children are incited towards obedience, order, cleanliness, and activity; I teach them a trade, and for a long time after they have begun to eat their own bread, I continue to share their joys and sufferings, helping them whenever possible with advice and assistance; but,

The Future
Life in
View.

above all, I endeavour to treat them *as responsible beings, possessing immortal souls*, with a future as lasting as eternity. I endeavour to stimulate my children, therefore, both by precept and example, to perseverance in prayer, whilst the "good seed" of the Word is sown daily in their memories and hearts. In all their daily life *Christian example* is before their eyes, and they are taught to read, to know, and to love the Bible. Morning and evening family prayer is, of course, observed with regularity and reverence. Prayer meetings and Bible classes are held weekly by our Deaconesses, many of whom have secured a wonderful and blessed power over the lives and hearts of boys who had never previously known a Christian lady's influence. On Sunday morning, at 11 o'clock, all the boys in the East London Homes attend Divine Service at the Edinburgh Castle, when, as a rule, I give the address; in the *afternoon* Sunday School is held at the Home; and in the *evening* they gather in their own chapel at Stepney, at a service specially designed for themselves. I may add that Christianity is not presented to these boys as a thing merely of creed and dogma, nor as an austere system of *shall-nots*, nor as a worship of beautiful but merely external ceremonial; it is rather set forth to them as *daily bread*, as the love of Christ for sinners, as the pillar of cloud to shelter from the fierce heats of temptation, as the pillar of fire to illuminate and cheer the traveller in life's darkest nights. Though I would

Sunday
and its
Teachings.

not depend upon the mere tabulation of statistics as to spiritual results, yet I can joyfully place on record that I have been greatly encouraged by unmistakable evidence of the Spirit's power in heart and life, as seen in numberless instances whilst the dear lads are under my care. It is also a most encouraging feature of my work that months and years after boys leave the old Home I constantly receive letters telling how the seed sown at Stepney has

Spiritual
Results.



A Group of 20 Homeless Boys and Girls Admitted with 3 others on a Single Day, 12th Nov., 1888.

sprung up within them, and is yielding the peaceable fruits of righteousness. Such records, and they are neither few nor far between, covering all the years during which the Homes have been in existence, tell their own story about the solidity of that invisible but sure foundation upon which our life-masonry has been built in the history of these rescued lads, and are at the same time the most precious tokens of the Divine presence with us.

A Sure
Foundation

It must, in justice to the boys, be added that their conduct in the

The Boys'
Conduct.

Home is, as a whole, admirable. The *morale* of the Institution leavens from the outset the life of the children admitted; and it is a matter for wondering gratitude to observe how the bad habits and vicious propensities of boys brought up amidst the vilest surroundings, fall away and disappear amidst the bracing moral atmosphere of the Home. A high standard of personal honour and of right living is uplifted and maintained in the sight of all. The lever of ambition is not rejected, nor is, where needful, the wholesome sting of fear; and the result is unmistakably apparent in the whole lives and characters of our inmates.

The
"Homes"
Charter.

This outcome of our Divine Lord's work in my hands is all the more stimulating and all the more remarkable when it is remembered how wide is our charter, and how all qualifications of candidates are subordinated to the outward condition of *destitution*. "**No destitute child is ever refused admission.**" It may easily be supposed that if this blazon includes "the clean by twos," it also will include "the unclean by sevens." That the children do the Homes such credit speaks volumes, firstly, for the wisdom of the methods of discipline and training employed, and, secondly, for the value of the principle of taking hold of those *when young* who, *if neglected, would in after-life constitute a danger and a reproach to their mother country*. The lives of our widely diverse entrants are pliable almost beyond belief.

The Un-
clean by
Sevens.

A Danger
Avoided.

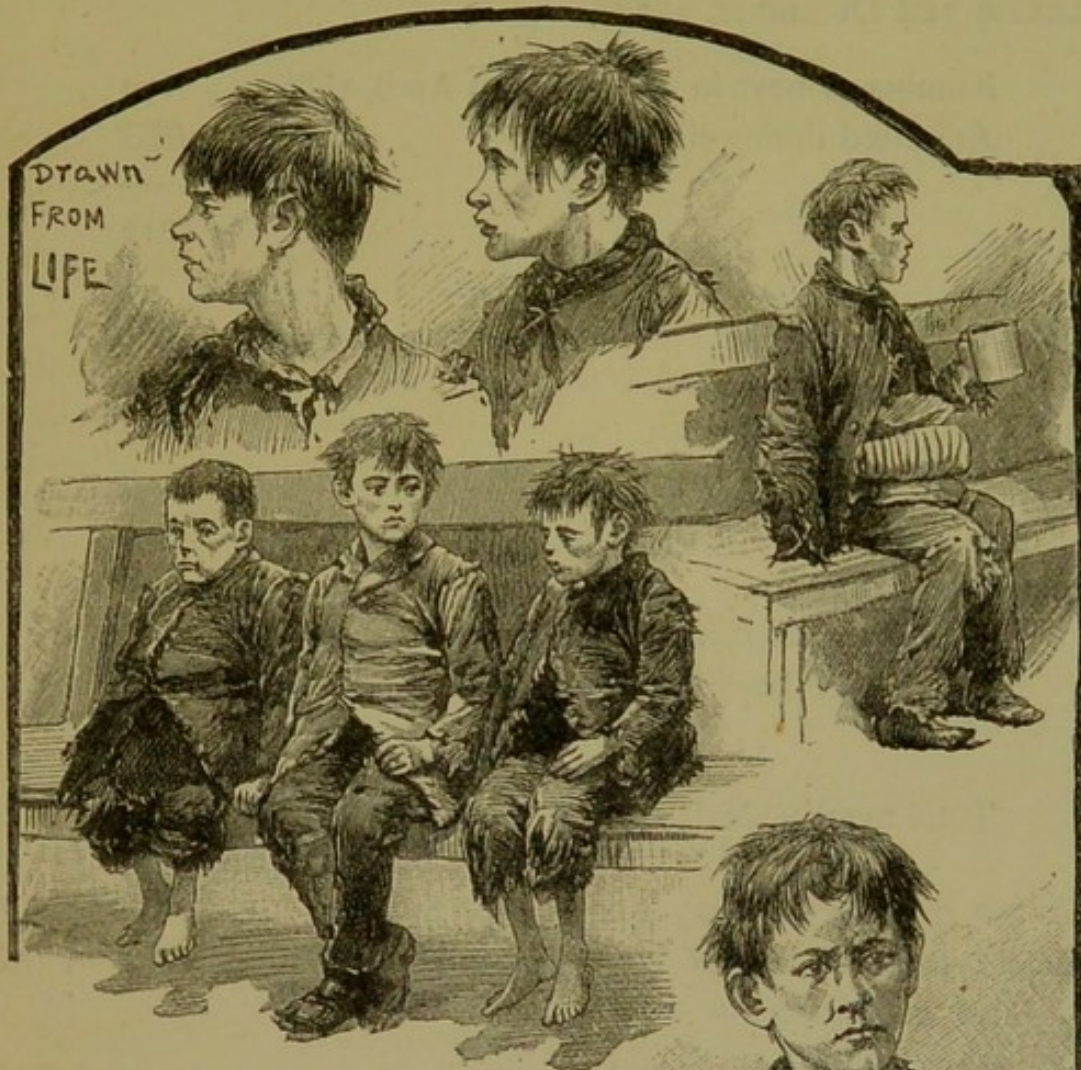
All Sorts of
Candidates.

And *how* widely diverse these entrants are can only be realized by those who have seen them with their own eyes. As stated, *only* destitution admits. No money gift will purchase a candidate's admission. All sorts and conditions of waifdom come under the sweep of this principle of eligibility. Boys of all ages, from babyhood up to the threshold of manhood, boys of all colours, boys of all nationalities, boys of all creeds or of none, boys of all degrees of health and development, from the sturdy little fellow who has weathered the storms of his young life with hardly a mark of suffering, to the tiny, decrepit invalid, whose vital powers are nearly at their lowest ebb, and whose poor little frail body is in constant pain: all these, and such as these, find refuge within our walls, and go to make up our motley family. The same is also true of the girls.

When, in due course, the boys, after being educated and trained, pass out from the Home, whether as emigrants to the Colonies, or to

sea, or to situations within the United Kingdom, *they are never lost sight of*, if it is possible to keep them in view. In the case of Canadian emigrants, special Visitors, resident in the Dominion, are engaged, whose duty it is to maintain and strengthen the bond that binds the settlers to the Institutions. In other cases my boys and girls are

How I Keep
in Touch
with the
Children.



A Group of Candidates Admitted after a Supper to Street Children.

encouraged to correspond with me, to bring their joys and sorrows and difficulties before myself or my co-workers. The letters thus received, week after week, from boys and girls in England, in Canada, and throughout the civilized world generally, are highly interesting and valuable. They tell their own story of the marvellous changes which result from a period of residence in the Homes, of contrasts that



it is difficult to realise without experience, of life successes, and of honourable careers following the advantages which the Homes are able to confer.

The
Stepney
Inmates.

The following figures contain the record of the inmates of the **Boys' Home**, Stepney Causeway, during the nine months terminating 31st December, 1888 :—

Number of boys in residence 1st April, 1888	199
Admitted during nine months	613
	812
Sent to situations	20
Sent to sea	21
Emigrated to Canada	121
Sent to another Institution	1
Restored to friends	8
Dismissed	3
Transferred to other branches	345
Number of boys in residence 31st December, 1888	293
Total number dealt with	812

Illustrative
Cases.

A few extracts from my Records for the year will illustrate in a concrete form *the varied classes of cases* admitted to the Stepney Causeway Institution :—

An Aimless
Wanderer.

D. F— (15). Has never had a home. Born in a common lodging-house; the son of tramps. Brought up as a tramp, and has been a tramp up to the present. Father and mother both died in common lodging-houses—the former of starvation. The lad has since wandered aimlessly over the country, selling matches, carrying parcels, and begging. Has slept in fields, under hedges, or where he could find a resting-place. Has never been to school. Cannot write; can only read a little. Came to me shoeless and well-nigh starving, and begged for admission. His last meal had been a piece of bread, picked up the previous morning in the street.

A Terrible
Family His-
tory.

R. E— (13). Rescued, with his sister, aged nine (now in the Girls' Village Home at Ilford), from a terrible home of sin and misery. Father—an abandoned character, of no occupation—has been convicted twenty-one times for drunkenness and assaults. Mother convicted six times for drunkenness and theft. A sister of fifteen, already a prostitute, and convicted five times for stealing. The eldest brother, aged fourteen, convicted

of a like offence. Both sister and mother, at the time of the children's admission, were in gaol. This boy forced to beg—and, it is said, to steal—by his degraded parents. Was rapidly becoming demoralized. Was in the habit of attending race-meetings, and begging, under the pretence of selling primroses; yet, despite all this, an obedient and respectful boy. Sister ailing in health. The case brought under my notice by a lady resident in the neighbourhood, and urgently recommended by the rector of the parish.

Illustrative Cases.

W. J. E— (13). One of four fatherless children. The mother, a respectable and industrious woman, struggling by charing to obtain bare subsistence for her family. All living and sleeping in one poor room, on a bed in the corner of which lay the eldest daughter, a girl of seventeen, slowly dying of consumption. Upon the mother's earnings—10s. per week—this family of five have been dependent. Rental, 2s. 6d. per week. No friends able to assist. Application made by a lady interested in the case.

Five in One Room.

S. T. B— (14). Father unknown. A quiet, inoffensive, and delicate little fellow, living with a prostitute mother in an immoral house. Utterly neglected. Has had scarcely any schooling. The only relatives besides the abandoned mother is a poor half-sister—a domestic servant—and her whereabouts is unknown. Application made by a clergyman acquainted with the case, and supported by a lady in the neighbourhood.

A Vile House.

T. L— (14). Found begging, and in rags, by the lady who applied for his admission. Had been wandering, homeless, for twelve months, seeking employment. Deserted by the father ten years ago. An immoral mother, who has lived a depraved life since her husband's disappearance, was leading the lad on to complete ruin. From her he eventually ran away. Could not read, could not write, and through destitution and suffering had been rendered physically unable to hold a situation which my correspondent, before applying to me, had obtained for him.

Twelve Months' Wandering.

H. S— (13). Living, with an ailing mother—who is also said to be a drunkard—in a filthy back room, almost bare of furniture. Father hanged himself in February last. Mother earning a miserable pittance by charing, and this the sole support of the family. The rental (two shillings and sixpence per week) several weeks in arrear. Boy rapidly becoming contaminated by street companions. Had learned to thieve. Had been discharged from his first and only situation for stealing money from his master's till. Has since been roaming the streets. Made personal application.

On the Down Grade.

J. H— (14). Found homeless, sleeping in a shed, in a provincial town. Father and mother dead, no friends to assist, and nothing known as to relatives. Lad was taken care of for some time by drunken people, who finally turned him out of doors, and left the neighbourhood. Has of late been begging for bread. An urgent appeal made to me by the wife of a clergyman who became acquainted with the case.

A Hapless Orphan.

R. N— (15). A veritable wanderer. Begged, when tramping the country, from a lady who at once communicated with me. Lad immediately received, pending inquiry, he showing great anxiety to be admitted. Story found to be true. Father, a carpenter, died fourteen years ago. Mother died of consumption a year later. A poor aunt nobly struggled to support the

Fourteen Years' Begging and Tramping.

Illustrative
Cases.

boy for a time, but ultimately was utterly unable to assist him further ; and for a long time he has been homeless, tramping from place to place, getting his livelihood as best he could, and sleeping in common lodging-houses.

Disease and
Depravity.

W. L.— (13). A poor little fellow, with a diseased jaw. Has been taken about the streets of London by a pavement artist, for the purpose of exciting sympathy. Father dead. A drunken and utterly demoralized mother, who was found helplessly intoxicated upon the same bed with her dead husband. She has been turned out of lodgings time after time for drunkenness and non-payment of rent. Two other children rescued by relatives, and an appeal on behalf of the boy made to me by a gentleman who was acquainted with the case.

Deaf,
Dumb,
Destitute.

F. B.— (13). The deaf and almost dumb son of a poor widow, who is well-nigh destitute, and living with her three remaining children in two dingy underground kitchens. Father, a sailor, died five years ago. Mother, a most respectable woman, has since struggled, by washing and charring, to support her family. Earnings but from 4s. to 7s. weekly ; this, with a little parish relief, her sole income, and rental of 3s. weekly to pay. "*Hers has been one long struggle,*" wrote the minister who, when the mother personally applied to me for help, strongly recommended the case.

A Life
Story.

The next "history," which I give at greater length, with a photo of the boy, appeared in the pages of the illustrated organ of the Institutions—*Night and Day*—and is the last I will quote of the Stepney cases :—

A Genuine
Tramp.

Edward Sweet (15 $\frac{1}{2}$) was a genuine tramp, who made personal application to the Home. He had for *eleven years* been a wanderer, ever since his mother died.



He had an honest, bright look.

Afterwards he had been taken in hand by a man and a woman, "travellers," as he called them, with whom he remained until he was nearly nine, receiving ill-usage, but little food, and, generally speaking, having a bad time of it. The poor child of only nine (think of it !) wandered about, getting employment and food from pedlars and others at country fairs, and occasionally working at farm-houses, sometimes sleeping under the show vans in the fairs which his instincts led him to frequent. When about eleven years old he was picked up by the proprietor of a merry-go-round, who employed him in minding his horses. With this man he travelled through Buckinghamshire, Warwick, and other counties, finally quitting his master at Banbury Fair, because he ill-used him. Then for two

years he travelled about again on his own account, getting occasional employment at fairs and elsewhere, sometimes being half-starved, never having a home of his own,

and constantly frequenting the society of criminals and thieves. He had been often urged to take to criminal courses, but, wonderful to relate, he resisted, only upon one occasion having given way to temptation, under the dreadful pressure of cold and hunger endured for two days.

In October, 1886, being again at Banbury Fair, he obtained an engagement with a proprietor of travelling swings, toy stalls, etc., which lasted for three months; then he left his employer because he was not getting sufficient food, and since that time he has been again roving about the country, more often now, however, in the neighbourhood of great towns, and very frequently in London, begging his food, selling oddments about the streets, sometimes sleeping out in the open, in common lodging-houses, and occasionally in casual wards.

After such a life, continued for 11 years, Edward came to me. He was admitted at once, and I have no manner of doubt that I shall yet hear of his honest, industrious career in far-away Canada, which will prove that the industrial training I bestow upon my lads while in the Homes bears good fruit.

But the record of my dealings with candidates, and with boy inmates at Stepney, is very far from exhausting the story of the work done there. The premises, 18 to 26, Stepney Causeway, as has been stated, comprise the *central offices* of all the Institutions. Here is the "nerve centre" for 38 Homes and Branches in London, throughout England, in Jersey, and over in Canada; while the offerings of our friends from the very ends of the earth are poured in daily, requiring prompt acknowledgment and often lengthy replies. It is, besides, virtually a *publishing office*, for a large stock of publications relating to the Homes is kept there, whence they are sent forth to friends and applicants. Some 120 clerks and other helpers are required in winter to cope with the daily demands thus made upon me; in summer the number is somewhat smaller. A slight notion of the burdens involved in the purely office work of Stepney may be gathered from the accurate record of one month of the period under review. The list of work done during December, 1888, is certainly the heaviest ever crowded into a single month since the Homes began to be; but high-water mark indicates pretty accurately to an experienced eye the normal sea-level, and these figures assuredly furnish a means of gauging our ordinary office routine. During *December*, 1888, I received 27,390 letters and 4,200 parcels and packages, or an *average* receipt of 1,170 letters and parcels per day. As a matter of fact more than 2,000 letters reached me on several separate days during December. I sent out in reply 27,125 letters and 121,046 book packets and publications, to-

The "Nerve Centre."

A Publishing Office.

A Month's Correspondence.

2000 Letters a Day.

gether with 181 packages of goods purchased from our Sale Room or from the Bazaar, making a total for the month of 148,352, or an average daily despatch of 5,494. If to the foregoing busy record were to be added the statistics for *each of the branch Institutions*, a series of totals would be exhibited of the most remarkable and striking character. But what I have already mentioned will suffice to illustrate the varied and absorbing character of the work done and being done at Stepney Causeway, especially during the winter months.

CHAPTER IV.

LEOPOLD HOUSE ORPHAN HOUSE,* 199, Burdett Road, E.

A Little Boys' Home—Woman's Influence Essential—A Homely House—Musical Training—The Year's Enlargements—Its Accommodation—Numbers for 1888—Illustrative Cases—Letters from Leopold House Boys.

A Little
Boys' Home.



WHILE the average residence of the boys at Stepney is only about twelve months, that at Leopold House is usually two or three years. The majority of the occupants go in at about 10 years of age, and only pass on to Stepney in due course when they have attained 13. Few, if any, emigrants are selected from the Leopold House boys, and there are no industries taught there. Hence an uninterrupted course of school training can be carried on. With these younger boys I act more fully than it is possible to do in the Homes for older Boys upon the principle that the Christian family sitting-room is the best Reformatory, and further, that a family without a *mother* is like a parlour without a fire in

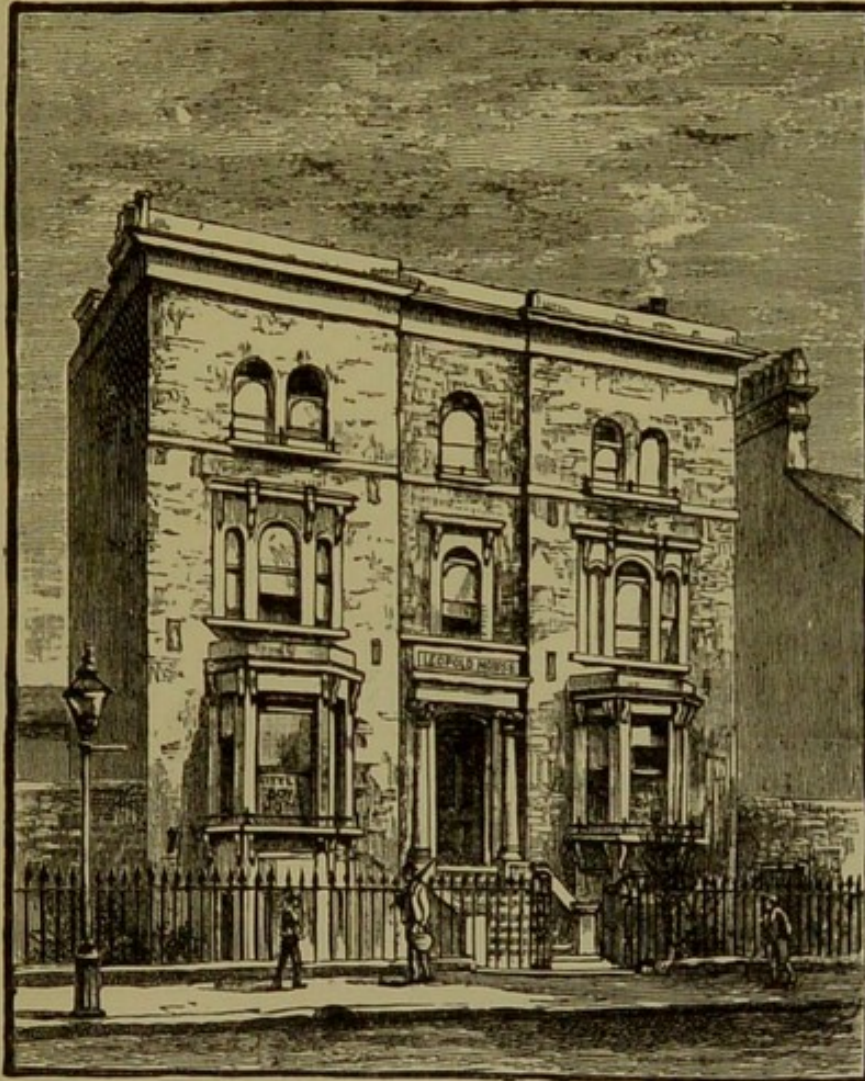
Brief
Definition.

* A Voluntary Home for Little Boys between 10 and 13 years of age, accommodating 420 inmates in good health, who are capable of giving their whole time to education.

winter. Indeed, the education of boys, however orderly and well disciplined, must, in many respects, be one-sided which does not admit of kind womanly influence. Especially would this be the case with very young boys like the inmates of Leopold House. Here, accordingly, the residents are placed specially under womanly care.

No Family
Without a
Mother.

Many of these young boys, of 10 or 11 years of age, have been taken from very evil as well as from very squalid surroundings; but,



Front View of Leopold House in the Burdett Road.

admitted as they are at such tender years, they very soon throw aside their burdens of care and suffering, and become the happiest and most natural and boyish little fellows imaginable. Leopold House is thus really the *homeliest* of all the large Homes under my care, and when the inmates leave its family circle, I find that for the most part they look back to it with a store of pleasant memories.

A Homely
House.

Considerable attention is always paid to *musical training* at Leopold House. All my little Hand-bell Ringers, whose music is universally

Musical
Training.

Handbell
Ringers
and Bag-
pipers.

appreciated, are from this Home. Five or six of these little fellows, with their table of bells, have attended public meetings in connection with the Homes for several years past. To these were added in 1887 a party of half a dozen little Scotch Bagpipers. The latter, gay in their tartans, and tuneful in their lilt, have become at once the most attractive of all my wee musicians.

The Year's
Enlarge-
ments.

Here, as elsewhere throughout the Homes, the work has been greatly furthered during the bygone year by the result of *large extensions* and alterations of premises, upon which the builders were engaged during 1886 and 1887. The remainder of the lease of the old premises of Leopold House, with 81 years to run, was acquired by purchase in the autumn of 1884 at a cost of £4,000, and extensions were only delayed by the lack of funds. A new House has now, however, been built at the rear of the old premises, which accommodates 400 little boys, in lieu of only 100 previously. The new structure is roomy, and although plain and without ornament, is fitted with every improvement which the experience of many years has suggested as necessary. Adjoining this building there is a very useful detached cottage, in which, in case of sudden illness arising, patients may be isolated, thus minimising the risks of contagion.

Its Accom-
modation.

The following are the *various rooms* included in the new Leopold House: a large top Dormitory, containing 200 beds, with linen room attached, and apartments for the master and matron; lower Dormitory, with 70 beds, containing also a matron's room; Dining Hall, with 450 seats; plunge Bath, in which 80 boys are daily bathed; spacious Swimming Bath (with dressing-room); School and two smaller classrooms, with accommodation for resident schoolmaster. In the old building is the Kitchen, in which the food for the whole household is prepared; six small Dormitory rooms; superintendent's and matron's Apartments; Office; and a Play-room. All these, of course, in addition to various offices and a very commodious playground.

Numbers
for 1888.

The following separate figures for Leopold House represent the work done there during the nine months under review:—

Number of boys in residence, 1st April, 1888 .	170
Admitted during nine months	514
	<hr/>
	684
	<hr/>

Sent to situation	I
Emigrated to Canada	5
Adopted	1
Restored to friends	8
Transferred to other Branches of the Homes	274
Number of boys remaining in residence, 31st December, 1888	395
<hr/>	
Total number dealt with during the nine months	684
<hr/>	

What kind of raw material I have to deal with at Leopold House may be judged of from the following sample cases from its history books:—

Illustrative Cases.

W. R. M.— (11). A veritable little waif, was found wandering helplessly in the streets of Islington. His food he begged at the doors of coffee-houses. His resting-place at night has been the Cattle Market. Sometimes has earned a penny by carrying a parcel. Sometimes he has sheltered in the farriers' sheds of an omnibus company, where the kindly men have given him food. Here he was discovered by a cabmen's missionary, who brought him to the Homes. All this little fellow could tell me was that "father was dead," and that "mother had been taken ill with something in her head," and removed to a hospital. Neither mother nor relatives can be found, despite the most persevering and searching inquiries, and this little wanderer was at once admitted to the shelter of the Homes.

A Waif of the Cattle Market.

D. T.— (10). The mother, an industrious woman, in hiding, with her two little children, from her brutal and idle husband—a navvy—who, when he earns anything, spends the money on drink, and has always cruelly beaten and kicked his wife and children. He would have given up this boy and his sister to some showman, had not the mother fled to save them. When last seen, this man was lying in a ditch, incapably drunk. Mother struggled hard to support herself and children by laundry work, earning but 7s. 6d. per week, and paying 3s. 6d. weekly rent, leaving but 4s. on which all three contrived to live.

In Hiding from a Father's Brutality.

R. H.— (11). One of a family of three children. Mother, a widow, deaf and nearly blind, is a tramp, with no occupation, no means of livelihood, and no home but the workhouse, where she has lived, from time to time, for thirteen years. Walked up with this boy and his brother (who has also been admitted) from the West of England to London, in the hope of obtaining employment. All slept the night previous to application in a casual ward. No relatives able to assist. A sister still in the workhouse. Application made by the mother, and these particulars ascertained by subsequent inquiry.

Thirteen Years' Tramping.

W. J.— (10). In a wretchedly-furnished room, dependent for food partly upon the parish and partly upon charity, with no one to wait upon her but her eldest daughter, a girl of twelve, the mother of this boy lay dying of consumption at the time of application. The father, an iron-moulder, had, in

Four Admissions from one Family.

Illustrative Cases.

a fit of drunkenness, committed suicide in 1882. The mother endeavoured, by needlework, to maintain her four children. In the midst of the struggle her health gave away, and since August, 1886, she had been unable to work. Application being made by a lady acquainted with the case, and these facts having been verified by one of our Children's Beadles, this boy and a younger brother, aged seven, were admitted. The mother has since died, and the two remaining children—girls, aged twelve and four respectively—being left quite destitute, were also received.

No Work, no Home, no Hope.

W. O. R— (10). A story of the most abject and pitiable poverty. Father dead. Mother, upon whom fell the burden of supporting her four children, obtained employment in lead works; fell a victim to lead colic; is unable to work; and is, in the most literal sense, homeless. Has been ejected from her lodgings in consequence of arrears of rent. Has sought shelter at night-time, with her children, in filthy outhouses, only to be turned out by the police. No relative able to assist. Application made by the mother, and this boy and a sister, aged 12, admitted. Of the two remaining children, one now a stowaway at sea, and the other supported by a charitable friend.

Found by the Wayside.

F. A. S— (11). Found, homeless, crying by the wayside, by a lady who, on discovering the facts of the case, immediately applied for his admission. Whereabouts of both father and mother unknown. The former believed to be in one of the Colonies; the latter disappeared years ago. Boy since supported by an aged, widowed grandmother, who is in receipt of parish relief, and who being unable to maintain the child longer, turned him out of doors. Has been sleeping for some time in sheds, or wherever he could find shelter.

An Aunt's Struggle.

B. D— (11). An orphan, and literally homeless. Father, a bargeman, died two years ago, leaving this boy and a sister, aged 9 (also admitted), dependent upon the mother, who, by destitution, was driven to the union, and finally died there in 1887. A poor aunt, the wife of a labourer, has since nobly struggled to support the children, but is quite unable to longer keep them. Her own husband is out of work; she is herself well-nigh destitute; and has two children. A correspondent acquainted with her poverty brought the case to my notice. Facts verified on investigation.

A Forlorn Waif.

L. Q— (8). A forlorn little waif, left crying upon the doorstep of a relieving officer's house by an aunt who had vainly struggled to support him. Fatherless, motherless, and positively no friends to take an interest in him. Admitted, temporarily, to the union, and application thereupon made to me by a lady, to whom the facts of the case became known. Careful inquiry led to admission.

1s. 9d. per week for Three.

F. Y— (8). In two poor rooms in a squalid street, often short of food, ill-clad, and without any relatives able to assist, this pale, thin little fellow was living with a brother aged 12, and a poor grandmother, who was fighting a losing battle with chronic destitution. Father and mother both died in 1885. The grandmother has since maintained an almost hopeless struggle to maintain the two children. She is now incapacitated by ill-health; earns, by washing and charring, when able to work, which is not often, but 7s. per week, and has a rental of 5s. 3d. to pay. Application made by a lady, and case investigated by Children's Beadle.

"Never Knowed a Home."

W. N— (10). A veritable little street-arab—ragged, shoeless, stockingless, matted hair, and bare chest. He had "never knowed a home," he

said. He had "allus lived in a lodgin'-house." A wretched, worthless father, who earns a precarious livelihood by selling street toys and tin whistles, and has been imprisoned for felony. The mother disappeared eight years since. Father, who is prematurely aged, and appears utterly broken-spirited, is now living with a drunken woman. The boy, who is wonderfully sharp-witted, made personal application for admission, and was at once rescued.

R. R. O — (10). A distressing case of destitution. Father dead. The drunken stepfather, a shoemaker, committed suicide by cutting his throat, in August, 1888. Mother, a respectable woman, left in the most pitiful distress, delicate in health, with four young children to maintain, and with no relatives able to assist her. She has been struggling, as a charwoman, to obtain food, but earns a mere pittance. All nearly starving. Rent hopelessly in arrear. Application made by a visitor, and case carefully investigated.

A Distressful but very Common Story.

I am sure that my readers would be interested by a few extracts from many letters which I receive from former inmates of Leopold House in the course of the year. Many of the Stepney boys, however, whose letters are inserted elsewhere in this Report, were once in Leopold House; and the general tale of happy conditions and successful lives which these disclose is the same in tenor as that which appears in the communications of the younger boys sent out directly from Leopold House. I therefore content myself with subjoining a couple of extracts only, referring my readers to the recorded letters from Stepney boys for further testimony.

Letters from Leopold House Boys.

A. A — (M —, Ontario). "I am afraid you will think me very ungrateful in not writing sooner to acknowledge your kind present, but at this time of year we are very busy, and do not get much time to spare. Pa gave me a day's holiday to go to the post-office and fetch the medal; but I did not open it till I got home. I had never seen a medal before, and think it very beautiful, and hope to keep it as long as I live. I hardly thought I would get anything, for I was afraid I did not deserve it; but I mean to try and be a good boy, and do all I can to please pa. He says I have been working much better lately. Pa has given me a piece of ground, in which I have planted potatoes and melons, but something has eaten the melons off. My potatoes are looking very beautiful, and I hope to have a good crop. Pa says I shall have about three bushels. I am going to sell them, and make some money for myself. We are just about through harvest. The hay crop is very light. We have twenty-five ton, and sixteen head of cattle to winter over. We are going to kill two for our own use this winter. So there is not much danger of us starving. We have also a pig and five turkeys to kill. I wish you were here to enjoy it with us."

Awarded a Medal.

J. P — (Ontario). "I liked the journey to Canada very much. I am happy in Canada. I like my place very much. I should like your photograph very much to keep as a keepsake, and to never forget you as long as I live. I thank you very much for sending me and my sister to Canada. God has been good to me and my sister."

"Want your Photograph."

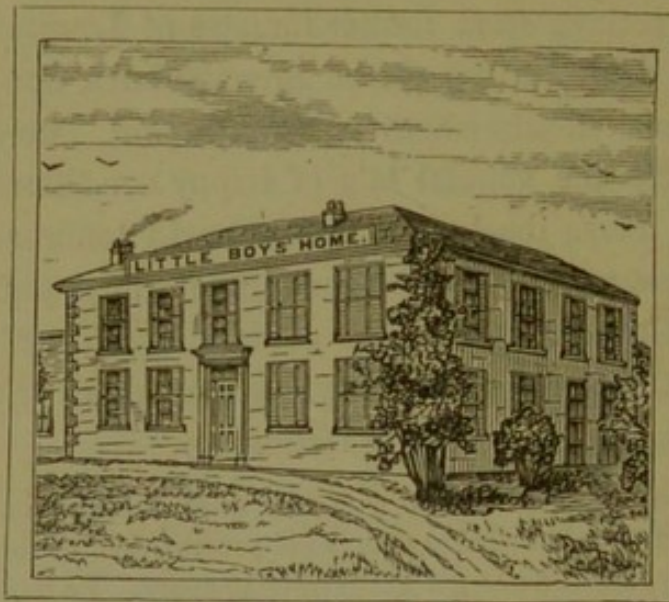
CHAPTER V.

HOME FOR LITTLE BOYS,* Teighmore, Gorey, Jersey.

A Valuable Branch—Its Health Record—The New Hospital—Numbers—An Artist's Son—Admitted to the Hospital—Chronic Illness and Privation—Well-nigh Starving—Earnings and Rent—Desertion and Starvation—Six Orphans—The Son of a Suicide.

A Valuable
Branch.

"TEIGHMORE," as the old house bought from the executors of the late A. McNeill, Esq., is called, has proved itself to be an increasingly valuable adjunct to the Homes under my care. The number of



Teighmore, Gorey, Jersey.

residents is now 120. Here, as elsewhere, great benefit has been derived during 1888 from a previous extension. For some years the lack of Infirmary space was sorely felt, but over a year ago I saw it to be imperatively necessary to erect a building which could be used if called for as a *Cottage Hospital* during any out-

Its Health
Record.

break of a contagious character. It contains 25 beds. Since the addition of this little Hospital, the health of the Jersey boys has been so admirable that only a portion of the new cottage has been occupied during the year, and one of the wings has been used as an additional dormitory for healthy boys. It is, nevertheless, always most desirable that the Hospitals attached to the respective Homes should be well able to supply an "epidemic margin" in the event of some contagious disorder breaking out among the boys. Four years ago, when measles of a severe type attacked Teighmore, much trouble and distress were occasioned by the absence of adequate Hospital accommodation.

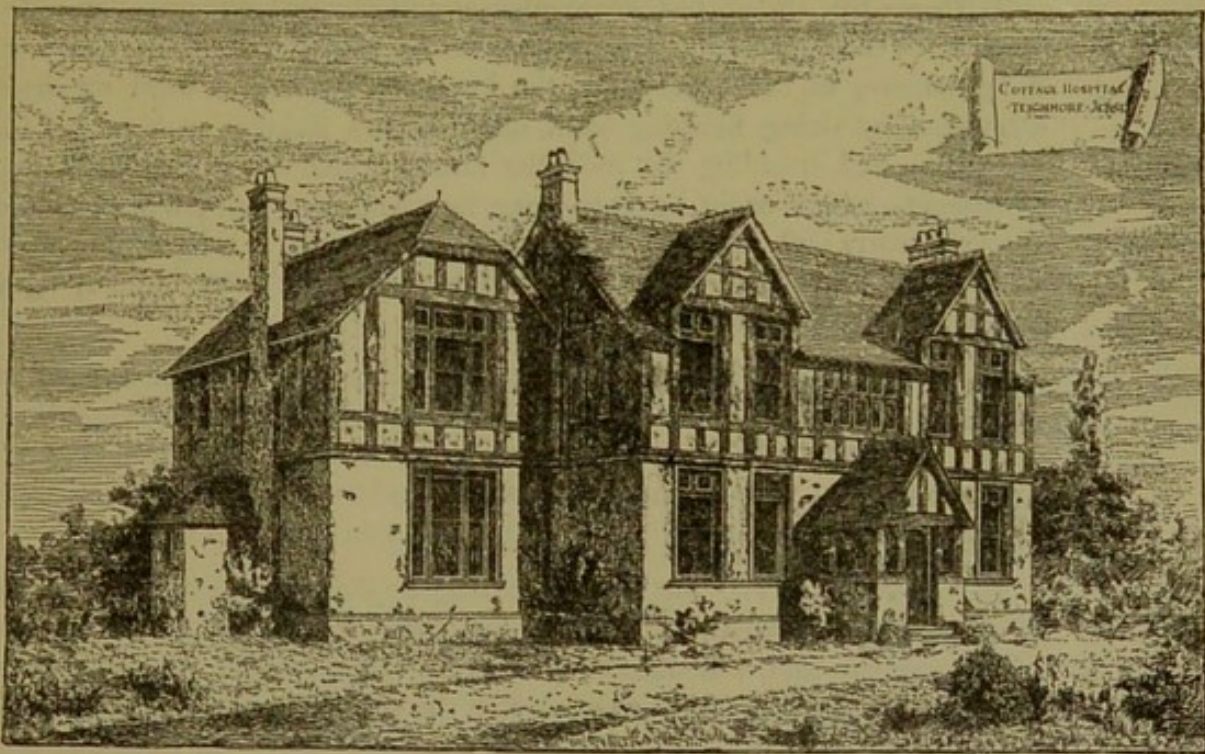
Brief
Definition.

* A Voluntary Nursery Home for very young boys of between 5 and 10 years of age, many of them of delicate health.

The Jersey Home has been presided over since 1886 by Mr. and Mrs. R. C. Brown as the resident superintendents. Mrs. Brown was trained in the U.S. as a "medical woman," and after attaining a professional qualification was sent out as a missionary to China by the American Board. To her care and experience, and to her husband's watchful supervision, must be, under God, attributed the great immunity of Teighmore from disease, with which we had previously been harassed. The boys spend much of their time in the open air, out of school hours. The result is that none of the Homes excel Teighmore in regard to health, which is all the more a subject for grateful record when it is remembered that the ages of

The Resident Superintendents.

A Healthy Place.



The Cottage Hospital of the Jersey Home.

the boys range from 4 or 5 to 10 years—a period of life which carries many special liabilities to disease with it. Teighmore thus supplies the "missing link" as to age between our Babies' Castle and Leopold House.

During the past nine months the only change in the Jersey Home has been the addition of one boy to the residents. On 31st December, 1888, the inmates numbered **121**.

Numbers.

As showing the class from which were drawn the many inmates of Teighmore during 1888, the following cases may be cited:—

Illustrative Cases.

R. M— (6). A light-haired, blue-eyed little fellow, who has been

Jersey
Cases
(continued).

An Artist's
Son.

enfeebled through want of proper food. Father, a lithographic artist, died of consumption four years ago. Mother and son left totally unprovided for, and the former—a respectable, hard-working woman—reduced to selling cigar-lights in the streets of London to earn her bread. Both living in a common lodging-house. Absolutely friendless, and addresses of relatives unknown.

Admitted
to the
Hospital.

J. W. S— (9). A sweet-tempered little lad. An orphan—homeless—wholly destitute—and weakly in health through semi-starvation. Father died of consumption in 1884. Mother, after struggling, while slowly growing feebler in same disease, to support her six children by charing, died in her chair in the direst poverty. Her children left totally unprovided for, and only two of them able to earn anything. This little fellow, being ill, was admitted to an infirmary, the lady superintendent of which applied for his admission to the Homes.

Chronic
Illness and
Privation.

T. D— (8). A case of chronic suffering and silently borne privation. The mother left a widow, with ten children, in 1881, by the death of the father, a lighterman, of inflammation of the lungs; struggling to ward off sheer starvation by doing finishing work on children's jackets; earning but 6s. per week, and spending for food the money which she earned by letting apartments, which ought to have gone in payment of rent; fell ill at last through worry and poverty; becoming unable to work, sank into a state of the most acute and chronic destitution and illness. A brother, aged ten, also admitted and sent to Leopold House.

Well-nigh
Starving.

W. S. B— (6). In a state of pitiable distress, the mother begged in person for assistance. The Children's Beadle found her to be, with eight little ones, in an indescribable state of poverty. Father, a commercial traveller formerly in good position, now in a lunatic asylum. Mother with no occupation, room almost bare of furniture, and children well-nigh starving.

Earnings,
2s; Rent,
2s. 3d.

W. G— (6). The mother, in making application for the admission of this child, told a sad, but only too common story, of want and suffering. Her home, she said, was absolutely destitute of food when she left it that morning, and she herself was so weak that she was obliged to be seated when making her statement. The boy's father, a coal-porter, died in 1886, and was buried at the expense of the parish. She, herself, with seven children, is dependent upon the occupation of match-box making, at which she earns the wretched sum of 2s. per week. Her eldest son, a dock-labourer, who has helped her when able, is out of employment, and is now dependent upon her. Her rental of 2s. 3d. weekly is very much in arrear. She is in debt to her baker for the bread which she was obliged to obtain. Her furniture has nearly all been sold. Her debility is the result of sheer want of food. A posthumous baby of eighteen months old also at home.

Desertion
and Star-
vation.

W. L. C— (6). Mother and three children deserted by the idle and worthless father, and living in a state of semi-starvation, in a wretched back room. Children thinly clad—almost shoeless—and oftentimes with only dry bread to eat. Mother, a sober and hard-working woman, endeavouring, by charing, to live honestly. Earning but from 4s. to 7s. per week, and paying 2s. 6d. rent. No parish relief. No relatives able to help. Mother

often without food herself in order that she may feed her children. The whole family are half starved.

Jersey Cases
(continued).

P. F— (7). In 1885, the father, a plumber, died of small-pox. Mother, left with six children, sank into deep poverty, and died of exhaustion three years after her husband. Children now destitute, save for an uncle, a poor working-man, who has hitherto given them food. The others provided for. No other home for this lad and a brother, who were admitted on the application of a gentleman who knew the case well.

Six Orphans.

C. R— (6). A case of the most touching distress. Father, a painter, committed suicide by drowning himself in the Regent's Canal. Mother, a respectable woman, does not know where to turn for bread for her three children. Is earning but a pittance by card-box making. No parish relief, and no relatives able to help. Nothing before her but the streets.

The Son of a Suicide.

CHAPTER VI.

LABOUR HOUSE FOR DESTITUTE YOUTHS,* 622 to 626, Commercial Road, E.

City Drifts—Save the Lads!—A Loafer not a Man—Clients for the Labour House—The House and its Basis—Plenty of Hard Work—Testing rather than Training—A Day at No. 622—Religious Influences—Work Done—Extensions—A Six Years' Record—The Industrial Farm—Young Seamen—A Unique House—A Few Figures—The Raw Material—Some Life Stories—A Few Letters.



Aged 17.—"Father dead. Deserted by Mother when 12 years of age."

As the mighty city swells and grows, there swells and grows with it that great multitude of young "drifts," whose existence is a standing menace to civilization. In the Homes already referred to, I catch some few of those who, by the simple process of neglect, would ripen into criminals and paupers. But, alas! what are rescued hundreds among waif thousands? One may do one's best to divert to good account the tiny streams high up among the hills, but farther down there are rills broad-

City Drifts.

* A Voluntary Industrial Home, unique in its character, accommodating 200 destitute youths of from 17 to 20 years of age, testing their characters, and, if they are approved, sending them forth to Canada after six or eight months' residence. The industries of the Labour House comprise wood-chopping, box-making, the manufacture of aerated waters, etc.

Brief Definition.

ening into rivers which require to be taken in hand. Who will attempt the more arduous task now, and stem the waters that may soon sweep the cultivated plains like a devastating torrent?

Save the
Lads.

That is the problem of which the Labour House for Destitute Youths attempts to furnish a partial solution. It is an increasingly urgent problem, and the importance of this Institution grows year by year. There is no grander field for the energies of a nation than that presented in the rescue, care, and guardianship of poor neglected *children*. This field is always ripening to harvest. But very urgent likewise is it to save those who have had *the gates of childhood closed behind them*, and who are growing up into an *uneducated, untrained, and self-willed manhood*. The lines of character in these young men, without home, friends, or work, are rapidly hardening into fixity. Who will impress upon them the sacred stamp of *Honesty, Industry, Sobriety, Godliness*, before the opportunity is lost for ever, and what should have been a *man* confronts us as only a *loafer*? "States are made and unmade," said Mirabeau, "by the citizens under 25." But human nature in large cities ripens fast, and all effective moulding for life-work *must, in London, be done before 20 or 21*. The Youths' Labour House, accordingly, is designed for lads who may be said to be no longer boys, who are between 17 and 20 years of age, and who, although not vicious or criminal, are yet without friends, useful training, home work, or even decent clothing. These are young enough to elicit the deepest sympathy; they are without a calling, without a friend, without a home; and with little hope of ever being other than outcasts, beggars, tramps, or candidates for the workhouse, if honest enough to keep clear of the gaol.

A "Loafer"
not a Man.

Clients for
the Labour
House.

No one can draw a clear line of demarcation between boy and man, and in the earlier years of my work it was heart-sickening when I visited the lodging-houses at night to be beset by scores of big fellows who all their lives had suffered from lack of opportunity, who were simply going to ruin in our streets, and to be compelled, because of their age, to meet them with a hopeless 'shake of the head. There they were, and there they are, in their ones and twos and ragged groups in every casual ward, in every workhouse, at every street corner, outside every public-house,—wherever men most do congregate: frittering and rusting their lives away—those

lives which were given them to front eternity with. Over-population, untoward early surroundings, and that principle of competition which has been quaintly termed the Law of Elevenpence-Halfpenny have thrust these young fellows in their hundreds and their thousands upon the streets and into the Common Lodging Houses.*

Such are the young fellows for whose benefit the Labour House



Three houses forming the “Labour House for Destitute Youths.”

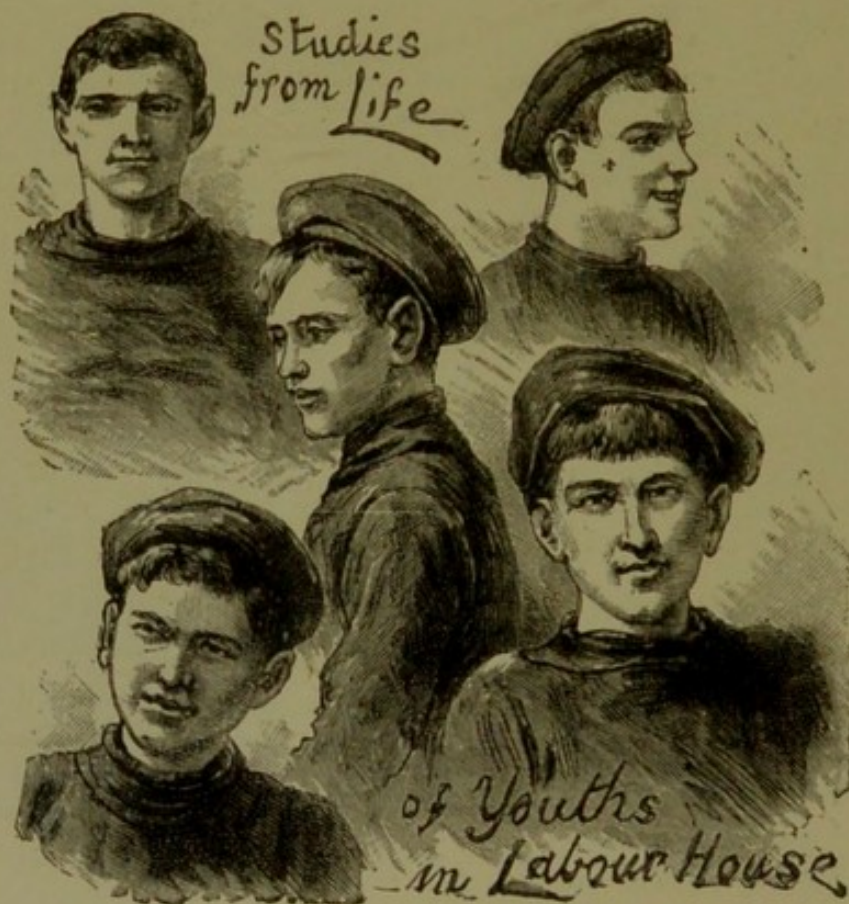
for Destitute Youths first opened its doors in 1881. It consisted originally of a large house in Commercial Road, with two of the railway arches adjoining. To these, two adjoining houses have since been added. Dormitory accommodation is provided for 200 youths, and the arches were successively fitted up for a gang of wood-

The House
and its
Basis.

* It is estimated that in London alone over 6,000 young fellows between 17 and 20 years of age may be found in the common lodging houses or on the streets, living simply from hand to mouth, and to whom the future presents no ray of hope.

choppers, sawyers, and aerated-water makers. The title *Youths' Labour House* has been closely descriptive from the outset. The very fact of applying for admission here has furnished all along a rough test of the suitability of the applicant, and a certain amount of indication that a lad was worth helping. Plenty of hard work and a little play is the leading rule which has dominated the Institution. There are also educational opportunities; there is moral training; and, as may be imagined, there is a constant and pervading religious influence. The lads have passed the lines of boyhood, and therefore are not so amenable to teaching as their younger brothers; besides which, their term of residence is necessarily shorter. My aim accordingly with these great fellows is not so much

Plenty of
Hard Work.



Testing
rather than
Training.

to *train* as to *test*. By the whole course of life at the Labour House the youths are taught to obey, to do their duty, to avoid all offences against decency and purity, to practise the homespun and sterling virtues, and to assort with an orderly and well-governed life. Above all, Christian instruction is carefully imparted by those who have them in charge, and, as will be seen in the chapter entitled "The Spiritual Character of the Work," happily not in vain.

It may be interesting to tabulate the proceedings of a *single day* at the Labour House, as typical of its routine. It begins early, for at 5.30 the notes of the bugle change as with a magic wand the silence of the night into the cheerful bustle of the day. Thus stands the list:—

A Day at
the Labour
House.

5.30 a.m., Rouse, Dress.	2 p.m., "Turn to Work."
6 ,, "Turn to Work."	6.30 ,, Leave off.
7 ,, Breakfast.	7 ,, Supper.
7.30 ,, Prayers.	7.30 ,, Classes.
8 ,, "Turn to Work."	9.15 ,, Evening Prayer.
1 p.m., Dinner.	10 ,, Lights out.
1.30 ,, Military Drill.	

Such a record as the above is not, I am sure my readers will perceive, very favourable to the development of lazy-bones!

On Sunday all these youths attend the Edinburgh Castle services both morning and evening. At 3 p.m., Classes and Bible Readings are conducted by ladies from the Deaconess House. Though attendance at these classes is optional, it has always been excellent, the lads looking forward to them as to privileges and pleasures. During certain week evenings there are also Bible Classes, singing lessons, and regular instruction in reading, writing, and arithmetic. It may be remarked that the influence for good of *educated Christian women* over these rough youths has been marked in the extreme, and has borne abiding fruit in hundreds of cases, either at the time or in after days, in hearts changed and wills consecrated to God. The Gospel has proved itself mighty to transform ignorant, headstrong, neglected young men of the roughest type into brave soldiers fighting the hardest battle—the battle with self and sin—with unflinching courage, till they have learnt to stand on the field, by God's grace, conquerors.

How Sun-
day is
Spent.

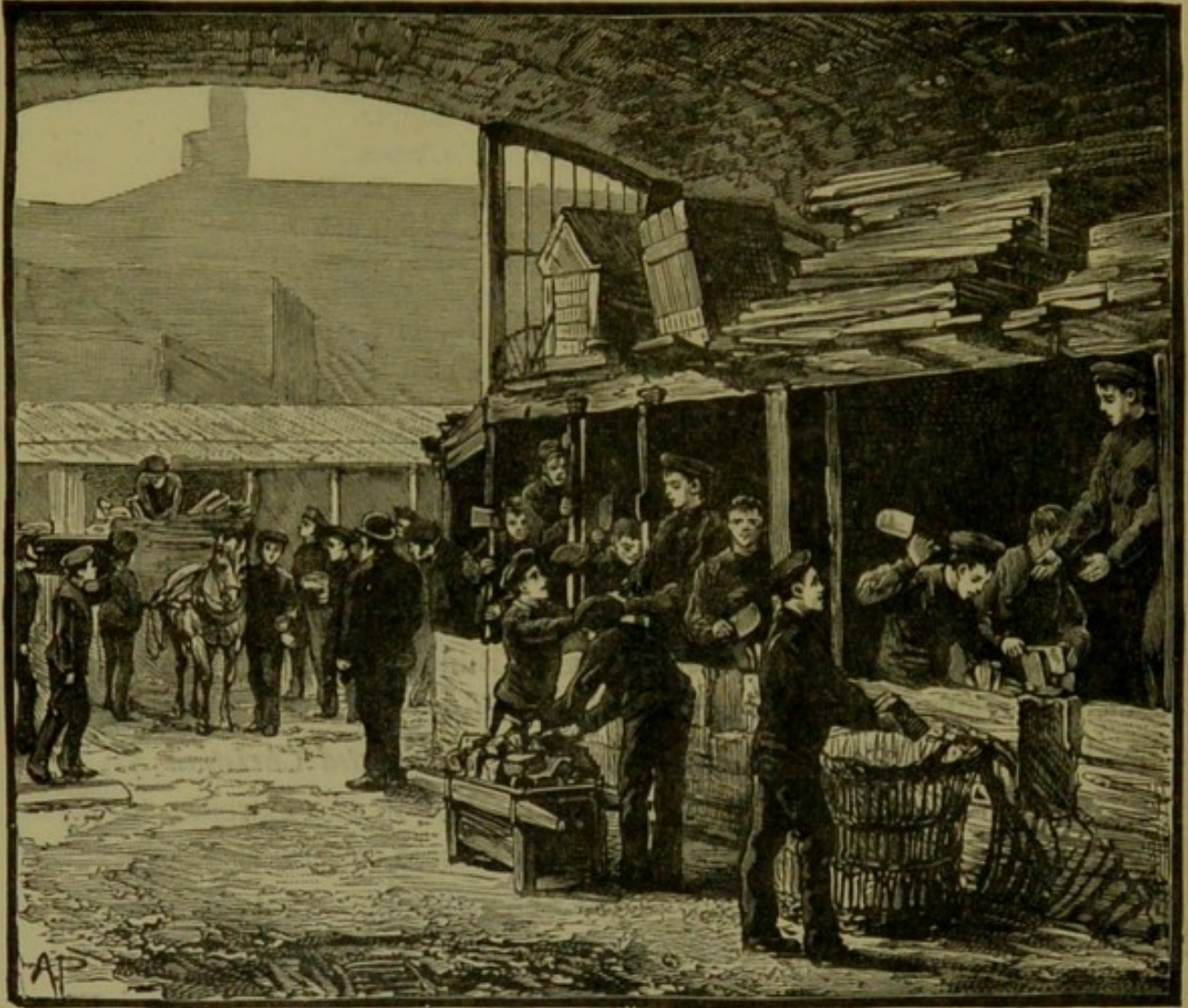
The
Influence
of Christian
Ladies.

The *manual labour done in* the House comprises wood-sawing, wood-chopping, packing-box making, fire-wheel making, and the manufacture of aërated and mineral waters (including seltzers, lemonade, soda water, ginger-beer, etc.). A large and growing outside trade is carried on in aërated waters and in firewood, though it is much to be desired that the public would employ my young workmen more freely. A couple of vans are now daily engaged in delivering orders. Many hotels, clubs, and other public institutions are supplied with beverages from the Mineral Water Factory. The

Work Done.

A New
Title.

badge and title of the latter, it may be remarked, was, up till 1887, *The Prince of Wales Aërated Water Factory*; but this has given place to the more distinctive title of *The Edinburgh Castle Aërated Water Factory*, by which it is now known.

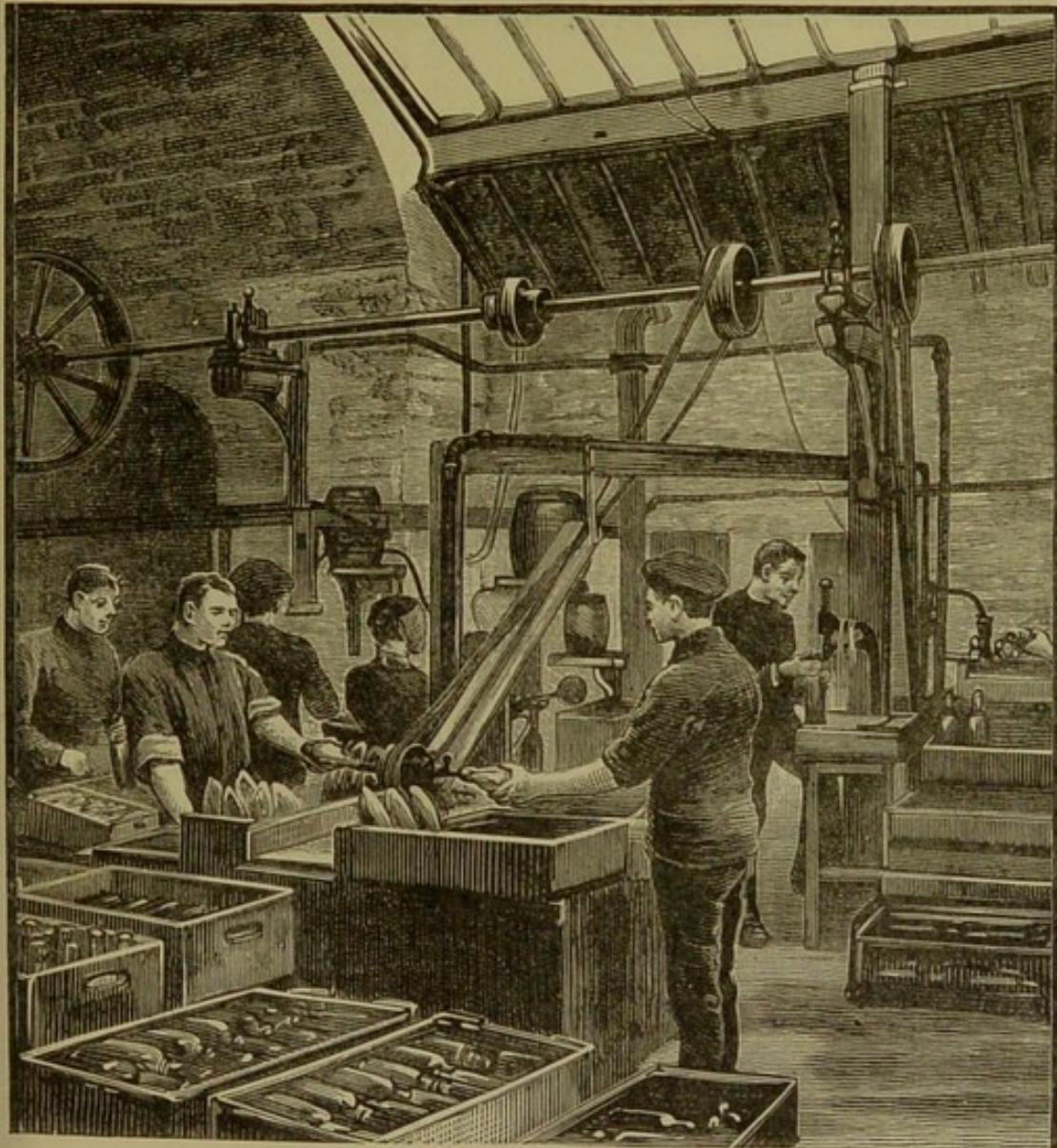


Labour House for Destitute Youths.—Wood Choppers at Work.

Extensions. It was no easy architectural problem to turn three old houses and a railway arch into a training Institution suitable for such inmates; and as the capacities of the Labour House for Destitute Youths came to be more and more taxed, as in recent years they have been, the inconveniences of the original arrangements increasingly developed themselves. This is a branch of the work which is far too valuable to be allowed to suffer from cramped space, and a little over a year ago, therefore, the buildings underwent complete remodelling and enlargement. The result is that the Institution has now been *greatly extended*, both in dormitory and workshop space, and in yard accommodation for the young workmen.

During the six years which have passed since the opening of this branch, no fewer than **1,100** lads and young men have passed through the Youths' Labour House. To estimate the full force of these figures, it must be borne in mind that *ALL of these lads were drawn from the unattached life of the streets*, and therefore from those very sources which, to all human seeming, would eventually recruit

**A Six
Years'
Record.**



Labour House for Destitute Youths.—Making Mineral Water.

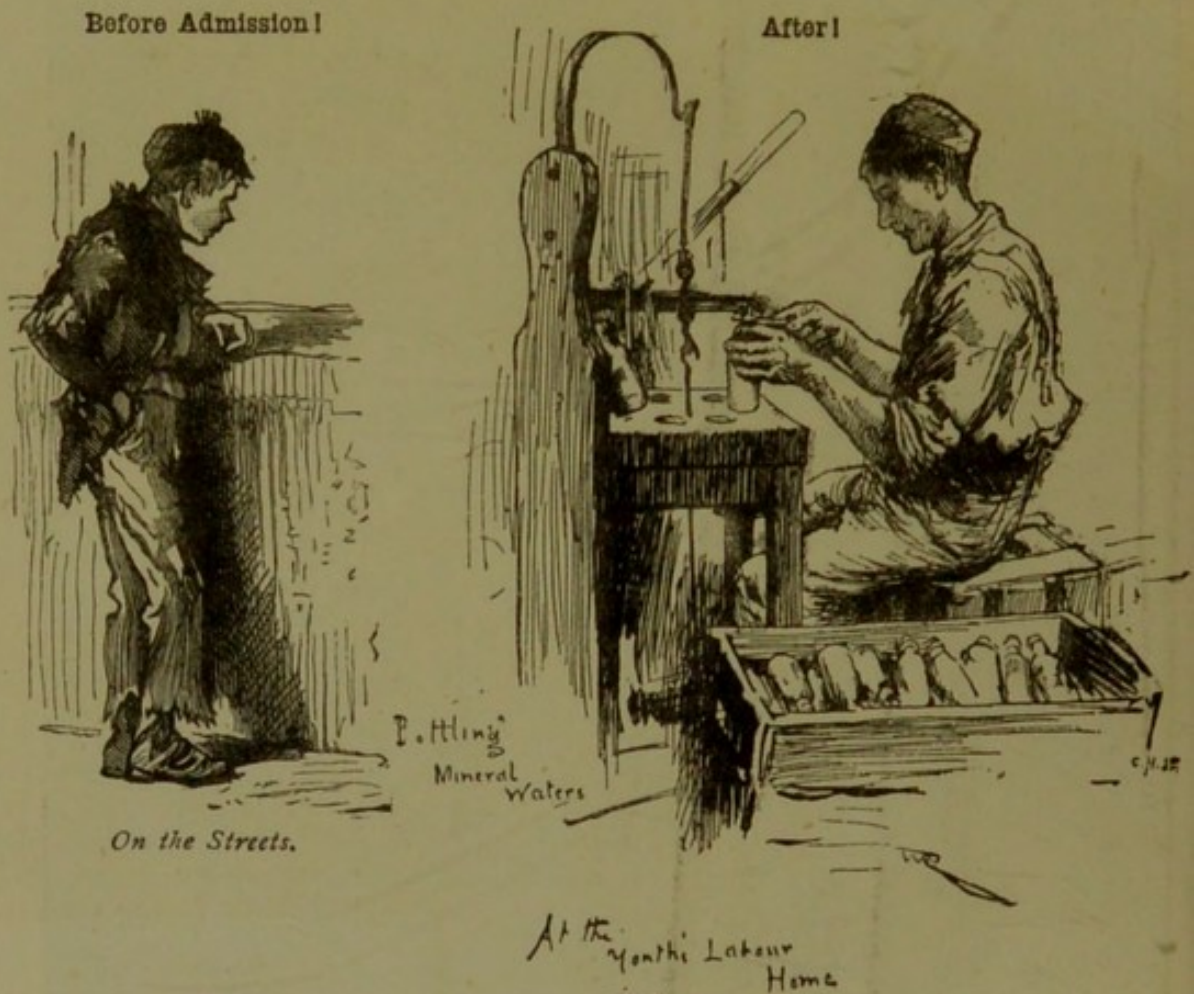
the crowds who keep no Sabbath, who enter no sanctuary, who know no Saviour, and who fear no God. At their advanced age such lads must starve, or become habitual paupers or criminals. These are of the class who, if left unshepherded, in after life slink into noisome, foetid city dens, where poverty and vice breed sin and death, and send them forth to haunt the steps of men. But the tangled threads have

**A Dread
Alternative.**

Emigration
and the
Labour
House.

been pieced together, and the lawless loafer has been transformed into an honest citizen. Let such work plead for itself!

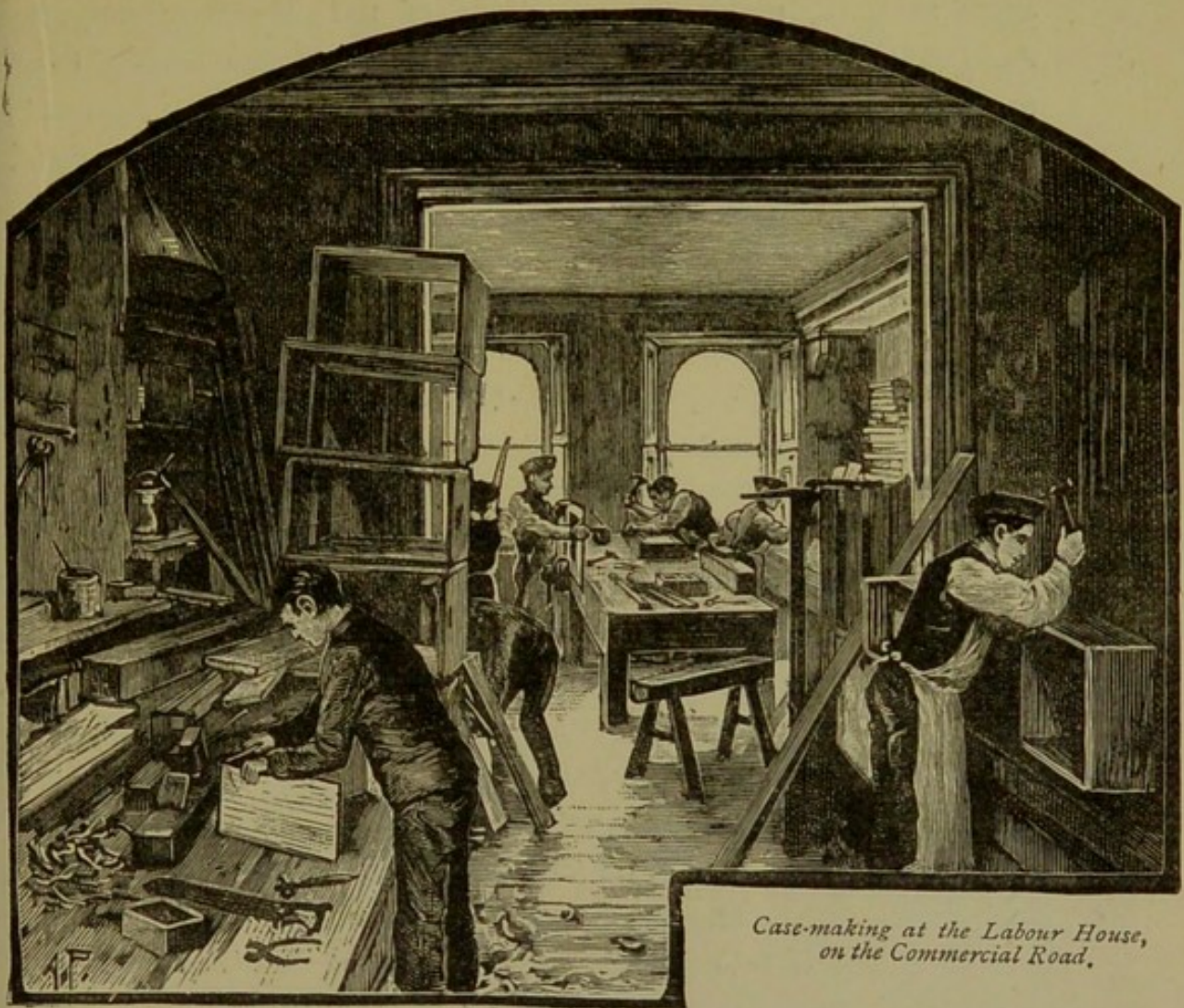
Many of these youths go forth as *emigrants to Canada* after a six or eight months' sojourn. In that time the whole nature of the youth can be thoroughly diagnosed, and it can be said definitely whether or not the young fellow is fit to be included in those bands who take the reputation of the Homes with them out to the Westward Ho! The intimate connection between the Labour House for Destitute



Youths and my scheme of emigration has led, within the past two years, to a very important development, to be treated of more fully in another chapter,—namely, the acquisition of a large *Industrial Farm* in Manitoba, upon which older lads, sent out from the Youths' Labour House, are settled as agriculturists. (See chapter on "Emigration.") It is, of course, comparatively "early days" as yet to speak with certainty of an experiment of such magnitude; but this much may already be ungrudgingly said, that the failure, if failure there be, will not arise from the shortcomings

of the lads, if only the future should be as the past. Ninety young fellows, all drawn from 622, Commercial Road, are now resident on the farm. They have 150 acres already under cultivation, and a garden of 20 acres to look after. Many of these lads had been totally unaccustomed to country life in any shape. Yet the reports speak admirably of their behaviour, and are well fitted to inspire one with the highest confidence for the future.

Agricultural
Labourers.



Case-making at the Labour House,
on the Commercial Road.

I trust that the resident settlers upon the Manitoba Farm will be ultimately increased to and maintained at 200 strong. As the work develops, so, doubtless, will its demand for willing hands increase; and thus, through the medium of this single Institution in the East End of London, there will, I hope and believe, open up an opportunity before the neglected growing youths of the Metropolis, and indeed of the whole kingdom, such as has never before been placed within their reach. Meanwhile, it only remains to

The
Industrial
Farm.

put upon record that this special opportunity shall **never** (D.V.) be offered to lads who are not proved to be *honest, pure of life, of sound physical health, and of proved industrial character*. The standard of the Youths' Labour House is not designed to admit a thief or a black-guard. But deserving lads—lads who are *workless*, but not *worthless*, will never be turned away.

**Young
Seamen.**

Besides emigration, however, a large number of the Labour House Youths are *sent to sea*, and I have had for some time a licensed agent at work, under the provisions of the Merchant Shipping Act (1854), seeking out approved situations for such lads as I can recommend for them. (See chapter on "Our Shipping Agency.") The situations filled are those of ordinary seaman, assistant steward, trimmer, etc., and the wages paid range from 10s. to 50s. per month, including, of course, food. Long voyages are usually selected,—to Natal, New Zealand, Bermuda, etc. Many of these youths come back big, bronzed, stalwart sailors, to tell a bit of their life to the Resident Master and to their old mates, and to testify gratefully to the temporal and spiritual benefits derived from their comparatively short residence in the Labour House.

**A Unique
House.**

No other Institution exists, that I am aware of, which opens its doors so widely to lads of 17 and over; and yet the Labour House for Destitute Youths proves that hardly among any class can more permanent and valuable results be attained at so small an expense. I find that six or eight months' rough testing works wonders in qualifying big lads, *who are honest*, but without means of livelihood, for an independent life, by which they escape from the streets, and, without reliance either upon charity or upon the workhouse, earn their own bread by creditable labour. *I have many hundreds of such records of youths who have been helped when at their last shift, at a cost to the Institutions of £8 or £10 at the most, and whose subsequent careers to this date have been in every respect satisfactory—honest, industrious, and useful.* The transmutations effected through the agency of this branch, even in apparently hopeless cases, have been so gratifying and even so startling, that I have learned not to despair of any case, unless, indeed, it be that of a *downright criminal* requiring methods of discipline and instruction which the Institutions under my care are not at present qualified in any of their branches to give.

Results.

The following figures show the numbers benefited in the Labour House for Destitute Youths during the past nine months:—

Number of lads in residence 1st April, 1888	. 110
Number admitted during nine months	. 212
	<u>322</u>
Sent to situations in England	. 18
Sent to sea	. 36
Emigrated to Canada	. 67
Sent to another Institution	. 1
Transferred to other branches of the Homes	. 81
Dismissed, or left at own request	. 8
Number of lads in residence 31st Dec., 1888	. 111
Total number dealt with during the nine months	. <u>322</u>

Numbers Benefited.

The exact nature of the *very raw material* dealt with will be realized not only by a glance at the line of miserable street lads seen in the following engraving, which is from a sketch taken in our

The Raw Material.



Standing in the Waiting Hall hoping for Admission.

Waiting Hall, but also from a perusal of the following extracts from the History Book of the Labour House which reveals the condition of every applicant for admission:—

P. F. A— (17). Homeless, and a street wanderer. Father a hopeless lunatic, and in an asylum for the past nine years. Mother in consumption,— **Father a Lunatic.**

Labour
HouseCases
(continued).

unable to work,—and an inmate of a workhouse infirmary. No friends, no relatives to help, and no place of shelter but the streets, or, when he could afford it, the common lodging-houses. Has tramped well-nigh from one end of the country to the other. Has been at sea. Lost a situation as van-boy to a carman, through carelessness. Worked on an Irish farm, and found shelter in the workhouse. Latterly found desultory work on the streets. Applied personally for admission.

A Street
Wanderer.

W. W— (18). An orphan, out of employment, homeless, and friendless. Since losing, eighteen months ago, through slackness of trade, a situation which he had held for fifteen months, he has been a street-wanderer. Tramped from Sunderland up to London, begging his way. At night he slept under haystacks, and sometimes in wagons. Father, who was a sailor, was drowned sixteen years ago. Mother died two years afterwards. Only one relative—an aunt in New Zealand—and she is a widow. A former employer, to whom we referred, said, "An honest and straightforward lad." W— is a teetotaler. Voluntarily left a situation at a public-house "to get out of the way of the temptation to drink." Made personal application for admission.

Slept on
the Streets
—knew
nobody.

L. D. W— (18). An orphan—ragged and shoeless—who for bare food has sung songs and sold matches in the streets of London. Mother died eleven years ago. Father, a one-legged man, who lived by hawking and street singing, died seven years later in a workhouse infirmary. "When father died, I started singin' for myself. I made eighteenpence or two shillings a day. After a bit my voice failed,—I couldn't sing any more,—so I took to sellin' matches." By this means the lad found he could only earn sufficient to buy his meals, and therefore, during the last two or three years, he has often slept, with other street arabs, in Trafalgar Square or on the Thames Embankment. Friends and acquaintances he has none, save waiters like himself. He "knows nobody." One relative only, and the address of that one unknown. Applied personally for admission.

A Pugilist's
Son.

R. D— (16). Found begging his way along country roads by a clergyman's wife, who immediately applied for his admission. Out of employment, and literally homeless. Had walked from Swansea to Stow-on-the-Wold, vainly seeking work. Father, a pugilist, dead. Mother an immoral woman, who has cohabited, since her husband's death, with a man from whom she finally separated. Subsequently she deserted her son, and her whereabouts is now unknown. The lad has since tramped in company with a blind man, whom he happened to meet. Can neither read nor write. Relatives unknown.

Crime
Checked
by a Re-
formatory.

W. B— (18). Brought up in a wretched home, and started early on a career of crime. Convicted, when only eleven years of age, for stealing poultry. Imprisoned for one month, and sent to a reformatory for four years. The family, eight years ago, deserted by the father, whose address is unknown. Mother, of doubtful reputation, was driven by poverty to the workhouse, where she died. The lad has for years been homeless,—has tramped from place to place, sheltering periodically in the workhouse, and has never had any regular employment. Walked from Hull up to London, and has since lived in the streets and lodging-houses. His only sister supposed to be with the father. Personally applied.

T. N— (17). A veritable wanderer and street-arab. Father and mother dead. Has never had any regular employment. Once carried sandwich-boards in the streets. Finally tramped from London to Cardiff. Obtained work at the latter place as assistant to a ship's steward, at a weekly wage of 2s. with board and lodging. An affliction of the eyes necessitated his removal to the Infirmary. Found himself again destitute, and was forced to remain for two months in the workhouse. Tramped back to London, and has since been homeless on the streets. No relatives able to assist.

Labour
House
Cases
(continued).

A Street
Arab.

P. F. T— (17). Homeless lad, subsisting by means of "odd jobs," and sleeping, when he had the money, in common lodging-houses, and when he had not, in carts, or wherever he could find shelter. Father dead. Turned out of doors four years ago by mother and stepfather, who deserted him, and are now said to be in Australia. Lad has had a hard struggle for existence. Has been in and out of the workhouse, been a shoeblick, and done such desultory work as he could get. Made personal application.

Odd Jobs.

H. Y. O— (17). On the streets of London, selling newspapers, matches, doing anything for a living. Father died nine years ago; mother two years ago. For a time this lad and a younger brother essayed to live by going into partnership as match-sellers. But the brother was taken up for begging, and sent to an Industrial School, and since then H— has been alone. A quiet, inoffensive lad.

A Vendor of
Lights.

N. R— (18). A wanderer, living from hand to mouth. Came to me in utter rags. For two years travelled town and country in vain search for work. Has begged for his food, and slept in casual wards, lodging-houses, and the streets. Rapidly degenerating into a confirmed tramp and outcast. "I dunno where to turn for a start in life." Story found to be true. Father dead. Mother herself on the verge of destitution in a northern town, out of employment, ailing in health, and well-nigh starving.

Seemingly
Hopeless
Case.

T. H— (18). An honest orphan lad, who was utterly homeless, wearily tramping the country from place to place, begging, doing "odd jobs," and sleeping "where he could." Father died in a workhouse two years ago of bronchitis. Three children—this lad and two sisters—left orphans and utterly destitute by his death, for the mother had died two years previously. One of the sisters now in service; another in a workhouse. This lad without home, work, or friends able to assist him.

A Friend-
less
Orphan

W. A. A— (17). Orphan, homeless, begging for a livelihood. Has, in spite of all temptation, endeavoured to live an honest life. Has never had a permanent situation. Was obliged to enter a workhouse after parents' death. Has, since leaving, led a wretched, wandering existence. Begged, in person, for admission, and story found to be true.

Homeless,
but Honest.

T. T— (17). Orphan, and friendless, save for a poor aunt, who has been struggling to support him, and who made a piteous appeal for his admission. The father murdered his wife, and was executed for the offence at the Old Bailey. Since then the lad has had a miserable life, alternately in union schools, supported by poor relatives, and on the streets. Absolutely no home for him, and no relatives able to assist.

The Son of a
Murderer.

Labour
House Cases
(continued).

From New
Orleans.

R. Z— (19). An interesting case of an American lad, who has wandered and strayed, and who at last came to me with an appeal for admission. Story thoroughly investigated, and found to be true. Born in New Orleans. Left utterly destitute by the death of both parents. Has been assistant cook on board ship, odd hand, stowaway—anything to obtain shelter and food. At last found his way to London, and was on the streets.

From
Egypt.

B. B— (17). A blue-eyed, open-faced English lad who lost his home, in Egypt, through the death of both parents, and has since been destitute. Father died at sea eleven years ago. Two years later mother died at Alexandria. Only relatives, a brother, whose address is unknown, a sister, aged fifteen, and a poor grandmother, who is already supporting this sister, and can do no more. Lad roamed from place to place, and was found destitute on the streets of London.

Some Life
Stories.

To the foregoing very brief compendiums I feel tempted to add the following half a dozen cases, of special interest, given at greater length from the pages of *Night and Day* :—

Honest, but
a Com-
panion of
Thieves.

I first made the acquaintance of Henry Jachoe, 17½ years of age, at one of our free dinners to lodging-house lads. He had a very fine, open, honest appearance. There was also a look of considerable power about him, which at once attracted my notice. He was shirtless, his open coat revealing the fact. He had



Henry Jachoe.

neither boots nor stockings, and what clothes he had were in rags. His story was that his father, a foreman printer, had died fourteen years previously. His mother, however, was living, and married again to a labourer, both of whom lived at an address he gave in Clapham. The lad himself told his story with much apparent frankness and candour, admitting his faults. He stated that he had been away from home two years, that he lost his last situation through being careless and impertinent to his employer, and that as his mother could not afford to keep him while he was out of work, he left home and took to the lodging-houses; gradually his decent clothing was lost, bit by bit being parted with to meet his necessities, and as each garment went his chances of getting work became less. He told me he generally slept at Jerry's Lodging-

house when he had money, and as that very night I was to give out tickets for a free dinner to *dossers*, I told him to look out for me. In the kitchen of the lodging-house I found him at eleven o'clock p.m., with a number of other youths, some of whom were manifestly thieves and lived by dishonesty, others being simply unfortunate lads like himself, just entering upon manhood, but without a friend to give them a helping hand. Of course, unless aided, such a lad as Henry Jachoe had nothing before him but to sink deeper each day into the mire of an outcast's life. After the dinner he made earnest entreaty to be allowed to enter

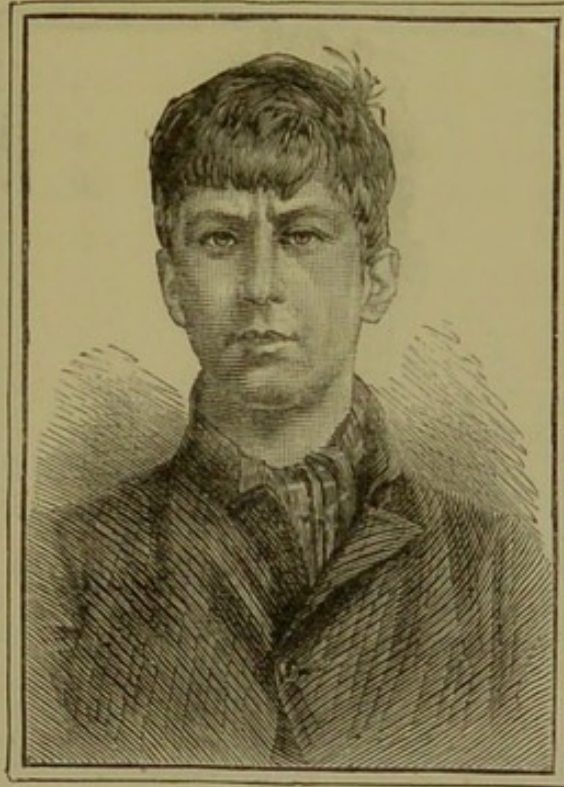
Labour
House Cases
(continued).

the Labour House, and after his story had been investigated he was received. His stay there was eminently satisfactory; he proved himself to be honest and industrious, and when, after seven months' stay in the "Home," a party was going to Canada, Henry volunteered, and was found eligible. But my readers would scarcely have recognized in the fine, well-grown, almost gentlemanly young fellow who left me, clad in his Canadian outfit, the poor fellow whom in the January previous I had taken out of a lodging-house and from the streets. He obtained immediate employment on reaching Canada, and is in the same service still. He would have no difficulty, if he left his place, in getting half a dozen equally good.

Always a
Rover.

Robert L. Kore (18) was a candidate for the Labour House, who had got what the Germans call the "*Wander-drop*" in his blood. "Always of a roving disposition" was the description furnished by every one who had known him. From his earliest years he was extremely fond of practising tumbling and contortions, and by constant exercise he became quite

an adept in the art. Robert was a Yankee, his father being a grocer in a small village in the United States. The home life does not appear to have been of the happiest description, for Robert quitted his hearth-fire at an early age, and went on the tramp about the country, depending on his gymnastics for a living. Finally he secured an engagement at Barnum's Circus, earning for some time twenty-five dollars a week. "But it all went," was his explanation of how he ran through it. Such a mode of livelihood is most precarious in its tenure. One day, in an exhibition of ground tumbling, he injured his spine, and in a moment his prospect of dollars melted "into air, into thin air." There was no more work at Barnum's, and in three days, when



Robert L. Kore.

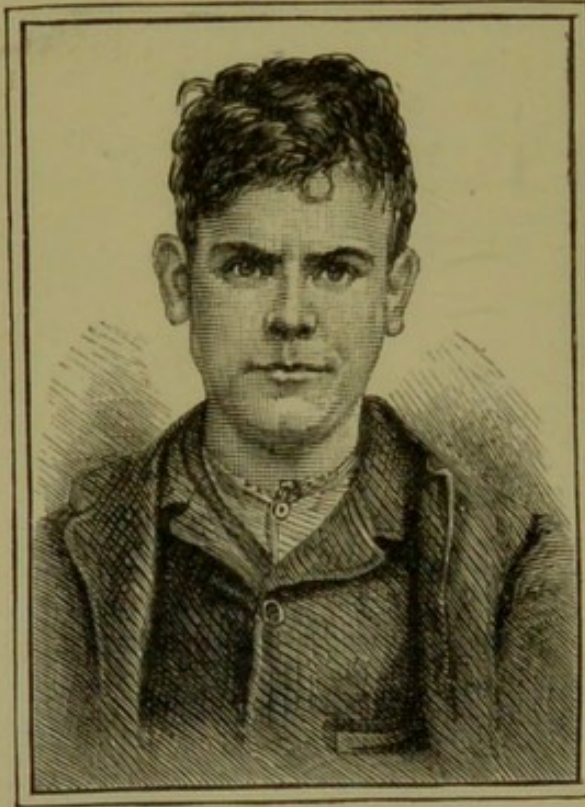
it was seen that his disablement for such employment was permanent, he had to leave, with twelve dollars in his pocket. He made his way to Baltimore, with the hope of working his passage to New York. Soon, he thought he saw his opportunity, and shipped himself as a coal trimmer on board a steamer about to sail. Alas! He found himself wofully deceived, for the vessel sailed for Europe, and Robert never saw land till they touched at Bordeaux! "I was treated," he told me, "like a dog, because I couldn't do the work of an ordinary seaman. From Bordeaux we sailed for England, and the captain shot me into this country without a red cent in my pocket." "Not a red cent" meant a good deal in our over-crowded island, as Robert soon found out to his cost. It was not long before, like another prodigal, he "began to be in want." The name of London, however, proved an irresistible magnet to the young fellow, and up he tramped, reaching the metropolis footsore and weary and penniless. And

Labour
HouseCases
(continued).

then began the life that so many lead—a life that never has the chance of looking more than a meal ahead, and that means "odd jobs," occasional starvation, wretched lodging-houses, and vile companions. He was discovered, however, by one of my helpers, and I admitted him to the Youths' Labour House before the process of demoralisation had made him a complete wreck. His gratitude knew no bounds. I have proved him a good fellow in the main—a handy lad, and with excellent parts. I trust, spite of his antecedents, Robert L. Kore may yet have a hopeful future. At all events, he is off the streets, and he can look the world in the face with infinitely better prospects. *That* is much—how much only he himself can tell.

Intelligent
but Rest-
less.

John Williams (19) was a tall, thin, lanky lad, whom I noticed first among a number of wretchedly-clad candidates for the Home after one of our waif suppers, two winters ago. There were several exceptional points about his history. He was a lad of some education, which he had picked up in the course of a varied



John Williams.

career. He had been an assistant to a chemist, where he learned to make up prescriptions and dispense medicines. He had, therefore, a smattering of apothecaries' Latin; and he could write a good hand. In his speech there was the unmistakable stamp of intelligence, and his language was often altogether incongruous with his rags and general wretchedness. There was no doubt, however, that his career had not been to his credit, and that much of his wretchedness was to be laid to the account of his own unsettled, wandering, wayward tendencies. However, it seemed dreadful to turn a young fellow like him, nineteen years of age, adrift into the snow and slush of a cold February afternoon, without work, without a lodging, and without a friend in the

world; so I resolved, after further conversation with him, to give him a trial in the Labour House for Destitute Youths. I was exceedingly pleased with his behaviour and general conduct there; in fact, he purchased for himself a good degree in the estimation of us all. After an extended term of training and testing, I decided to send him with a party to Canada. He went off, one of as fine a lot of lads as it has ever been my lot to emigrate. His conduct on board ship was exemplary, and after his arrival in the Dominion it was for a time equally good. My agent there wrote to say that he had obtained for John Williams an excellent situation with a kind farmer near Hamilton, who was highly pleased with the lad. So far good; but his vagrant propensities finally asserted themselves, and, in spite of his Labour House training, John would not settle down, and I soon heard that he had packed up his kit and decamped, using, one morning, the window of the loft in which he slept as the readiest means of unobserved exit. For many months

I lost all traces of him ; but at length I had a letter from the wanderer, dated from another farm in Canada, where he was then employed, and where he seemed to be doing well. He wrote in a very humble and penitent strain. His only explanation of his escapade was that a fit of the old roving tendencies had come upon him, and he had thereupon resolved to see the States. He made the tour of most of the big cities on foot, sometimes "odd jobbing," sometimes extracting teeth (!), or selling quack medicines. He "got knocked about pretty roughly," to use his own expression, and was finally very thankful to find himself back again in the Dominion and at work on a farm. I have since communicated with his present employer, and find that John now seems to be really settling down to steady work. I mention this case to show that, even with such a lad as Williams, superior in many respects to the majority of my boys, *the vagrant propensities are not dead, but only sleeping*, and may awake and assert themselves with, perhaps, all the greater force on account of their temporary repression, should circumstances arise favourable to their resuscitation.

Labour
House Cases
(continued).

James Chase (20) was a stunted-looking fellow. Although twenty years of age, he did not appear older than seventeen ; yet what an experience he had already known ! His father died when he was an infant, and he was brought up by his sister, who was the wife of a rat-catcher. This sister had undertaken his care, because when he was an infant his mother was constantly drunk, and in that state occasionally dropped him on the pavement ! The mother's occupation was not so unsavoury as her conduct, for she was literally a hawker of *scent* about the country. James, as may be imagined, has had a chequered career. He has been in gaol only once, when he got four days at Norwich Castle for sleeping out as a vagrant under a boat ; but had he been sent to prison for every time he slept out, the major part of his life would have been spent in durance vile. He has had occasional opportunities of employment, but never by such employment had he earned more than 7s. a week ; not a very magnificent wage for a lad of nineteen or twenty.

Has had a
Troubled
Career.



James Chase.

This was his own view of the matter, for with the reckless improvidence which marks such fellows, he absolutely threw up work because the wage was too small, in order to live upon the *larger* (?) income of nothing at all ! Street life, semi-starvation, with occasional intervals of hawking and travelling about the country, made up the story of his life. He has not a friend in the world able to help him, for the sister, the rat-catcher's wife, is, as may be imagined, not in very flourishing circumstances ; and so, if I were to shut the door against James, he must go on as a tramp until he qualifies for the gaol or becomes a chronic and hopeless pauper. But I am giving the lad a fair test in the Labour House, and as he always has been *honest*, there is no reason why, if he should also prove *industrious*, there should not open out to him a bright future in far-away Manitoba.

Labour
House Cases
(continued).

Claudius Tiberius Alexandrinus is at least exceptional as to his name, and, coming as he does from the West Indies, he is as unlike my London waifs in appearance as can well be imagined. At eighteen years of age he found himself on the streets of Liverpool, discharged from the ship in which he had come over,



Claudius Tiberius Alexandrinus.

without the least prospect of a livelihood. He tramped it to Portsmouth, obtained an engagement there with Sanger's Circus, assisting in pitching tents and the like, for which he received 12s. a week, with food and clothing. But this windfall soon came to an end, and then the weary tramp to London began. His clothes in tatters, his dark face against him, the rule even of the Strangers' Home forbidding them to receive such cases permanently, unable with his West Indian habit of body to endure our climate of chills and fogs—it was miserable to see the despair in the poor fellow's face. So well, however, was it understood at the common lodging-house where he had begged a shelter that he would not knock in vain at my door, that he was strongly recommended to try Stepney Causeway; so, plucking up heart of grace, he applied late one night for admission and help. There was *not one other door in all London* that would open to him, save the workhouse alone. Through the Labour House, however, after a few months' residence there, during which time he had to work hard, a berth at sea was obtained for him, and he travelled back to the climate from which he came, and where the harsh conditions of a London street life are utterly unknown.

A Coloured
Youth from
the West
Indies.

A For-
bidding
Face.



"A Forbidding Face."

There are not a few of my inmates whose faces would not, I fancy, predispose my readers in their favour, from there being so little in them to excite the sentiment of interest or pity. Take, for example, the case of Levi Shale. He was 19 years old; homeless, out of work, and without other friends than a married sister. He had only the usual story to tell, of no home, no decent clothing, no work to do. No one was willing to engage a lad who was without a character, without friends, and clad only in garments of the raggedest. He had occasionally been employed as a casual labourer; there was nothing before him but to be added, in a year or two's time, to that stream of hopeless adult applicants which every morning surges round the Dock gates, struggling eagerly for the

chances of employment, which are held out only to a few. Levi slept at night in common lodging-houses, when he could pick up the money on the streets to pay for a bed. More often, however, he slept out of doors in carts, and in like places of precarious refuge, or wandered about all night. His age and appearance closed every door against him. "You are too old for us," "There is not room," were the answers given to his plea, twice made, for admission into other Institutions for older lads. Such a lad may become a thief if he will, but every door of hope is sternly shut in his face. He is not young; he is not interesting-looking; he certainly is not pretty. *Sentiment* refuses to touch a coarse-looking fellow, who, although perhaps approaching manhood in years, is without any possible means of gaining an independent livelihood. And yet six or eight months' rough training in the Youths' Labour House will, in such a case, work wonders.

**Labour
House Cases
(continued).**

It would be easy to supply an almost unlimited number of similar records of rough youths admitted to the Institutions from the streets and lodging-houses, given a few brief months' testing and training, and then sent out to some of our colonies, whence I have heard capital accounts alike as to their honesty, sobriety and general industry, some of them having already been able to amass considerable savings, the first-fruits of which many of them have lovingly transmitted to me towards the sustenance of the Homes.

But interesting as the foregoing sketches may be, I imagine that two or three letters received from the young fellows' own hands, after they had left my care and were placed out in life, telling the tale of their altered lives and new surroundings in the actual language of personal experience, will be of even greater value as evidence of the far-reaching character of the change effected in their present position and future prospects through the instrumentality of the Labour House for Destitute Youths. As many of a similar kind will be given in the chapter on Emigration, considerations of space compel me here to subjoin only three out of a vast pile in my possession.

**A Few
Letters.**

O. McC—. "I know not how to express my gratitude for what you have done for me. When I look back on (my) past situation and compare it to my present, I thank God for giving me a friend in you. I am getting on very well. I have a good boss, that bears the name of a very hard-working and industrious man. My boss has 200 acres of land, and I can tell you that there is plenty of work. Last summer our house (was) burnt down, and I and the boss did all the farm work, besides attending masons and carpenters. I lost all my clothes in the fire, but thank God I had money enough to buy more and send my mother 20 dollars. I am getting fat and strong. All last winter I worked in the bush, chopping down trees and cutting them in (to) cords, and I never felt better in my life. I ate a good square meal every

**Grateful
and Industrious.**

Letters
from
Labour
House Lads
(continued).

time, and passed the winter without the least cold. I have not been an hour sick since I have been in Canada. I am well respected by all the surrounding neighbours, and I need not go out of this neighbourhood for employment, for I can get work from a good many. . . . But I am going to stay at my first place as long as I can, to gain a good character, and to bring credit on the Labour House."

Earning 432
Dollars per
Year.

C. R.—. "I am very glad that I came to the Home and got sent out here. I am getting 36 dollars a month in a saw mill. It is my old master's son who owns it. The place where I am is very small. There are 150 inhabitants in it, but they are very nice people. I will come over and see you all in London next year, but it will not be to stay; for I mean to make my future home on Canadian soil. Tell the lads in the Home not to be afraid to come here, for they will never starve if they are not afraid to work. There is plenty of it, and hard too; so if they come here for ease, they are mistaken. They must *put their shoulder to the wheel of time, and help to shove it along merrily* (!) and they will get on in Canada. I have bought a plot of land, 100 acres for 150 dollars, and have 15 acres cleared on it. I have to pay in four years. I am not living on it yet, but it is seeded down for hay; so if all goes well half of it will be paid this year. I am going to be a farmer very soon, for it is my delight to have a farm to call my own."

A Queer
Riding
Lesson.

W. J. B.— (Millwood, Manitoba). "I was never better in all my life, —never happier or more at home. I must say that your new Farm Home will be one of the best Institutions in the Dominion of Europe (*sic*) or America, and the other lads that will come out will have the smooth where we had the rough. But my new life in the North West is the best thing going for any youth with grit, go, and gumption. Although I did not have much of these when in the Youths' Labour House, I had to have them here. I feel my hopes rise more vigorous and energetic and full of life. I have seventy head of cattle to herd, five horses to groom and to look to, and four sheep. Fancy my riding broncho after cattle! Sometimes I have to go six to ten miles and fetch them back. You would have laughed at my first mount. I got a header. Determined not to give up, I spoke a word of encouragement to her, and I no sooner got on again than she bolted, and I clung to her mane for dear life, and over hills, prairie, and marshes we went, and quite the reverse of where I had to go for the cattle,—to her old home where she was reared, five miles off. I returned home after dark sore tired and annoyed at being laughed at by the boss. But now I am used to the saddle, and I guess I have fine times. I have plenty of sport with the boss's breech-loader, at wild duck and prairie fowls. I do not want to return in a hurry. I can now master the plough, and I have been cutting twenty tons of hay. Remember me to all the lads, especially the Christian lads, and tell them they have a good home to come to out here."

CHAPTER VII.
**VILLAGE HOME FOR ORPHAN AND
 DESTITUTE GIRLS,***
Barkingside, Ilford, Essex.

How to deal with Waif Girls—New Enlargements—Still Wanted—Origin and History—New Lines of Treatment—Barrack System Wrong—Natural rather than Artificial—Mr. John Sands' Gift—Cost and Accommodation—Daily Life in the Village—Old and New—Names of Cottages—Memorial to Earl Cairns—Memorial Cottages—The Gifts of Two Universities—Urgently Needed Additions—A Hospital Required—The Village Charter—Wanted £500—A Village Church Needed—A Large Family—Mercy's House—Fleet House—The Queen's Villa—Ilford and Canada—Girls in Service—The Village Workers—How to Visit Ilford—Expense of Cottage Training—A New Family—Village Statistics—Illustrative Cases—Letters from Ilford Girls.



THE Village Home at Ilford is recognised still, as for many years past, as being in the very forefront of all preventive Institutions which profess to deal with the difficult and pressing problems of girl waifdom. God's blessing has rested abundantly upon this branch ever since, sixteen years ago, the first half-dozen cottages were founded in a very conscious sense of the febleness of the experiment. Speaking from the merely material point of view, it is difficult for a visitor to realize that the whole site of the Village, even so lately as 1873, was a ploughed field. Each successive year has brought a record of further enlargement, and most of the annual reports have therefore had to deal with a different number of cottages. From the very first the Ilford work has been in healthy growth. At the close of 1888, however, I am able to announce that the original plan of the Village is *practically* finished, *so far as regards its cottage homes*, though other buildings are still re-

How to Deal with Waif Girls.

* A large and beautiful Institution on the Family or Cottage system, consisting of forty-nine detached cottages and four larger households, forming a Village. Provides accommodation for nearly 1,100 girls, who are trained for domestic service at home or abroad, and brought up in Christian, homely ways.

Brief Definition.

quired. The original scheme for cottage erection upon the site first attained has nearly come to fruition, and only two or three additional houses remain to-day to be built.

New En-
largements.

But although every site is occupied or marked out for occupation on the *original* plan, I still look for further additions to the number of my Village households. New ground has been obtained and added to the first scheme and included in the Trust Deed. On it there is abundant space for the erection of some twenty-five or thirty other Cottages, each to shelter twenty little girl waifs, to be rescued through their means from dangerous surroundings, and reared in innocent and happy childhood. These new Cottage Homes will cost **£900 each**, to which should be

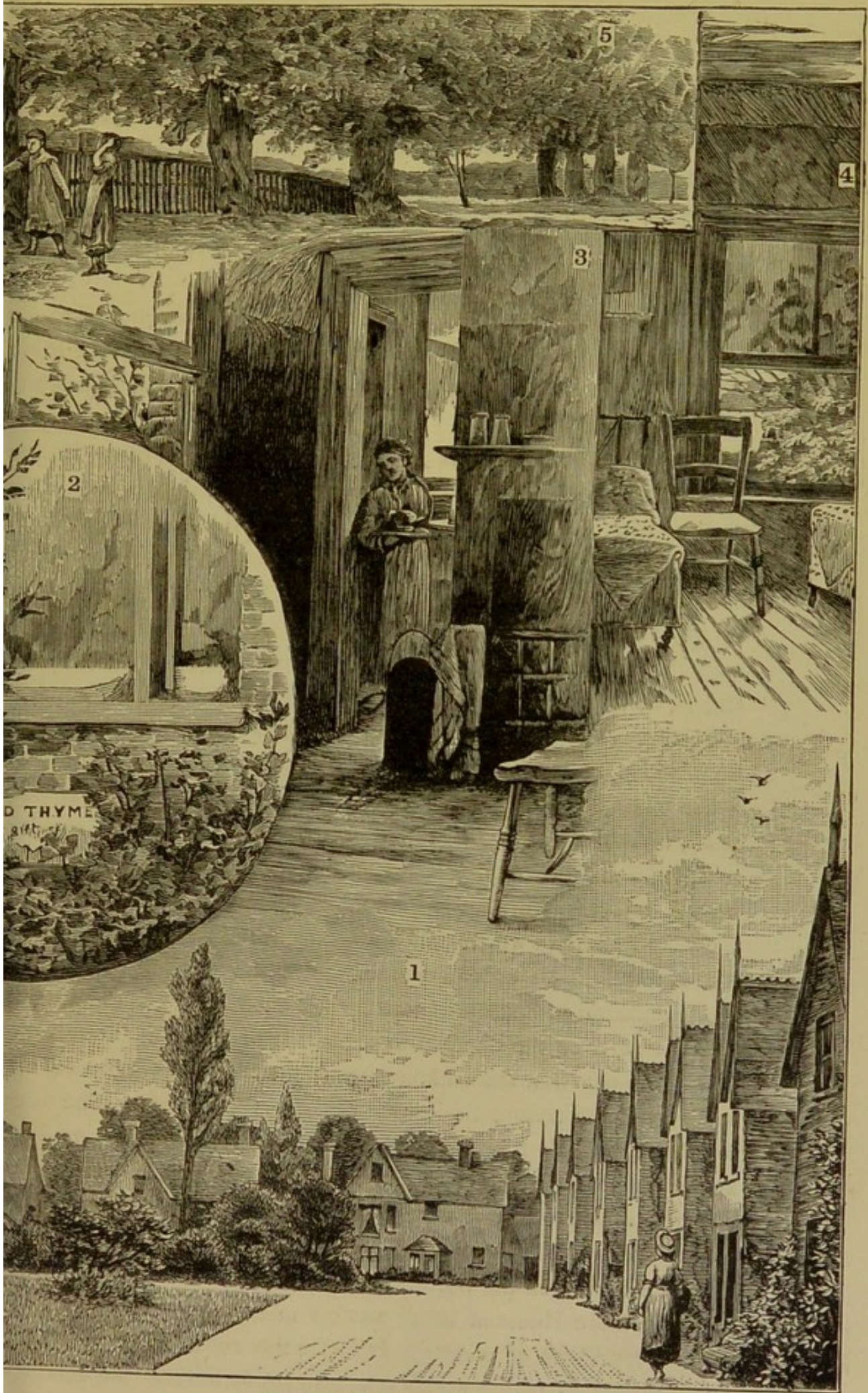


One of the older Cottages at Ilford.

added **£100** for furniture and the needful fixtures. I am now waiting upon God for guidance as to the moment when to begin this addition to the Village Home, and I will gladly correspond with any servant of His whose heart He may dispose to contribute the amount needful for the erection of a house. What happier or better scheme

could be devised to commemorate some dear child or other relative already with the Lord, than to rear in the Girls' Village a house which shall be consecrated in perpetuity to this holy task of child rescue? But although most of the cottages on the original site have already been erected, much still remains to be done even for the present Village before it can be regarded as "perfect and complete, wanting nothing." THE CHILDREN'S CHURCH, and a HOSPITAL for the little sufferers sheltered at Ilford, have both yet to be built, and I need not do more than mention these important items to prove what a blank still remains to be filled in our Ilford economy. Three other buildings are also not yet ready: "*Mercy's House*," which is designed as a kind of quarantine house for children on their first admission to the Village; "*Fleet House*," designed to be the work-

Still
Wanted!



GLIMPSES OF ILFORD VILLAGE.

1. *the Village Street.* 2. *A Window and Memorial Stone of Wild Thyme Cottage.* 3. *Early Morning Bringing Mother her Tea.* 4. *The Bedroom for five Girls.* 5. *Play beneath the old Elm Trees.*

ing house of the Village, in which, for instance, clothing can be made up, emigrants' outfits prepared, packing superintended, etc.; and the "*Queen's Villa*," on a vacant site in the centre of the Village, as a Jubilee memorial of the fiftieth year of Her Majesty's reign. All these will, I trust, be added ere long to the 49 households which form the existing Village.

At its present stage of development, there is accommodation for very nearly 1,100 rescued orphans, or little waif girls, in these cottages standing down at Barkingside among the pleasant pasturelands of Essex.

Origin and
History.

The real *raison d'être* of Ilford is to be found written in the Blue Books of the Local Government Board. Things are better now, though they are yet anything but good; but when Ilford began to body itself forth in bricks and mortar, there was plenty of incitement for any one with the love of the children in his heart to grow hot over the statistics of workhouse life and its effect upon girl residents all over England. The ordinary workhouse was, and is, for girls at all events, *too much of an Institution, and too little of a home*. The hapless inmates were indeed rescued from want and from active criminality, but they were in no real sense trained for a life outside its walls, and they knew very little, or often nothing at all, of that motherly love and influence which are so essential to the formation of a girl's character, and so invaluable in safeguarding her future. Workhouse girls were turned out into a world of the daily routine of which they knew almost nothing; their ignorance placed them at an enormous disadvantage; people discovered that their education in household matters had been worse than neglected; their moral fibre was unequal to the strain of temptation, and when they came out from the hothouse atmosphere of the workhouse, they were unable to endure the colder air of every-day life. The moral wrecks for which this vicious system of workhouse training is responsible can be counted by the hundred and by the thousand,—and the workhouse was not so very long ago practically the only refuge for destitute or orphan lower-class girls who found themselves thrown upon the world.

New Lines
of Treat-
ment.

The Village Home at Ilford was an attempt (1) to substitute the *natural conditions of a cottage home* for the cold mercies and often fatal advantages of the workhouse, and (2) to initiate the rescue of

waif and destitute girls on *broader lines* of human and Christian charity. It arose out of a deep conviction that the "Barrack System," as it is called, of rearing young girls, was altogether wrong. I became personally convinced that if young girls are to be brought up in a manner which will insure the highest results in life, and, above all, God's blessing, I must follow the Divine order, and let them live in small *family groups*. Little girls, who are by-and-by to fill a useful place in the world around us, ought, I

The
Barrack
System
Wrong.



One of the New Cottages in the newer portion of the Girls' Village Home, Ilford.

believed, to have opportunities of becoming acquainted with the commonplace duties of everyday life. The artificial should give place to the natural. The family order, the highest institution the world has ever known, has its roots deep down in human nature as well as its illustration and sanction in the Word of God; and family order, above all else, should surely be exhibited in the training of these hapless little orphan or waif girls.

Natural
rather than
Artificial.

After much prayer and earnest waiting upon God for direction, the resolution was at length taken to build a number of *small*

Mr. John
Sands' Gift.

cottages for the reception and training of these girls, and to establish in them a mode of living as near to that of an *ordinary family* as possible. A very generous friend of my work among the children (John Sands, Esq., jun.) presented a house (Mossford Lodge, lying with the surrounding plot of land at the extreme west of, but not included in the Village site), on lease free of rent for 21 years; and in that house, in faith and prayer, the experiment began. When the project of extending the work by building cottages was mooted, grave delays arose, and much exercise of heart was felt as to the Divine Will. At length a dear friend (Æ. D.), who has fallen on sleep but a few months since, gave me money to build the *first cottage* in memory of a deceased daughter. That gift came in direct answer to prayer, and in a manner that could only be described as providential. And then the further extension of the scheme began to be laid more fully upon Christian hearts, and one by one cottages were added to the growing Village, till now I have, as already stated, forty-nine homes in working order, with four other buildings, the whole tenanted at the close of 1888 by 796 little rescued girls, with accommodation for over 300 more.

Cost.

The first eleven cottages were built at a cost of some £520 each; but as the result of the experience gained, the succeeding buildings were enlarged, and the internal arrangements considerably modified and improved; this necessarily implied an advance in price, and the later buildings averaged £900 each.

Accommodation.

Each cottage now contains on the ground-floor a Mother's Sitting-room, a Sitting-room and Play-room for the girls, a large Dining-room for the family meals, and a Kitchen, Scullery, Pantry, and Store-room. Upstairs there are either five or six Bedrooms, four of which in the older cottages, and five in the new, contain each from four to six single beds, the remaining one being the "Mother's" room. There is further, of course, a Bath-room and necessary offices in each building. The daily life of the Village is as home-like as I know how to make it. Each group of girls is ruled over by a "Mother," usually a Christian lady, who has offered herself to Our Lord in His service among these destitute little ones. The relations sought to be maintained between the "mothers" and their charges are mainly those of loving obedience. In the recreation-room of each house every child has its little cupboard, in which the array of childish treasures speaks to the heart

Daily Life
in the
Village.

of pleasant days and happy play-hours. All the new cottages are two-storey buildings, in the Elizabethan style, with cosy-looking overhanging eaves (see illustration on p. 85). The older portion of the Village consisted of a rectangle of houses surrounding a plot of ornamental garden; the later houses were built on an oblong plot,

Old and
New.



The Older Cottages of the Village, with Cairns Memorial Cottage beginning the New Part.

forming an offshoot at nearly right angles to one end of the original plan, so that the Village is now L-shaped, with the Governor's House occupying the top corner, and Cairns Memorial Cottage the inner angle. Mossford Lodge, the nucleus of the whole subsequent developments, stands in its own grounds, a little distance from the actual site of the Village.

Cottage
Nomenclature.

The following *complete list* of the names of the cottages composing the Ilford Home will doubtless be of interest to my readers :—

Armitie.	Salem.
Babies.	Trefoil.
Bath.	Violet.
Beehive.	Wild Thyme.
Billiter.	Woodbine.
Cambridge.	—
Clapham.	Cairns.
Clarellan.	Clement.
Craven.	Curling.
Daisy.	Cyril.
Eton.	Hope.
Forget-me-Not.	Ilex.
Hahnemann.	Ivy.
Halifax.	Joicey.
Hawthorn.	Mayflower.
Heartsease.	Mickleham.
Heather.	Oxford.
Honeysuckle.	Peace.
Hyacinth.	Pink Clover.
Jessamine.	Pussy.
Lily.	Sir James Tyler.
May.	St. Helena.
Myrtle.	Sweet Briar.
Primrose.	Syndal.
Rose.	The Burwell Park.

Mossford Lodge, the Governor's House, the Hospital, the Laundry House, and the Schoolroom complete the record of the Institutional buildings. The *last nineteen* cottages in the above list, from "Cairns" to "The Burwell Park" inclusive, were all added to the Village in the single year 1887. The first of these, the "CAIRNS MEMORIAL COTTAGE," is the largest and most ornamental building in the Village, and occupies the most conspicuous site. It is further distinguished by a clock tower visible from every house in the little community. This edifice was designed and erected in memory of the first President of the Homes, the late LORD CHANCELLOR CAIRNS,

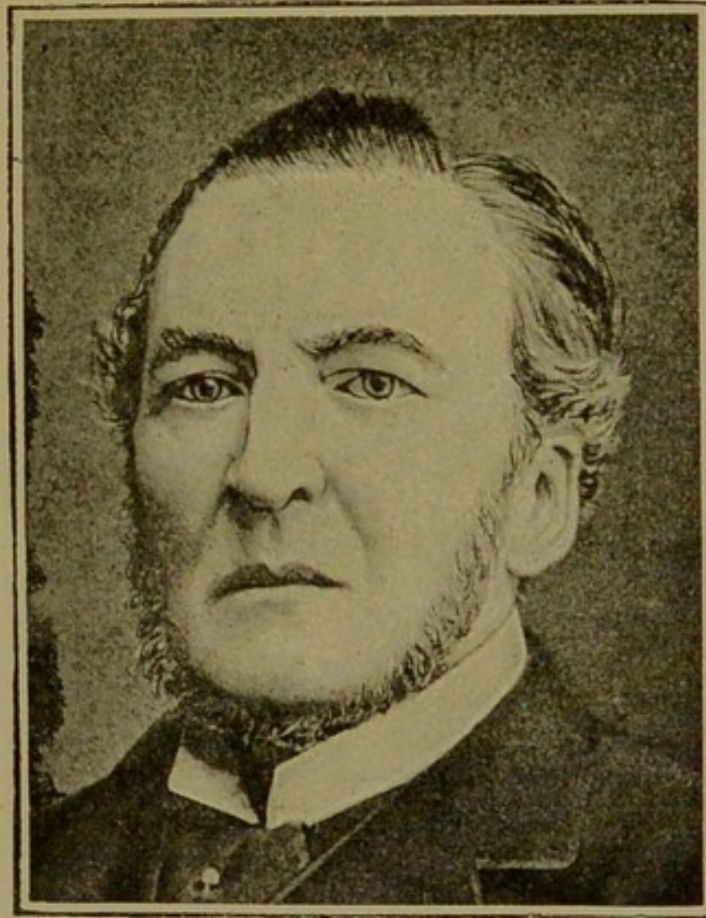
Memorial
to the late
Earl
Cairns.

by whose death my Homes and I lost a wise and powerful helper as well as a friend and counsellor whose place can, I fear, never be filled.

The majority of the cottages are *donations* from individual sympathizers, either as tokens of direct personal interest, or as gifts *In Memoriam* of deceased friends or relations. The first cottage, for instance, was given under peculiarly interesting circumstances, as already indicated, by an old friend (Æ.D.) in memory of an only daughter who had

Memorial Cottages.

died some months previously. The Village, in fact, is full of such precious memorials and interesting histories. Its name-list probably represents a wider circle of sympathy than any other Institution in the Kingdom. For example, *Cambridge* and *Oxford* Cottages have been erected by the undergraduates and citizens of these respective university towns. One dear friend built a house in memory of



The late Earl Cairns, Lord Chancellor of England, and First President of my Homes.

The Gifts of two Universities.

his wife, desiring it to be named after her. Another builds to the memory of a beloved father. A mother who lost a little boy, the hope of her heart, at one of our great public schools, commemorated him in another cottage; and so on. Although many of the older cottages bear the names of the donors, the majority of them are designated by the titles of flowers. Each building has beneath one of its windows a little memorial stone, upon which is inscribed a record of the circumstances attending its presentation to the Homes. To any one who views these things with rightly instructed

eyes, such gifts are eloquent of the prayerful spirit and Christian sympathy which are the very atmosphere of the entire work.

**Urgently
Needed
Additions.**

I do not doubt but that as soon as the need is known some of Our Lord's stewards will come forward to enable me shortly to erect the much-desired **Children's Church** and to build new **Day**



Another View of the older Cottages, showing the Governor's House to the Right Hand Corner.

**A Hospital
Required.**

Schools. With regard to the Village **Hospital** also, the need is urgently pressing. The old Infirmary became wholly unsuitable for the demands of the Village as soon as the number of residents began to exceed 400 or 500 inmates. When it is remembered that girls are admitted under the same wide charter of *No refusal to a*

destitute case which opens our doors to the boys, and that therefore many of them come to me in feeble health, often crippled and

The Village
Charter.



Partial View of Cairns Memorial Cottage and its Family.

maimed in body, or even far advanced in disease, and marked for death, it may well be realized how constant and how clamant is

A Temporary
Measure.

the demand for a well-appointed Hospital. As it is, to meet the present requirements for the care of the sick and the dying, I have had temporarily to occupy three of the new cottages, which were, I need scarcely say, intended for the residence and training of *healthy* little girls. Hence it is most desirable that these houses should be released as speedily as may be, and so devoted to the use originally designed for them by their respective donors. The estimated cost of the Village Hospital is £4,000, nearly all of which, I am glad to state, has been already promised or given by four generous helpers; three gifts being for the amount of £1,000 each, and one for £500, so that **only £500 more is now required.** Much delay, however, has arisen, owing to legal difficulties in regard to the acquisition of a site. The most desirable, and indeed almost the only suitable, position for the Hospital, is one just beyond the boundaries of the Village, and the negotiations for the purchase of this requisite plot of land have proved tedious beyond anticipation. I earnestly hope, however, that I may be enabled in the course of another year to proceed with the erection of this very essential addition to the Girls' Village Home.

Wanted
£500!

But hardly less urgent is the need of **The Children's Church.**

Wanted, a
Village
Church.

The parish church, which is the only one within a radius of three miles, is very small, and could not receive one fourth of the inmates of the Village, while the sole remaining place of worship is a tiny Nonconformist chapel, seating under 100, so that we are thrown upon our own resources for Church accommodation. At present the children meet for Divine service in their old schoolroom at Mossford Lodge, and even there one set of children have to be taken in the upper schoolroom and one in the lower. When the cottages are full, **nearly 1,100** children will be always resident in the Institution, and at least 100 adults will be also constantly engaged in the work. A church to seat 1,200 or 1,400 people is therefore urgently and immediately required. I have at the entrance of the Village an admirable freehold site, and plans are ready, showing that such a church as I desire can be built for £2,900, or *only about 40s. per sitting*, which is an exceedingly economical rate. I trust, therefore, that our Lord's stewards will remember this wide gap in our entrenchments, and will enable me speedily to make the desired provision for the rescued little ones under my care.

A Large
Family.

For the other buildings yet to be erected, I have partial subscriptions in hand. *Mercy's House*, which is wanted for quarantine purposes, is to cost about £950; and as at present I am much inconvenienced by the necessity of retaining all newly admitted girls in London for a period of probation and quarantine, this

Mercy's
House.



View of some of the New Cottages, built on the Recent Extension of the Village Site. X

addition is very desirable. Coming, as these girls often do, from wandering in the streets, from common lodging-houses, from the most wretched homes, or from the custody of neglectful and vicious and even criminal people, the need of such a building as I design *Mercy's House* to be is daily emphasized in my experience. *Fleet House*, a large cottage, for which a kind donor has already paid, will round off the Village Home, by providing a much required *working*

Fleet
House.

centre, in which my valued helpers can carry on more conveniently than is at present possible, some of the more pressing tasks of the community ; such, for example, as clothes-mending and making, the arrangements for outfit of Canadian emigrants, packing boxes, etc.

The Queen's
Villa.

The Queen's Villa, as one of the permanent memorials of our beloved Queen's happy reign of 50 years, was appealed for in 1887, but the resulting response was much less liberal than was hoped. Towards the cost of this building, consequently, a considerable sum yet remains to be subscribed, and I do not desire to begin the erection of this, or of any of the other houses, until the money is all in hand ; but I am in hopes that the beneficence of the friends of the Master's work under my charge will enable me to "arise and build" in the course of the ensuing summer. The Queen's Villa is designed to shelter in perpetuity 26 little rescued waifs, who will therein find a happy home. A freehold site stands ready amidst the Village buildings.

Ilford and
Canada.

A considerable outlet from the Village Home is by means of **emigration**. As detailed in the separate article on the general emigration work of all the Institutions (see chapter headed "Emigration"), 89 girls left Ilford for Canada in September, 1888. Over 100 girls, it is expected, will be ready for emigration in the year 1889. It need only be added, in general terms, that a large measure of *real success* continues to attend the emigration of properly trained and carefully selected girls. Canada welcomes them with open arms, and they are more and more in their places of service purchasing to themselves and to the Homes "a good degree" in the estimation of our fellow-subjects across the Atlantic. Up till two or three years ago I was able to assert concerning my girl emigrants in Canada that their record had not been marred by one single individual failure. This is not now true in the literal sense, but the *absolute failures* out of the whole number of girls and boys emigrated *is under one and a half per cent.*, a result that, so far as I can ascertain, is not surpassed if equalled by any other emigration agency in the world.

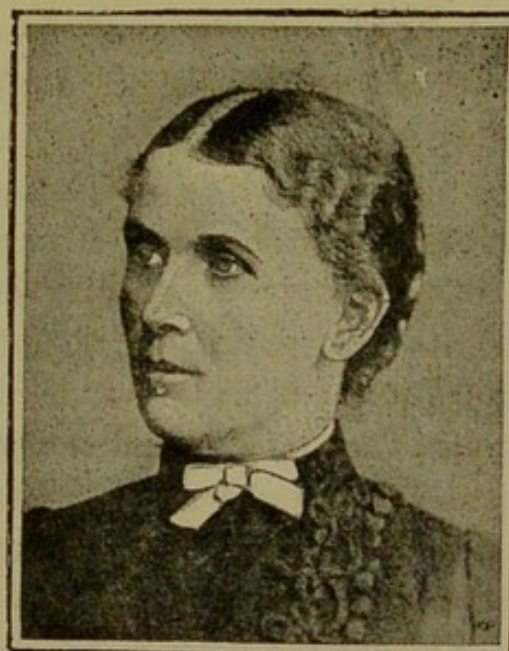
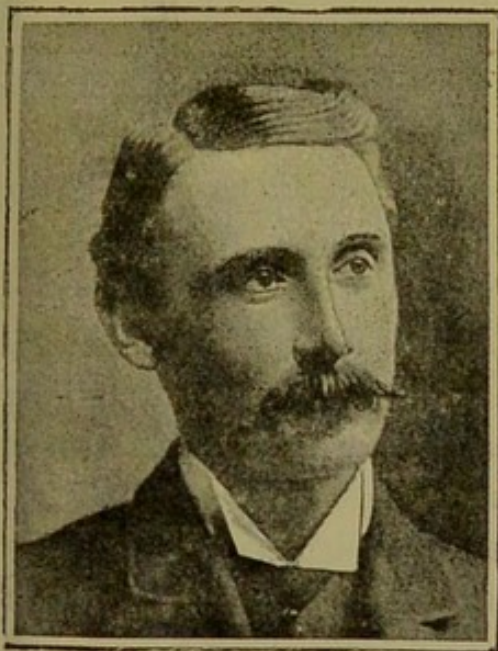
Girls in
Service.

Of course very many girls are also placed out in selected *situations at home* ; and never a day passes without applications for such from would-be employers. Some of my Village *protégées* cannot be allowed to remain in England, however, owing to the existence of un-

scrupulous or vicious relatives; and great care has therefore to be exercised as to the class of girls selected for service in England. But, as abroad, so at home, my Ilford girls have on the whole proved themselves well trained, and the year's reports have been highly satisfactory.

The *personnel* of the workers at the Village has suffered little alteration during the bygone year, save by the necessary addition of "mothers" for the new cottages. MR. AND MRS. GODFREY still occupy the posts of Governor and Lady Superintendent, to which they were appointed in 1885, and their diligent and careful super-

The Village
Workers.



Mr. and Mrs. Godfrey, the Resident Superintendents of the Village.

vision and management continue to be very greatly appreciated; while MISS MARGARET E. STENT, the Honorary Secretary, pursues her "labours more abundant" with unremitting zeal and great acceptance.

Now that the original design has been practically completed, and the new grounds have been laid out with care and taste, the Village is *well worthy of a visit*. The liberality of one or two very kind friends has enabled me to render the grounds and the externals of the Institution much more charming than could otherwise have been the case, and visitors generally express themselves pleased with the appearance of the cottages and the little cottagers alike. The Village is open for visitors on *the afternoon of every week-day except Saturday*.

How to Visit
Ilford.

The most convenient train from town, however, leaves Liverpool Street for Ilford Station at 1.10 or 1.15 p.m. On alighting, intending visitors will find in the *station yard* a vehicle from the Village, which will carry them at once thither, and bring them back to the station to catch a later return train after they have finished their inspection. *Visitors can never be admitted on Sundays.*

Expense of
Cottage
Training.

It is worth remembering, as bearing upon the subject of the training of pauper children, that each inmate of an Ilford Cottage *costs me only about £14 per annum*, and that she is brought up under circumstances and amidst influences of the most refining, natural, and homelike character; whereas in the great District Schools, which are built at enormous expense out of the public purse, the maintenance of each child varies from £22 to £40 per annum, whilst it cannot be pretended by the most ardent partisans that the results of the Barrack system are for a moment to be compared with those which are attained by the Cottage Home method.

Life at
Ilford.

As a pendant to this review of the Village, I may be permitted to reprint an article from *Night and Day*, which illustrates, as a merely formal statement would not do, the methods, the difficulties, and the results of the training and the household life of the girls resident at Ilford. Those who can read between the lines will see in it something of the responsibility of the task to which so many of my Christian co-workers have gladly set themselves in that Village nest down among the Essex meadows.

A NEW VILLAGE FAMILY.

(By MARGARET E. STENT, Honorary Secretary to the Girls' Village Home, Ilford.)

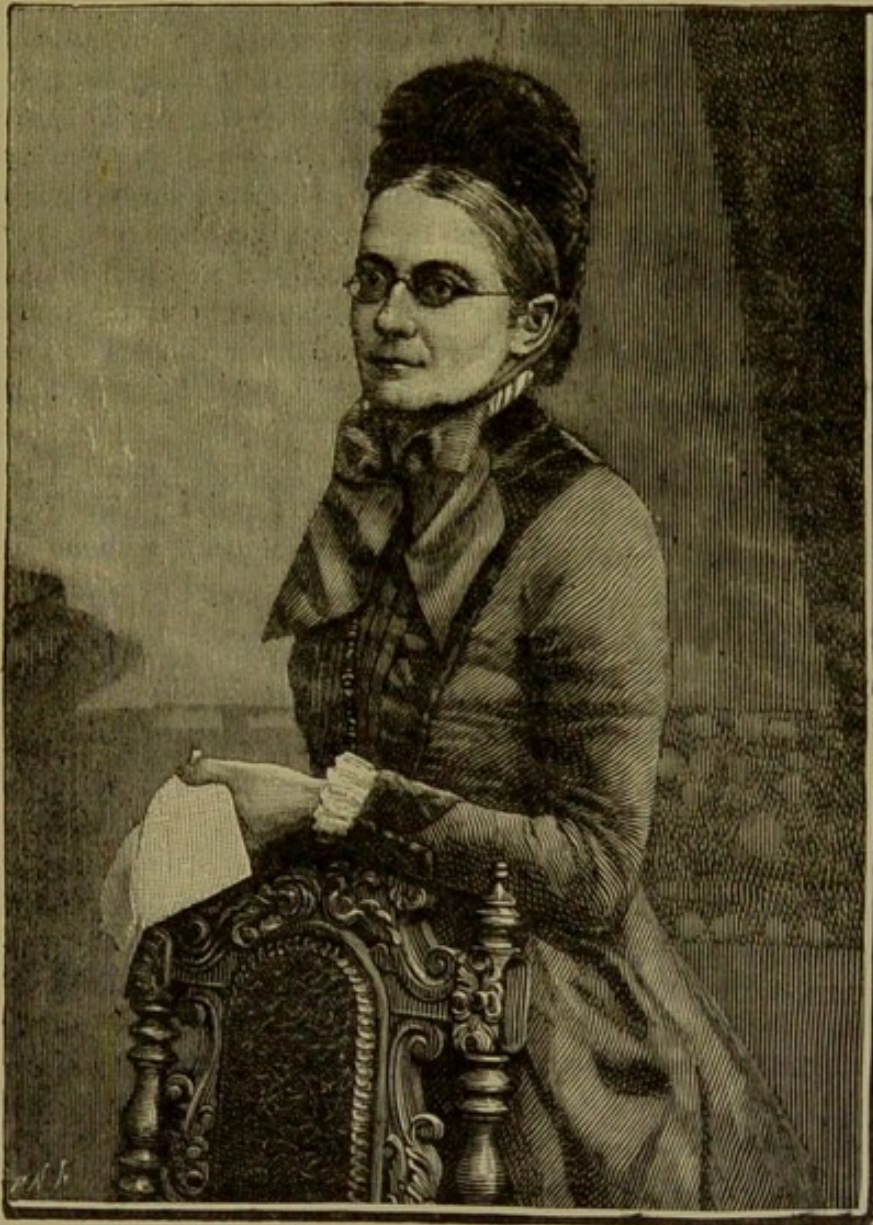
We are always building new cottages at Ilford;—not, indeed, with brick and mortar, but with living, precious stones, which must fit together to form a family. Usually we bring our little fresh arrivals, with all their strange ways, by one, or at most by two at a time, into a happy home circle, already in good order and trained to quietness and obedience. In such surroundings the prevailing tone begins to influence the new-comers almost immediately, and the quiet formative moulding power of habit and of association insensibly fits the little life into its proper niche.

That has been our usual mode of family-building, so that though all the inmates of a Cottage may be changed in the course of a couple of years, the life of the family may have gone on continuously and quietly absorbing, as it were, into itself the successive lives of the young tenants.

But of late we have been going back to the old times, when the Village was first established, and have been, in the new Cottages, taking the girls to form

families just as they come. Some of our households are beginning life together with just one trained girl in each to represent the Village and take the lead. The result frequently makes large demands upon the patience and perseverance of the "Mother," for the sixteen or twenty inmates often come from utterly loveless and unhomelike homes, and the foundations have to be dug deep for the firm stones of the household virtues. It is indeed a case of line upon line and precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. Many of the young girl waifs have no idea

Life at
Ilford
(continued).



Miss Margaret E. Stent.

of order or of method, no notion of cleanliness or of comfort. All has to be begun afresh, and the Mother has need of all her energy. If any one thinks it an easy thing to win the confidence of, or to make obedience a pleasure to, these poor little girls who have been accustomed to distrust everybody, or to reconcile with an ordered life young people who have been accustomed to run wild and to claim the liberty of turning day into night,—well, let him or her try it! The girls have to be taught to act all parts and to do everything, for we are our own servants at Ilford, our own chambermaids and charwomen, our own cooks and nurses; we

Life at
Ilford
(continued).

sew, and mend, and darn, and sweep, and dust ; and positive training in all these feminine arts is no light task.

The wonderment of our bairns when they first find themselves amidst such unaccustomed surroundings is very great and very pathetic. The little beds, one for each, are constantly admired, and especially the pretty white quilts of each with the name of the Cottage embossed thereon. The new Sunday frocks, plain and unadorned, but with the clean white tucker and the "feel" of quiet neatness, so foreign heretofore to the wearers, are long in losing their wonder. "Oh, Mother ! they are beautiful ! We would never have had these at home." Poor bairns, what homes some of the inmates of our New Cottage have come from !

Look at these two little sisters, 13 and 11, with their really bonny faces, and their hair a flossy, fleecy mesh, always in a pretty tangle. They are woefully ignorant of home life ; yet they are so truthful, so obedient, so ready to learn the household mysteries, that they are rapidly becoming the very light of our Cottage. Shall we raise the curtain of the past just a little, and show at once how it is that the young sisters are so backward, and why it is that we regard them with such thankfulness to Our Father for making us the instruments of gathering them in ? Well, just one peep at the letter which led to their admission to the Village ! Here it is, written originally by a neighbour of the family from which our young sisters were taken :—

"As I am reading your *Night and Day*, I am prompted to ask if you have a vacancy for the two following cases of girls, aged 11 and 12. Their father is a confirmed drunkard, their mother an abandoned woman, with no home, but living at a low lodging-house when means will allow ; but now and then sleeping out of doors. The mother has appealed to me for help to remove her girls, as she doesn't want them to come into her sin. She willingly gives up all control over them if her children can be saved."

Ah ! the dark curtain of the past hides many a dreary and sorrowful expanse in the history of not a few of the inmates of our New Cottage. It would shock, as well as sadden, were it to be lifted in every such case. The influences of that sad past have sometimes sunk deep. There rises to the lips of some of our girls the ready lie, and not seldom there appears an utter want of comprehension of the very meaning of obedience. Occasionally some little girl appears as if she were actually possessed by an evil spirit, so painfully do the lack of self-control and the spirit of disobedience manifest themselves. Unspeakably sad, for instance, are the occasional outbreaks of little Florrie, a tiny, slender mite of five, with a clinging, affectionate manner and sweet wee face. Something will put her out in the midst of her childish prattle, and it is as if you had touched the secret spring of some demon's chamber. Cross the small maiden's will, or reprove her for a passing fault, when, alas, from the baby-lips issues a volley of foul language, such as only a hardened reprobate would dare to use, mingled with eldritch screams and struggles of resistance with a strength quite beyond that of a child of her years. In the midst of the outbreak, as if drawn different ways by opposing forces, Florrie will shout, "I will be good ! I will be good !!" At last the storm outwears itself, but the screams last long, or begin again after a lull. Of course Florrie is new to us all, but already she shows signs of improvement. She is another of the components of our New Cottage.

And so our family life is slowly built up amid the kindly influences and pleasant glow of the household hearth. We have our little joys and sorrows, our

disappointments and encouragements; but gradually the quiet fireside Christianity of our Cottage sinks deeper into the minds and hearts of the little rescued inmates. The young folks, amidst the outward uniformity of their existence, fight over those inner battles which mean the victory of a lifetime; and so, remote from the world of action, away from the busy city stir, we fight and build, with sword ever ready and trowel never laid aside. As to our results in hundreds of lives, "the day will declare them."

Life at Ilford
(continued).

The statistical history of the Village during the bygone nine months is exhibited in the following figures:—

Village Statistics.

Number of girls in residence 1st April, 1888	677
Admitted during the nine months	504
	—
	1181
	=
Sent to situations	12
Restored to friends	11
Emigrated to Canada	89
Died	3
Transferred to other branches	270
Number of girls in residence 31st Dec., 1888	796
	—
Total number dealt with during the nine months	1181
	=

The following extracts from my History Books, dealing with cases admitted to this important branch, indicate in a striking manner the wide range over which the active help of the Institutions extends:—

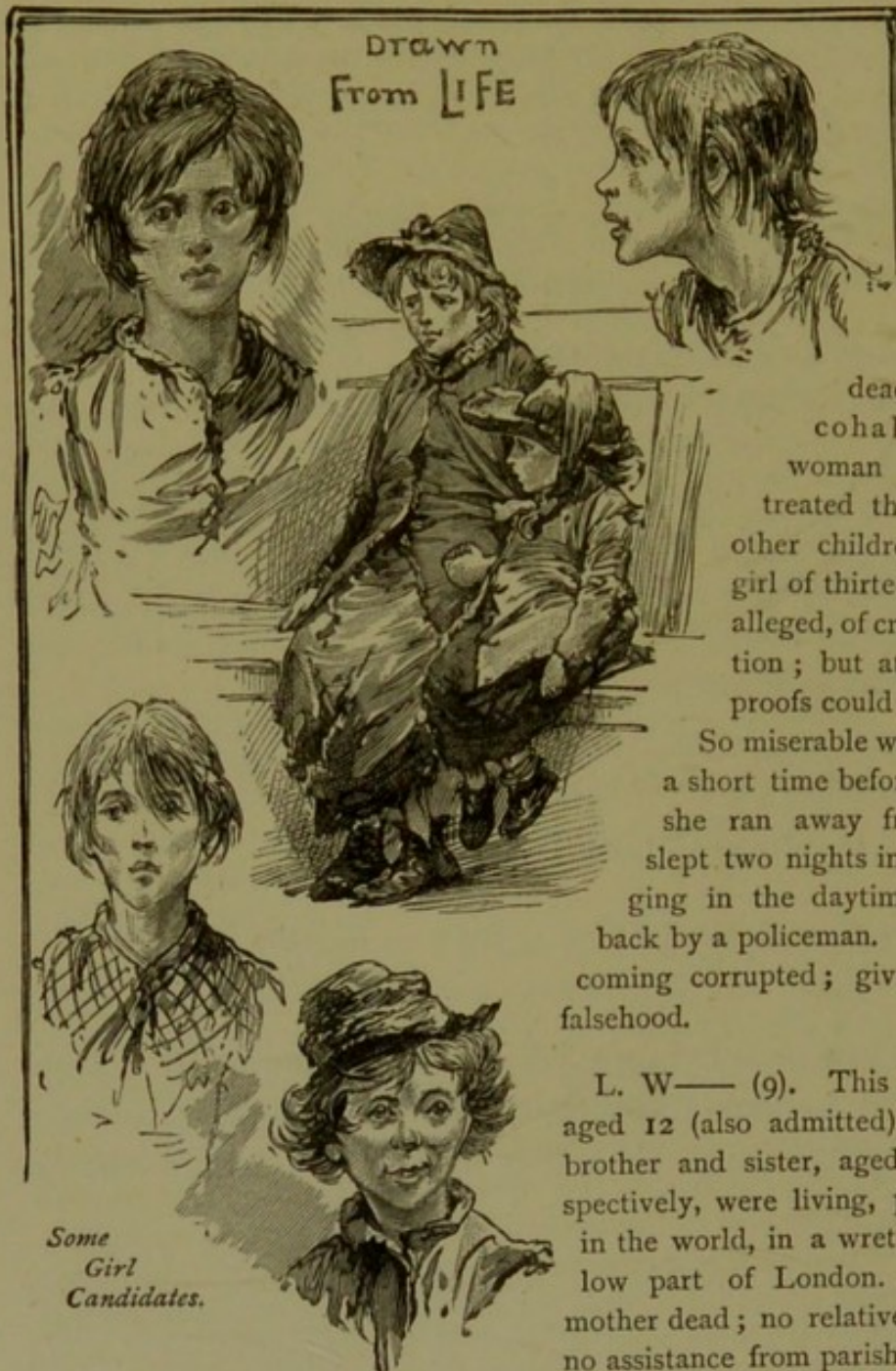
Illustrative Cases.

C. M.— (10). Rescued from a terrible life of homelessness, misery, and wandering. Was tramping the country with her destitute mother, selling odds and ends, begging—doing anything for bread. When wandering in the neighbourhood of Ilford, the mother saw the Village Homes, and, weary, footsore, and almost broken-hearted, appealed there for the admission of her child. The Governor, observing that both were utterly exhausted, paid their fare to Stepney, and the girl was at once admitted. The mother's sad story was, on independent inquiry, found to be true. Father, a blacksmith, doing well, died eight years ago in a provincial town. Mother, who was left with four children (two of whom have wandered away, while the third is in a Home), obtained work in a cotton factory; was thrown out of employment through slackness of trade, and has since been utterly homeless. Nothing known of relatives. Girl had never been to school. Now doing well in Girls' Village Home.

Destitute and a Tramp.

Iford
Histories
(continued).

From
Wales.



Some
Girl
Candidates.

S. A. F— (11). A poor, sad-faced little Welsh girl, who, during her short life, had led such a wretched existence in a demoralizing and poverty-

stricken home, that a clergyman, who knew the case, made an urgent appeal to us, with the result that she was rescued.

The mother dead. The father cohabiting with a woman who cruelly treated this girl and the other children. A sister—a girl of thirteen—died, it was alleged, of cruelty and starvation; but at the inquest no proofs could be given of this.

So miserable was this child that a short time before her admission she ran away from home, and slept two nights in a garden, begging in the daytime. Was taken back by a policeman. Girl rapidly becoming corrupted; given to theft and falsehood.

L. W— (9). This girl, a brother, aged 12 (also admitted), and an elder brother and sister, aged 16 and 19 respectively, were living, practically alone in the world, in a wretched home in a low part of London. Father dead; mother dead; no relatives able to help; no assistance from parish. Sole income,

3s. per week, earned by elder sister as a nursemaid, out for the day, and 4s. 6d. weekly, earned by elder brother—himself without boots or stockings—by casual labouring. Out of this, rental of 2s. 6d. weekly to pay. Home well-nigh destitute of furniture. Children half-starved, and often dependent, for bare food, upon the charity of neighbours, themselves in poverty. In despair, the elder brother appealed for aid, and these particulars were ascertained by careful investigation.

M. J— (5), and A. J— (4). In a deplorable condition, and from a most wretched, demoralizing, and, it is feared, actually immoral home. The younger came with a discoloured eye, which she said had been caused by her mother. Father dead. A worthless and drinking mother, who has sent

Orphans
Indeed.

Drink, Des-
titution,
Demoraliza-
tion.

these poor little ones out in the most pitiful condition—without shoes or stockings, hatless, and with only a bare garment on—for the purpose of exciting sympathy. Mother nominally a charwoman, but earning only 3s. weekly by this means. Home, one filthy room, for which a rental of 2s. 6d. is paid. Four daughters at home, only one of whom is earning a little, and another of whom is believed to be immoral. No parish relief. Relatives unable to assist.

Iford
Histories
(continued.)

E. S. F— (12), and W. F— (7). In a wretched back room, void of furniture, these girls (the younger of whom is a lifelong cripple from hip-joint disease) were living with their father. No bed. Children have slept on a few old rags on the floor, the father in a chair lent him by his landlady. Mother dead. Father honest and industrious, but has been driven to the wall through sheer inability to obtain employment. Goes out at five o'clock every morning, in the hope of obtaining some desultory work. Was, at one time, forced to enter the Union with these girls. Now once more essaying to subsist by "odd jobs." Children in want of food. Rental of 2s. weekly, 25s. in arrear, and father under notice to leave. He made a piteous appeal to me, saying, "*Please come soon, for I shall be turned into the street.*" The case at once investigated. The younger girl, a sweet, bright, affectionate child, still lies, suffering from hip-joint disease, in the Village Home Hospital.

No Bed,
no Food.

F. O— (13). Hopelessly blind, in a home of destitution, in a town in Essex. Father, a sailor, drowned at sea. Mother, who has no occupation, deserted the child, and has, it is said, never seen her since her birth. Girl dependent upon poverty-stricken grandparents—the husband a fisherman, earning but from 3s. to 7s. per week; the wife a low, drunken woman. The poor child has been shamefully neglected, and her blindness is said to be the result of blows. Has been discharged from a hospital as incurable. Taking pity upon the girl, a benevolent lady in the neighbourhood brought the case under my notice.

Blind, and
without
Parents.

J. A. E— (7). A case of respectable poverty. Father, a telegraph operator, receiving salary of £200 per annum, died of yellow fever in Brazil, three years ago. Mother left unprovided for, with two children to maintain. She is reduced to domestic service as a means of livelihood; is delicate in health, and earns but 3s. per week. With the help of relatives she has been paying 8s. weekly for the board of her children, but this help has ceased, the arrears have reached the sum of £4, and in a state of great distress the mother made personal application to me. As the result of careful inquiry, her story was verified.

Decent
Poverty.

J. B— (9). A poor, helpless little one from a home of indescribable wretchedness. Has but one arm. The abandoned mother, 12 months ago, in a fit of drunkenness, fell downstairs and on the child, causing to the arm such serious injury, further aggravated by neglect, that it was found necessary to amputate it. Mother, at date of child's admission, in prison for drunkenness and riotous behaviour. Father, a steady, respectable man, well-nigh heart-broken, only in precarious employment, himself nearly destitute, and utterly unable to support the child.

Mother in
Prison.

Iford
Histories
(continued).

Brutal
Treatment.

A. D— (9). A cry from a western county brought this poor girl to me. Has been most brutally treated by the immoral and depraved mother. Has been, it is said, beaten and kicked, tied up by the wrists until her hands were black, and insufficiently fed and clothed. An attempt to prosecute the mother failed for want of direct evidence. The wretched woman, although unmarried, and but 29 years of age, has given birth to five children. A home of destitution as well as cruelty. Sole income the earnings (1s. per day) of the grandmother at charing. Girl hardened by severity and ill-usage.

Great
Poverty.

S. J. M— (6). A stepbrother, a former inmate of the Homes, appealed to us in behalf of this child and her brother, aged 12 (also admitted). Father, a worthless, drunken, and idle character, has deserted the family. Mother, a respectable and hard-working woman, left with three of her young children dependent upon her. Driven, for a time, to the Union, and now trying to subsist by monthly nursing amongst poor people. Earning but a pittance, and with rental of 3s. weekly to pay for her one small room.

A Broken
Heart.

H. C— (6). A sad life-history. Seven years after her marriage with the immoral, drunken, and cruel father, the mother, a respectable woman, found that his first wife was living. She left him, and has since been homeless. She is now in a workhouse infirmary, dying of a broken heart. Father living with yet another woman—a prostitute. No home for the child, who has been kept, temporarily, by one poor relative after another. Urgent application made by lady acquainted with case, and these facts ascertained by inquiry.

A Bad
Mother and
a Cruel
Grand-
mother.

T. G— (5). Well-nigh blind from neglect. A half-witted and destitute mother who—herself demoralized by the influences of a cruel mother and a wretched home—gains her living partly by prostitution. Child has been shamefully neglected. Was so unkindly treated by one woman who had charge of her that her life was in peril. Came to me a poor, wretched-looking little waif; now a happy, bonny, bright child.

Homeless
and
Destitute.

S. H— (13), M. A. H— (10), and F. H— (8). Three girls, actually homeless and destitute, with their drunken, tramping father and mother, and all literally without a roof to shelter them. Have been sleeping, at night, for three months, under a holly tree on a well-known race-course. In the day-time they have wandered about where they would. Parents, through drink, have sunk lower and lower, and have become so bestial and indescribably filthy in their habits that no one will employ them, or even let them a room. A clergyman became interested in the case, and these facts were ascertained by careful inquiry.

A Cruelly
Treated
Orphan.

M. T. K— (11). Has had a sad life. An orphan, neglected, ill-treated, utterly uncared for. Case brought to my notice by a lady, who told me that the child has been beaten, cursed, and even held down by a brother while his wife whipped her with nettles. Has been twice a sufferer in an infirmary. Has been ill-fed, ill-clothed, and knocked about from one member of the family to another. A poor, timid, affectionate girl. Was rescued, and actually kept in hiding by the applicant, who could not gather sufficient legal proof for a prosecution.

An Immoral
Environ-
ment.

M. E. G— (6). Living in a wretched hovel on a common, in a country town. All her surroundings were those of immorality and misery. Mother,

a bad character, of no occupation, invalided by rheumatism, in extreme poverty, and living with the grandmother, an aged woman in receipt of parish relief. A sister of 18 has already lived a life of sin, and was only rescued through the efforts of the National Vigilance Association. No relatives able to help.

Ilford
Histories
(continued).

J. S— (5). By the death of the father, a labourer, in November, 1887, the mother, a respectable woman, was left utterly unprovided for. Her life has since been a silent, desperate struggle for bread. Four of her six children entirely dependent upon her. Sole income for the maintenance of these, 3s. or 4s. weekly, earned by washing and charing, and 4s. a month given her by a daughter, a domestic servant. Rental, 3s. per week. Personal application by mother, and facts ascertained by an inquiry officer.

A Struggle
for Bread.

J. C. N— (4). A bright, engaging little creature, who comes from sad surroundings. Mother a prostitute, living in a low public-house, in the tap-room of which this little one has been made to stand upon the table, and recite low pieces, or sing songs. Three sisters of the mother also living a degraded life, and grandparents abandoned and worthless.

Vile Sur-
roundings.

A. E. W— (8), and S. W— (6). A sad story of trouble and poverty. Father, a labourer, in a lunatic asylum. Mother, a respectable woman, with five of her eleven children dependent upon her, and again near confinement. Only income, 4s. per week, parish relief, with a little food, and 2s. per week allowed her by one of her sons. Rental of 5s. weekly to pay out of this. Nearly all the furniture sold for food. Relatives unable to help.

Madness
and
Hunger.

M. M. P— (10), and S. J. P— (7). The homeless and destitute mother was found in a common lodging-house by one of my co-workers who was out at night searching for cases of destitution. This woman, whose husband, the father of these children, is dead, has been living a sinful life. She was now utterly destitute, without any friends to help her, and singing in the streets for a livelihood. Children at once rescued.

Lodging-
House
Waifs.

A. A— (6). Mother, a respectable widow, in the most acute poverty, out of employment, pledging her clothes for bare food, and with three young children dependent upon her. Sole income, 4s. 6d. weekly parish relief, and a weekly rental of 4s. to pay for her one room. In the greatest distress she applied for the admission of one girl, and careful inquiry revealed the above facts.

A Respect-
able
Mother.

In contrast to the above records of poverty, distress, and degradation on admission, and in testimony to the success attained by my *protégées* in after life, my readers will, I am sure, be glad to hear what some of these Ilford girls have to say for themselves. The following, then, are a few extracts from *letters received from former inmates of the Village Home* now out in the world. It will be observed that while a good many are from girls in service in the United Kingdom, not a few are from girls abroad :—

Letters
from Ilford
Girls.

Mary Ann H—(King William's Town, South Africa). "I am so sorry to have kept you waiting so long for an answer to your kind, welcome letter, but

Ilford
Letters
(continued).

One of Our
Girls in
South
Africa
Sends
News of
Herself and
of five Other
Girls from
the Village.

you will forgive me when you know I have been very sick. I went down to East L— at Easter time for a few days. I went over the bar in the tug, and stayed near the steamers till they had put the wool on board. The "Pretoria" was out at sea, the steamer I came out in. I was longing to go on board again to see the dear old ship, but we couldn't, as the tugs are not made to go near enough. I got wet to the skin going out, and I had to sit in my wet clothes for nearly two hours; and for the next three days I couldn't speak hardly a word. I stayed with Bridget C— while I was there; her little boy has grown so nice, and so friendly. He used to call me Tanty. Both Bridget and her husband were very kind to me. I went over the river one day to see Eliza; her husband was leaving for Johannesburg the same week. Poor girl! she felt breaking up her home very much. Eliza will stay with a friend till August, I believe, and then will go up to her husband. I also saw Anna P— for a few minutes. Her little girl is very much like Anna, only the child has blue eyes instead of brown; and Eliza's little Florry is getting such a big girl, so polite and well-behaved. I suppose she is going to be like her mother used to be in the Village Home. I had a nice letter from Lizzie G—, and she tells me she is soon to be married. I had a good cry when I read that part, because I thought she was going to be an old maid like myself, but I suppose she has changed her mind now. She writes and tells me such nice English news. Anna P— and myself had our photos taken together the other day, and we are going to send one to Lizzie as a wedding present. I will send you one later on. Mary R— is living up country at a place called B—, and she likes her place very much. She is engaged to be married soon. I want to come back to England again. I had a nice chance last month to take charge of four children on the steamer by a lady from town going home, but I didn't take it. I should soon long to come back to Africa again, because I have made a great number of friends out here; but still I long to see my own relations. The dear old Village must be looking splendid now. I don't suppose I should know it. Give my kind love to all the girls I know, and I hope Heartsease Cottage is keeping its good name still. I think I should have a good cry if I saw the Village again, because there we did not know what real trouble was. I can tell you that we find it very hard sometimes to be good, so many young girls with both their parents go wrong; but God has been very good to our girls, and I do trust He will still keep us from trouble. I know we are remembered in your prayers at the Village, and we do need them, because we have no earthly friend out here to tell our troubles to, but we all know we have a dear Friend above. I have been here nearly 14 months, but the work is very heavy. I have all the housework to do, and help in the kitchen, and do the ironing, and mending; but I have a Kaffir woman to do the scrubbing since my illness."

A Honey-
moon
Letter.

Lizzie F— (Sutton, Surrey). "I am writing you a few lines at last to let you know how I am getting on. I was married on the 25th of May, and I am very happy at present. I think I have been fortunate in getting a good husband. I have sent you a piece of the cake. I have a very comfortable home. I shall try and come down to the Village for a day very soon. I hear it looks very pretty now it is finished. I should like to come before you go away for your holiday. I went to Hastings with my husband on Monday; it was rather dull weather, but I enjoyed myself very much."

Carrie K— (Southend). "I am very happy, and I like the place very much, and I am trying to do my best. I asked my mistress how I was getting on, and she told me she was very pleased with me so far. We have a Mission Hall here, and I go on Sunday evenings, and to St. John's Church in the morning. A Bible Class is taken in the afternoon by a Mrs. H—, and I am going to join it. I went to an Exhibition a few days after I was here. My mistress paid for me. She is so good and kind. We have prayers night and morning, just the same as at the Village."

Ilford
Letters
(continued).

A Good
and Kind
Mistress.

Caroline A— (South Hampstead). "I have been thinking so much of you all since I left. I do try to be cheerful; but still I am so lonely—not even another Village girl in these parts. I only wish there was. All the other servants are so big and old to me. This afternoon I went to Bible Class—ours begins at 3.30; and then I thought of you and your class. Then I thought, 'Oh, Mrs. Godfrey will pray for me; I am so glad.' I try to bring every little thing to Jesus. Every time anything is said to me about the Home and all my friends there, I feel as if I shall be choked. The tears want to come; but I am trying to do my best, and bring credit on the Home. I look back, and am getting into the way of thinking and talking of Ilford as my home."

So Lonely.

Matilda R— (Neasden). "I went to church with Eliza last evening. It is so nice to have company. I have to go every Sunday morning by myself now they are away, but when they are at home the parlour maid comes with me every other Sunday—she and the cook take it in turns to stay at home in the morning, and I always stay at home in the evening. It is a beautiful walk to the church; it is just about as far as from the Village to Ilford Station. I did have a treat last week. On Monday my aunt and uncle and three cousins came to see me quite unexpectedly, and on Wednesday another cousin came; and now I am expecting two more. Don't you think Nellie and Rosie will be jealous when I tell them? I hope the children are enjoying their holiday; at least I hope the weather is such that they can do so, because it all depends on the weather. We are having very bad weather indeed; it rains heavy, and it thundered a good deal yesterday. I think I must say good-bye now."

Proud of
Her
Visitors.

Bridget M— (Brockley, S.E.). "When we are quite settled, and mistress and master back, then you may expect to see me at Ilford for a nice long day. It will be a treat to see you all again; I hope you are well. Please will you remember me respectfully to Mrs. Godfrey, and give my love to the Bible Class girls. I suppose now you have my sister Winnie. I would like to give my special love to her, and thank her for her letter. If you have time to write me a letter, I shall be most pleased to have it from you. I don't have many letters from the Village. I suppose it is because I don't write many, and you all have so much to think of far more than me. We are having some evangelists' meetings in our chapel; Mr. J— took it this first Sunday. I am sure it was a very nice, interesting sermon, and one which would do any one good. How earnestly he spoke from that latter part of the verse, 'Now is the day of salvation'!—Since I wrote the former part of my letter my mistress and master have returned home again. I am so glad to be able to say everything was comfortable and nice for them; I am quite charmed

Getting on
Nicely.

**Iford
Letters**
(continued).

with my nice kitchen. I have been here five months ; the weeks have flown by. I am still trying to get on nicely here ; and I hope my mistress will be able to keep me with her for a long time yet to come. I do really want to keep my situation for a very long time, now I have got used to the work. I should feel quite strange anywhere else ; besides, I consider I have got a very good place."

**Misses her
Bible Class.**

Jane V— (South Kensington). "I am glad to be able to tell you that my mistress thinks I am improving. I like being here ever so much better now ; I am getting used to the place. I am very glad the mornings are getting so light. I am able to do needlework in the evenings sometimes. I think I would rather do anything than give you the trouble of getting me another place, for it is not so bad after all. Miss A— is coming to see me soon from the Village. She would have come before, but as Miss C— came not very long ago she is going to wait a little. I go to a Children's Service one Sunday in the month. I do miss the Sunday afternoon Bible Class. I am going to be very busy this week, as it is my mistress's birthday."

**One of my
"Daugh-
ters."**

Ellen S— (London, S.E.). "I daresay you are thinking that I do not intend to write to you. But I thought I would wait a while before I wrote to you, so that I could tell you how I was getting on. I found out a great deal of difference in smoky London to the Village Home. Everything seemed to get so smoky and dirty. I miss my companions very much. It seems so strange and dull not to have a lot of girls to talk to. Dr. Barnardo gave me a Bible and a pledge card. How often I think now of what he said to me ! I did ask him if he would still call me one of his daughters. And he said 'Yes, of course he would.' Oh, ma'am ! how can I thank him enough for what he has done for me—or rather thank God, who put it into his heart to do so ? I mean to do all I can not to bring discredit to the Home."

**The Lord
Jesus is
With Me.**

Sarah P— (Acton, W.). "I am just writing a few lines to let you know I am getting on very nicely. I did not write before, because I wanted to see how I really did like it. I like it very much so far. My mistress is very nice, and she is so kind. I am very comfortable and happy in my new home, but I am also very lonely, as there is nobody about here I know. I am thankful to say I always have the Lord Jesus with me. He is a Friend that sticketh closer than a brother. He keeps me from all evil things, and keeps me from temptations. I should be tempted very often if He was not near to help me. All we have got to do is to look to Him and ask Him for help, and He will help us out of all our troubles and distresses. Last Sunday I went to a Bible Class. It was so nice, I liked it very much indeed."

**A Christian
Girl.**

Mary W— (Kilburn). "You kindly asked me to write, after I had been out a month, to tell you how I am getting on. I am thankful to say I like my place very much, also my master and mistress are very kind. I do thank you so very much for your care over me while I was in the Home, and hope to show by my conduct that I appreciate it. I am sure I will never forget the happy time I spent in the Village. I daresay you are a little troubled as to whether I am a real Christian or not, but I can say with truth I am sure I could never have got on without accepting Jesus as my Saviour : He has been such a help and comfort to me during my daily duties."

Emily T— (Highgate). "I think of you *every Sunday afternoon* at three o'clock, and if I have wished myself there once, I have wished the same thing fifty times over. It seems such a long time since I left the Village. I am trying now to do my very best. Please give my love to all the laundry girls; I only wish I was back in the Laundry House again, but I suppose it is no use wishing that. I am always wishing it."

Iford
Letters
(continued).

Always
Thinking
of the
Village.

Jane S— (Brixton). "You have perhaps wondered why I have not written to you before, but I thought of what you told me, and am glad to tell you I have given myself to the Lord Jesus, and am trying to live for Him. Please give my love to Alice. I hope she is well; it is some time since I heard from her, but I suppose she is busy. I will now close with kind regards to Mr. Godfrey and yourself."

Living for
Jesus.

Kate L— (Chester). "Just a few lines, hoping to find you quite well. I thought I would write as I have just the opportunity, and I knew you would like to know how I am getting on. I go to a Bible Class on Sunday afternoons and church in the evening. I go and come straight back with no one to speak to, and it is so lonely. I do not care much for the Bible class; it is not a bit like ours in the Village. I am feeling very lonely after being with so many girls; but I do not mind that. My bedroom is not quite so large as Miss Ethel's. I only just have room to get in, and that is all; it is very cosy. I get up at six and go to bed between nine and ten. I suppose Jane, Florrie, and Sarah will soon be going. I hope I shall get on better than I am doing. I want to keep my place the year if I can, but I hardly can tell till I get more used to the work. And now, dear madam, I think I had better draw my letter to a close, and set to work again, so with love."

Experi-
ences and
Recollec-
tions.

Ruth W— (Clapton). "I enjoyed my little visit down to the Village very much. I thought it was looking so sweet and pretty, and you were all so kind. It almost seemed like going home. I felt quite low-spirited when I got back. I am thankful to say I am feeling much better than I was. My mistress and the young ladies have been very kind, and helped me all they can."

A Visit to
the Village.

Jane E— (Shepherd's Bush). "I think I shall like living here; my master and mistress are so very kind to me. I have plenty of work to do, but I will try and do my very best, because I know those who watch over us love us. Although we do go away we are not forgotten, and neither are you forgotten by me. I gave your letter to my mistress to read, and she said it was a nice encouraging letter; and, do you know, it helped me all day with my work? When I felt tired I said I must not please myself, but please those who have done so much for me; and I know it would please you to hear that I am getting on nicely. I wish I was back in the Village; that longing has not gone yet. I do miss my Village companions."

Kind
Master and
Mistress.

Eleanor S— (Notting Hill). "I have been thinking it is quite time to write to you again, as I have not done so since I was down at the Village, the 12th of September. Oh, that *happy* day; I wonder when I shall have another! I did enjoy myself so very much. Had I seen my dear cottage mother my joy would have been full. I have been here nearly six months, and it seems more like only six weeks. I do so wish I could spend another

A Joyful
Reunion.

Ilford
Letters
(continued).

Christmas at the dear old Village Home ; I am sure it won't seem like Christmas here."

A Young
Nurse.

Emily H—— (Gravesend). "I received your kind invitation to Exeter Hall, but I am sorry to say I shall not be able to go, though I should like to very much. My heart will be with my friends there on that evening, though I cannot be there in person. I should so like to have been there to see my sister receive her prize, as I hear she will do. I like my work very much indeed. I have been with my present patient, which is an old lady who is bedridden, seven weeks yesterday. I do not think she will be well again in this world ; but I have good reason to believe she will when 'absent from the body, be present with the Lord,' which is far better. And now, dear sir, thanking you for all your kindness to me, both now and in former years."

Misses the
Services.

Sarah Ann T—— (Barnet). "I am getting on nicely, much better than I thought I would ; for everything was so strange and so different from the Village. I thought I would never get used to it ; but I have got used to it, and I know all my work, which is a good deal, as well as if I had been here five months instead of five weeks. I suppose you have been told that I am called Ann ; you cannot tell how I dislike it, but I am getting used to it now, and don't mind it quite so much as I did at first. You cannot tell how much I miss the services in the Village. The other servant and myself only get out once on a Sunday, and that is always in the afternoon."

A Very
Nice Place.

Ellen J—— (Hampstead). "I am so sorry I came away while you were taking your holidays, and therefore was not able to see you and say good-bye, so I must write it instead. I hope you enjoyed yourself very much, and also Mr. Godfrey, and the children, and that all are quite well. I have got a very nice place indeed, and am really trying, with God's help, to do my best. I am not quite alone either, as I suppose you know. Eliza W—— is very near me, and I go to see her whenever I can. I am looking forward to coming down to the Village next month. Eliza and I are coming together if we are spared. I go to church every Sunday morning, and mistress takes class with us in the afternoon. I like it very much."

Confession
and Con-
trition.

Maria G.—— (Finchley). "Dear Madam,—I am writing in answer to your loving and earnest letter. I have not written before, because I did not know what to say of myself, but I will tell you what first brought me to look at myself. All last week, I have been showing a most dreadful temper, worse than ever I had at Ilford ; that was bad enough. But on Thursday morning when I came down to do my work, I was putting the dust cover over the mantelpiece, when I caught sight of a little card ; the words were, 'God for Christ's sake has forgiven *you*.' The text kept coming into my head. I could not get rid of it. It was my mistress who put it there, and it was for me. God does speak in a lot of ways. I have begged my mistress's pardon, and she said she would keep me through the year, if I keep from showing temper. I will seek God's grace to keep me from it. I think it is all through neglecting to read my Bible. I have not read it one morning, scarcely, all through this year. So, please, ma'am, will you kindly send me a Scripture Union Card. I was so glad, when I received your letter. I should like to come to the Village again, only for one thing—I don't think I

could look you in the face, I should feel so ashamed of myself, after you hearing such a bad account of me. But I hope next letter you have, ma'am, won't be quite so bad. It is Sunday. I wonder what you had for your lesson this afternoon. The last one, when I was there, was first Epistle Peter, 2nd chapter, partly ver. 9. I have looked at that chapter many times, since I came back. I must conclude, hoping you will soon hear better news about me."

Ilford
Letters
(continued).

Emily L— (St. Albans). "I should have written before, only we have been so very busy spring cleaning; we are doing it early. We are going to have some ladies from Holland to stay here for a time, so mistress wants it all finished before they come. How often I do wish I was back at the Village! I am very sorry my mistress has had cause to complain of me. I certainly have broken a great many things since I came here; but I am told to do so many things at once, and I get so flouried (*sic*) that I knock many things over; but I do try to do my best. I so often think of your Sunday afternoons in your class. Please remember me in your prayers, that I may be kept in the right path, and that I may be more careful from day to day in all I do. I should so like to belong to some Bible Class. I am getting on better lately, I think; mistress seldom finds fault now. When she gave me my last half-crown she said she hoped I would try and be more careful in future, as she did not want to part with me. I was hoping to come down to the Village the beginning of next month, but I don't think I shall be able to, as there will be so much to do. I do so long for a nice long talk with you, for I could tell you everything so much better than I can write it. I should think the Village must look beautiful this spring. How I do so long to see it! How quickly the girls do seem to be going out lately! I had a letter from Jane the other day; she longs to be back again, as we all do, although we are in such a hurry to get out."

Thinking of
Ilford.

Harriet K— (Finsbury). "I suppose you will think I have quite forgotten all about the Village, and those in it. No; I am always thinking about you, especially when I go to my Bible Class, but I think I would rather be back to your class. I still like my place, and try to get on nicely, and always pray that God may give me grace to do His holy will. I suppose the Village has altered a great deal since I left. I should like to see it again. Mrs. R— is very good and kind to me. I don't think you could have got me a better place. I thank you very much for getting me here."

Village
Memories.

Priscilla B— (Bournemouth). "I at last remember it is some time since I wrote to you, so now with pleasure I just write you these few lines, hoping they will find you quite well. I am sorry I am not well at present, but am glad to say I am feeling much better than I have felt the last two months. I have been here, in Bournemouth, just a week. I have three more weeks to stay, and I hope by that time I shall feel quite strong again to take my place. I am longing to get back again. I like my work, and am very happy there. I am sure I do not wish for a better place. My mistress has written and told me she wants me back, which makes me feel very happy. A month is a long holiday for me, as I don't care for holidays; but as the doctor said I need rest, I must be thankful for it. One day seems like a week to me. My first Christmas out of the Home was very dull. I was in bed part of the

An Inva-
lid's Letter.

Iford
Letters
(continued).

day, and kept quiet the other time, which was best for me to do. I should like a letter from you when you can spare time to write it. Kindly remember me in prayer in your class, which I suppose you still take on Sunday."

A Member
of the
Scripture
Union.

Elizabeth N— (Surbiton). "The first thing I ought to tell you is, I always read my Scripture Union every morning, and it does help me all through the day. I always read it out of the Bible Dr. Barnardo gave me, because he asked me to. I am getting on lovely. I like my work, I like my master and mistress very much; they are very kind to me. We have prayers once a day, and that is evening. I went to church once the first Sunday, and twice last Sunday. I like the church very much, because it is like what we have in the Village. I was thinking that you were doing the same thing as we were. I was so lonely the first two or three days. I was always longing to come back to the Village, but that is passing away now. If you have got a little spare time, and if you are able, will you please write me a short letter. It seems to help me with my work when I get a letter. I suppose it is because I know I am not forgotten."

"I often
think of
the Bible
Class."

Mary B— (Willesden). "I have been out seven months now, and the time has passed so quickly. I find it hard work sometimes to get on. I met Annie J— one Sunday evening coming out of the meeting. She lives not far from where I do, and she attends the same chapel. I am glad there is some one here I know; it is quite nice to have one of the Village girls. Annie told me that she had been to the Exeter Hall meeting. I should like to have been there very much. I often think of the Bible class, and wish I was back again to enjoy it. I go to a Bible class sometimes, but it is very different to Mrs. Godfrey's."

"I love the
Lord."

Jane W— (Bradford, Ontario). "I write this letter especially to thank you for the medal you sent me, and I think it is very nice. It is *very* kind of you to think so much about all your girls and boys, and I think the least we could do would be to feel very grateful to you for all you have done for us, and try to do our work well. There are girls living round here who come from other Homes, but they do not have so much attention given them as the girls from our Home. I should love to see the dear old Home again, and all the old faces, and I hope that I shall do so some day. I am trying to save up all the money I can, but it won't be much, for I do not get very high wages. I like being in Canada very well, but I love dear Old England far better. Dear sir, I can now tell you that I love the Lord, and that I joined the Church last July. We are going to have our Sunday School picnic next Saturday. There are quite a number of girls and boys from our Home living round here now, and I think they are all well. I hope that my sister Nellie will get a medal soon. *I don't want to tell my friends at home that I have a present until Nellie gets one*, and I hope she will this year. I have quite a lot of milking and churning to do, for we have six cows. I milk them at night."

"Like my
own
Mother."

Mary B— (Toronto). "There is nothing like one's own mistress, especially when a person has been with her so long. Mrs. S— just seems like my own mother to me, and so you may be sure I must be happy to have such kind friends to live with. I still go to Sunday School, and we have a very nice school. I heard that the Home is getting on fine, that you had the

school made larger, and some more cottages built. I am sure you must be getting fixed up. I would like to see the old Home again. I often think of it." Ilford
Letters
(continued).

Eleanor H— (Paris, Ontario). "I sit down and write a few lines to you, hoping it will find you well, and to let you know that I am getting along nicely. My parents are both good and kind to me, and I like the place well. I thank you very much for the great interest you take in my welfare, and in securing me such a good home." Adopted.

Ella M— (Frankfort, Ontario). "It is a very long time since I wrote to you. I have not been a very good girl, I think, since last I wrote, but I am trying, with the dear Lord's help, to do better. I have had a very nice visit at 'Hazelbrae,' and I think that has made me see how much they all there wish me to get on for my own good, and I am going to try my very best, so that I may be a credit to the Home, instead of a disgrace, for I think I ought to be, after all the care and trouble I have been to them since I have been out here. I have a very good place here. My mistress is a very nice lady, and I like her so much. There are five children. The baby is seven months old, such a merry dear little thing; she is so full of fun. I love her very much, and I do not know of anybody who could help loving her. I like Canada very much, and I do not think I would come back to stay in England for anything." Not a Very
Good Girl.

[From the mistress of one of our girls, concerning Lizzie B—, Brechin, Ont.] "I now sit down to write a few lines to you, thinking that you would be anxious to hear how Lizzie is getting along. She is a nice little girl, and we like her well; she is great company to our home. We have got her a new dress and some new pinafores, and she is proud of them. Lizzie, since she has come to our home, has not forgot to read her Bible every night. We have a little boy the same age as her, and all the rest are grown up. We have not sent her to school yet, but we are going to send her on Monday next. I think she will learn fast." What her
Mistress
Thinks.

Rosa A— (Toronto). "I now write to thank you for the very nice watch which I received at Christmas time. I was very much pleased with it, and am very proud of it, and am trying how long I can keep it from needing to have anything done to it, which I hope will be for a very long time. Mrs. D— is very good and kind to me, and takes as much care of me as if I was her own daughter. Mr. D— is very good to me also." A Prize for
Four Years'
Service.

Annie E. C— (Thorold, Ontario). "I received your kind and welcome letter, and the medal. I showed my medal to my mistress' friends. They said it was a very nice thing to have, and my master made me a present of a lovely Bible, with psalms and paraphrases at the end. We have lovely sleighing. We have not had a very cold winter yet. It has been very healthy weather." Two Years'
Good
Service
Rewarded.

Emma M— (Belleville). "I like it out here very much, especially in the summer, when everything looks so beautiful out in the country. I live on a farm, and we have seven cows to milk in the summer. We make quite a lot of butter then. Just now we are only milking two cows, but we will soon have more in. We do not have much spare time in the summer, when the men" "Seven
Cows to
Milk."

Ilford
Letters
(continued).

are so busy ploughing and sowing and reaping, and the women churning and baking, washing and ironing ; for we always have enough of that to do with two children. They are such dear little things. One of them is a boy going on three years old, and the other is a sweet little girl going on two years. We call the girl Pearl. She just suits her name. She can say and do almost everything in her own way. She calls me Emmy. I do not know when I shall be able to post this letter. We live quite a long piece from the post-office, but if anybody is going down that way I will get them to take it. We had a fearful wind-storm last week. It drifted the snow in piles higher than the fences, and we were blocked in on Sunday."

"I Like
Canada
Splendid!"

Joanna B— (Peterboro'). "I know you like to have all your little girls in good homes and happy. I am eighteen now, and I have been out here four years this July, and I like Canada splendid. The air agrees with me too ; for I have hardly been sick at all since I have been out here."

"Getting
Along
Splendid."

Mary A. W— (Castleton). "I go to school every day ; and I am now preparing for an examination, which I hope to pass. There are about a hundred pupils in our school, and we have large grounds to play in. There are two churches in Castleton. I go to the Methodist church and Sabbath school. The Sabbath school scholars are to have a picnic next Saturday, and I hope it won't rain as it is doing to-day. I like my new home very well, and am getting along splendid."

"It is not
every girl
that's so
well off as I
am."

Elsie B— (Orangeville). ". . . You will see by my letter that I am still with Mrs. W—, and I am still happy and comfortable. I have been here nearly five years now ; the time seems to go by so quick. Of course it's quite like home now. . . . I suppose they had a great time at Ilford on Christmas, as usual. I often tell mother of the time we used to have, especially when Santa Claus used to come around in the cart. I had a lovely time at Christmas, and lots of turkey and beef and plum-pudding ; and I had several nice presents from Mrs. W—. I have not been very strong all summer, but I am better than I was. My sister was down to spend a few days with me this fall. She looks far healthier than I do, and she has to work harder than I do ; but then it is not every girl that's so well off as I am. My brother Walter is doing very well. He runs the royal mail from L— to L— daily, and he gets his board and twelve dollars a month."

Little
Lottie
(adopted).

Charlotte L— (Ontario). "I have got a calf of my very own. Papa gave it me. And I have a black cat. I can sing 'Sweet by and by' and 'Jesus loves me.' Father is going to buy me an organ ; and I am very happy. From your little girl, Lottie."

Grateful
and Happy.

Henrietta B— (one of three sisters) (Bourneville, Ontario). "I am glad to tell you I am still in the same place, and am quite at home, and well and happy. I received your Christmas present. I am just delighted with it. I am sure I shall ever be grateful for your great care and kindness to us three orphan children. Miss Joyce was here to see me last week. I was real glad to see her again. I still attend Bible Class, and go to church every Sunday evening. I have joined the Young People's Association of our Church. I gave a reading at one of the meetings, entitled 'The Orphans.' I wish you could come here in the summer, and see what a lot of fruit we have. We sold last year about 700 barrels of apples, and some of them went to London."

Annie O— (Picton, Ontario). "I am glad the opportunity has come for me to write to you, as I cannot help thinking of old times gone by in the dear Bible Class. I think of you as each Sunday comes round, and guess you have very different girls now to what you have had. I am sure your old Bible Class girls often think of old times, especially us that used to have those quiet evenings of prayer. I used to love those times, and always looked forward to them; but now they have all gone, and all the happy times spent in the dear old Home. I cannot go to any Bible Class now, as I cannot get away; but as soon as I have finished my duties, perhaps I have an hour or half, or perhaps only twenty minutes of quiet thought and study alone in my own room, and pray for you and also for your Bible Class, that the seed you sow may spring up and bear good fruit. I cannot tell you how I miss the Mossford meetings. I go to Church once a day, but once in a way I might be able to go twice. I often think of the last Sunday I spent in the Village, and do not think I shall forget it ever. I found it very hard when I first came here. As I have said before, my master and mistress are such nice people. Mrs. C— has taught me a great deal since my short stay here, and I feel most grateful towards her for it, and she is so patient too. Of course the Canadian ways are very different to the English and to the Village Home ways too."

Ilford
Letters
(continued).

Pleasant
Memories
of Old
Times.

CHAPTER VIII.

RESCUE HOME FOR YOUNG GIRLS,*

Private Address.

Perils and Pitfalls—Vile Haunts—Strong Measures—Privacy Needful—Patience and Love—
A Magistrate's Weakness—Saved so as by Fire—From Cruelty and Shame—In a Lion's Den
—On the Road to Ruin—From an Evil House—Father a Ruffian, Mother Shameless.

THE very saddest of all the child-rescue cases which come into my hands are concerned with the saving of young girls from conditions of very *grave*, often very *imminent*, *moral peril*; and yet, alas, these are by no means few in number. In the vilest haunts of women of shameful lives, in "furnished rooms," where decency and virtue are disregarded, if not mocked at, in those low lodging-houses, already described in these pages, which are the hotbeds of immorality and vice, are to be found many virtually unshielded girls of tender years, whose dangers cannot be thought of without a shudder.

Perils and
Pitfalls.

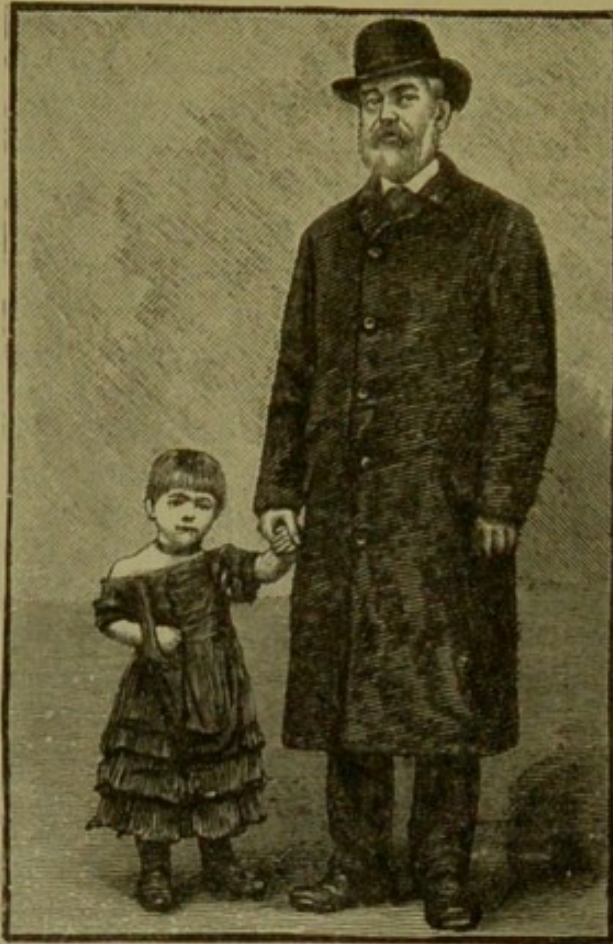
Vile
Haunts.

* A Special Home for the reception of girls of tender years, in which are placed those who have been rescued from positions of grave moral danger.

Brief
Definition.

Sometimes the persons in charge of such little ones are wholly careless of the evils which surround their *protégées*; sometimes, they are even ready to profit by their degradation; while in other cases, where there is a disposition to safeguard them, they always find it difficult and not infrequently almost impossible to do so.

I have often had recourse to strong measures, if by any means I might save such as these. Occasionally, alas, even so I am too late. This class of rescue work, indeed, though its appeal is the strongest to our sentiments of pity, demands, I need hardly add, the greatest caution and circumspection in carrying it



Fanny J— and the Children's Beadle.

to a successful issue; and to facilitate the efforts made by the Homes on behalf of these innocents, whose feet are daily going down to death, I opened in 1886 a small Home, the address of which has not for obvious reasons been allowed to transpire, and here I have sheltered and cared for the poor little girl-waifs who have been saved through this means from a fate too dreadful to contemplate. Not *all* of these cases are sent to the Rescue Home, but only those whom it is desirable for some reason or other to maintain in strictest seclusion and privacy for a time. Even thus, at the close of the year 1888, there were in residence there no fewer than **29 girls**, all of whom had been saved, through the instrumentality of the Homes, from the gravest moral danger. During the period under review, one was sent to a situation, two were emigrated to Canada, and about 35 others were boarded out with suitable families or sent to other branches of the Institutions.

I need hardly point out that no part of the work demands, so much as this, such unwearied patience, such tender tact, or such

Strong
Measures.

Privacy
Needful.

loving labour in dealing with the poor children themselves. The following excerpts from my records will show *something* of the sin-darkened histories which lie in the past behind not a few of the inmates of the Rescue Homes. But some of the very worst I DARE NOT publish, even in the pages of an Annual Report :—

Patience
and Love.

Fanny J— (4). (*See previous page.*) Rescued from a horrible den and the companionship of degraded women. Carried before a magistrate. The latter declined to order her removal under the Criminal Laws Amendment Act, and sent her back to the evil house, from whence one of the Children's Beadles of the Homes rescued her a few days afterwards.

A Magis-
trate's
Weakness.

F. A. E— (11). A sweet and gentle-looking girl, who was living with her prostitute mother in a house of ill-fame. Surroundings almost indescribably loathsome. This mere child brought into actual daily contact in the worst way with the vile life of the people around her. *A sister of nineteen already fallen into sin.* Her own mother was the keeper of the brothel, and herself sharing in its debased life.

Saved so as
by Fire.

L. S— (11). Rescued, with a brother aged five, from a filthy London court, and from the custody of a degraded mother, who is living a life of prostitution. Since her birth this poor girl has been subjected to the most demoralising influences. Father, a brutal, drunken fellow, having time after time cruelly assaulted his wife, deserted her three years ago. She resorted to the streets for a livelihood, and is now living a fearful life, notorious even among her fellows, in a common lodging-house. Children found by one of the inquiry officers of the Homes who was out at night, searching for cases of destitution.

From
Cruelty and
Shame.

S. A. T— (8). A most appalling story of degradation and vice. Father dead. Given up by her abandoned mother (who is the associate of women of the vilest type,—a convicted thief, and now housekeeper to an openly immoral and drunken woman) to the keeping of a prostitute, whom the girl was in the habit of accompanying at night, and in whose room and bed she has slept, it is said, in company with men who were brought home.

In a Lion's
Den.

R. L. Y— (7). An affectionate little girl, exposed, day by day, to the influence of common prostitutes' society. Father dead; mother a notorious drunkard, living with her five children in one room, the resort, by night and day, of women of the lowest character. No occupation, and no income. Parish relief has recently been stopped. Girl constantly sent to public houses to fetch drink, kept short of food and clothing, and utterly neglected.

On the Road
to Ruin.

M. M— (10). In a house of ill-fame, with her degraded and immoral mother, who had so hoplessly wrecked her own constitution by dissipation, that she was, previous to the girl's admission, removed to a hospital, and has since died. Girl employed as a little drudge in the house in which her mother lived. Rescued by a kind lady, who knew all the facts.

From an
Evil House.

F. T— (12). Her ruffian father, who has been time after time in prison for poaching and assaults, and who, it is said, drove his wife to the streets, is now "wanted" for a brutal assault upon her. Mother utterly disreputable—a drunkard and a prostitute, and now living with another man. This poor child exposed to gravest moral peril.

Father a
Ruffian,
Mother
Shameless.

CHAPTER IX.

BROMYARD FARM HOME,* Buckenhill, Bromyard, Worcester.

Mr. Phipps's Kindness—Generous Devotion—Westward Ho!—Christian Training—The Bishop of Hereford's Testimony—The Privileged Forty—My Boys' Debt—Statistics.

Mr. Phipps's
Kindness.

THIS extension of the various agencies established by the "Homes" for dealing with rescued boys continues to render invaluable aid under the wisely benevolent fostering care of the generous owner, Richard Phipps, Esq., J.P., to whom I personally owe a deeper debt of gratitude than I can ever repay, or even easily express. I regret that I have no photograph of Mr. Phipps, or drawings of his beautiful house, which I could have had engraved for these pages. Some day, however, I may be permitted to give my readers a view of both. As explained in a previous Report, this branch of the work is attached to Mr. Phipps's own private residence, to which he has generously added the buildings needful for the accommodation of some of my boys. *All of these he supports wholly at his own expense*, and to promote their interests he and Mrs. Phipps nobly devote their personal service and untiring zeal. On the 31st of December, 1888, 41 boys were in residence there, enjoying the unequalled advantages of the Farm Home for the acquisition of just such agricultural knowledge as will make them of the greatest value to Canadian farmers, and will, accordingly, enhance their prospects of success in the Dominion. Buckenhill is therefore really a *Young Emigrants' Training Home*, for nearly every one of its occupants ultimately goes out to Canada. The ages of the residents on entry range from 11 to 13. Mr. Phipps himself selects his inmates from the Stepney Home, maintains and trains them, as I have said, at his own expense for a period of two or three years, and then in case of emigration usually provides each of his *protégés* with a very superior Canadian outfit. About a dozen fresh boys are thus selected annually and put into training at Buckenhill.

Generous
Devotion.

Westward
Ho!

Brief
Definition.

* Affording excellent agricultural training to 41 boys now residing there under Mr. Phipps's benevolent and experienced care. The majority of these boys are subsequently emigrated to Canada.

It need hardly be said that the advantages of residence there are very great. The supervision is minute and constant, while the Christian tone and influence pervading the Farm Home are beyond praise. It was concerning this branch of my work, as I love to call it, that the Bishop of Hereford wrote to me as follows:—“*In the month of August last year I visited Mr. and Mrs. Phipps, at the farm near Bromyard, inspected the premises, saw something of the work and talked a little with the boys. I think I dare report that ‘God is in that house of a truth,’ and with all my heart I trust that the same is true in your other Homes. You have my very sincere good wishes for a more bountiful support.*”

Christian
Training.

Bishop of
Hereford’s
Testimony.

It is deeply gratifying to be able to say that the record of the boys from Buckenhill in after life is exceptionally good, even among exceptional records. Mr. and Mrs. Phipps treat the privileged forty under their care more like sons than like strangers. The boys do not, of course, wear our uniform when at Buckenhill. Their education is carefully continued at the same time that they are engaged in acquiring a practical acquaintance with farm operations of every kind. The standard of comfort and of attainment is probably higher than in any other branch of my work. To Mr. and Mrs. Phipps the fortunate boys selected by them from Stepney owe more than can ever be repaid. The most valued reward of these most helpful helpers, however, lies in the ever-renewed evidence that their “children rise up and call them blessed.”

The Privi-
leged
Forty.

My Boys’
Debt.

The following is the nine months’ record for the Buckenhill branch:—

Statistics.

Number of boys in residence, 1st April, 1888	41
Admitted during the nine months	7
	—
	48
	=
Sent to situations	5
Died	1
Transferred to another branch	1
New admissions	7
Number of boys in residence 31st Dec., 1888	41
	—
Total number dealt with during the nine months	48
	=

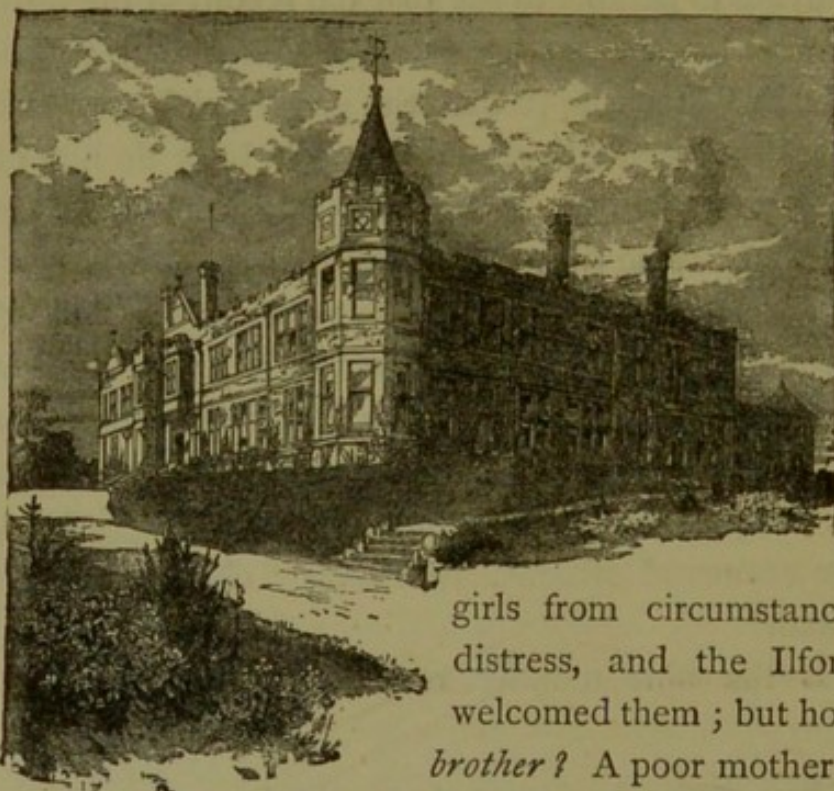
CHAPTER X.

BABIES' CASTLE,*

Hillside, Hawkhurst, Kent.

The Babies' Cry—A Fresh Problem—The Way Opened—An Infant Household—Thirty Babies—Call for Extension—The New "Castle"—Its Accommodation—Its Value—Our Matron—Resident Physician—Sick and Wounded—Statistics—An Orphan Indeed—Born in Prison—Starving—Father Dead, Mother in Consumption—Ready to Perish!—Poor Little Billy!

The Babies' Cry.



A Fresh Problem.

UP till the year 1884 the "baby question" met me at every turn in the course of my work, and no answer to its insistent beseechings was possible. I might rescue

a family of little girls from circumstances of the direst distress, and the Ilford Homes gladly welcomed them; but how about the baby brother? A poor mother was found on her death-bed in the last extremity of poverty

and hunger, and her three children I felt a strong call to accept as a sacred legacy; but one of them was a pallid and wan-faced ten-months'-old *baby girl*; and what was I to do? Every other niche which could have received so young a child needing constant and experienced care was already occupied. Should I open my heart to the growing boy and girl, and yet shut the doors in the face of the little unconscious baby, whose innocent looks refuse to reflect

Brief Definition.

* A large and beautiful country Home for the reception of infants who are orphans, or whose parents are destitute. It was opened in 1886, in its present extended form, by H.R.H. the Duchess of Teck, who has become its President. It accommodates about 120 babies and their nurses.

sin and shame, and in whom the possibilities of good and evil are so infinite? I need hardly say that I had already placed a baby in every one of the thirty Cottages at Ilford the “mother” of which felt equal to such a responsibility; but this opening was soon exhausted, and *then* what was to be done? I have learned that God

The Way
Opened.

never sets His people a problem without keeping the answer in waiting, and just when my path seemed hedged up with thorns, a way was unexpectedly opened through the kindness of a friend of long standing, one who has since then gone to his rest,—the late Mr. THEODORE MOILLIET. This gentleman, who owned property at Hawkhurst, offered me the villa of Hillside, consisting of two small houses, with the accompanying land, as a free gift to be used for the benefit of the Homes. At that very time my funda-



Babies of the Slums.

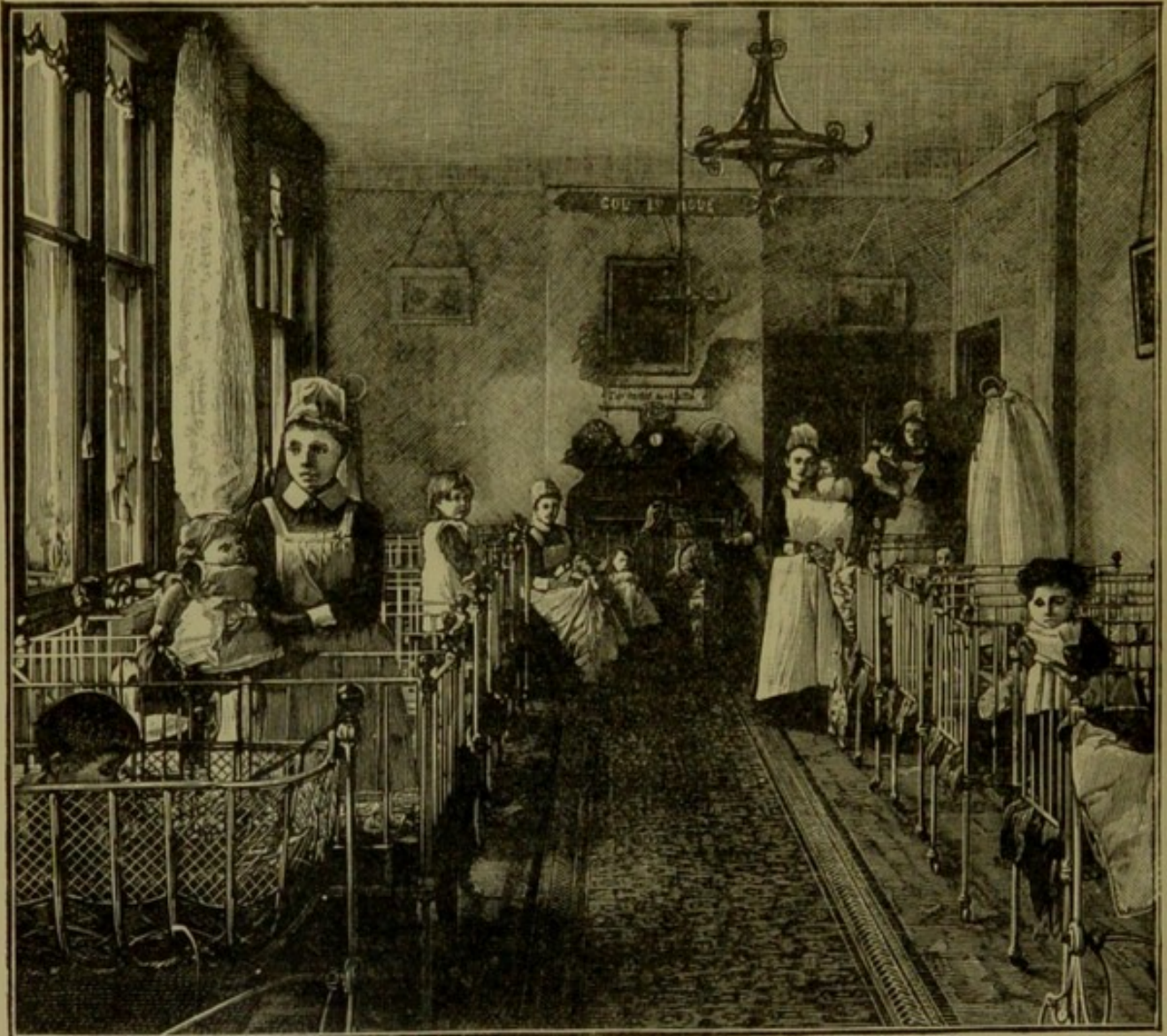
mental principle of *never refusing admission to a really destitute case* was in imminent danger of breaking down with regard to the babies. As I have said, most of the Ilford cottages were furnished with a baby, and it seemed impossible to provide for the rescue of several urgently needy cases just then under my observation. How joyfully and thankfully I accepted this timely offer from Hawkhurst can easily therefore be imagined.

In a very short time a family of *twenty-six babies* took possession of its new and comfortable quarters. The full complement of thirty inmates was almost immediately made up; and as gaps occurred in the circle, vacant places were only too quickly supplied by forlorn and destitute little ones whose entrance into life had been darkened by cruel circumstances, and who needed all that loving care could

An Infant
Household.

Thirty
Babies.

do to make amends for the sad beginning. Thus a standing family of thirty babies began to be, in connection with our work, away amongst these pleasant fields of Kent; but with the opening thus afforded came an increase in the demand for admittance. The gradual extension of my work brought an even larger number of cases of baby need within my purview. When, as during the period



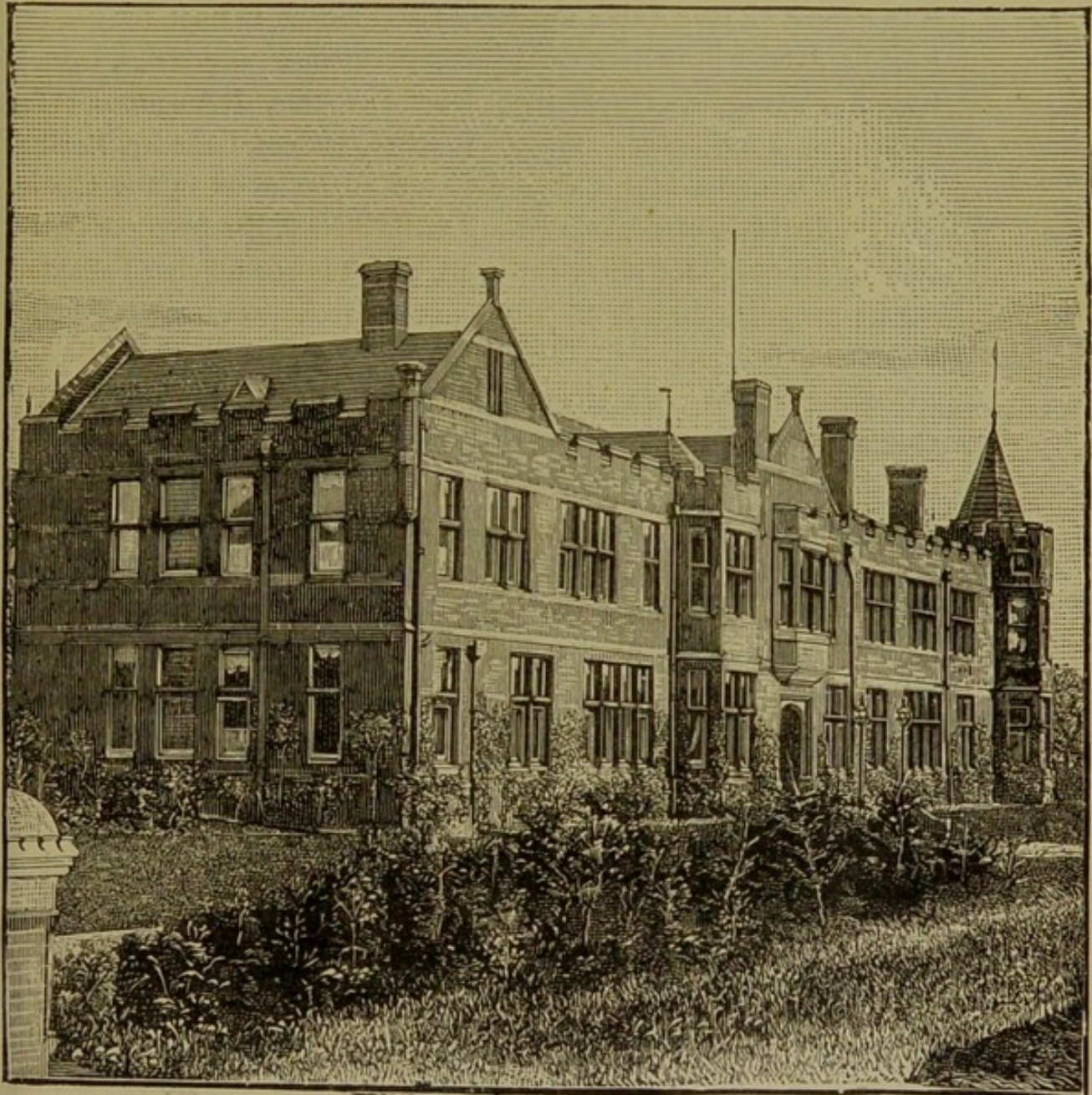
A Night Nursery in Babies' Castle.

under notice, some *seven thousand children come under my notice for investigation in a single year*, it would, indeed, be strange if not more than thirty babies at any one time required Institutional care!

A Call for
Extension.

Hence the old trouble began to re-assert itself not very long after the opening of the original Babies' Castle. It was as difficult to accommodate sixty babies where there was only room for thirty, as it was to accommodate thirty where there was room for none; and soon

an urgent call arose once more for enlarged space at Hawkhurst. Babies—and, above all, neglected babies—cannot be dealt with rightly through the mere "by-efforts" of Institutions not specially devoted to their rescue. Hence it was definitely decided, after much inconvenience had been experienced, to erect, on the land given, as



Babies' Castle, Hawkhurst, Opened by H.R.H. The Duchess of Teck, 9th August, 1886.

described already, by the beloved donor of Hillside, a new "Babies' Castle," which should gather in all the tiny waifs whom I find maimed and deserted on the very threshold of life. The work was put into the builders' hands in the spring of 1886, and by the month of July a handsome two-storeyed structure in red brick had become a new landmark, and was ready for its appointed work.

The New
"Castle."

Its Accommodation.

The *new* "Babies' Castle" is one of the most completely organized of all our Institutions. Its frontage occupies over 130 feet, and as its entire elevation is 112 feet, it presents, as can easily be realized, a striking appearance. Its arrangements are in accordance with the most approved modern ideas as to sanitation, etc., and it possesses all reasonable appliances and means to boot for dealing with the tender little lives of its infant occupants. Nurseries, Dormitories, Playrooms, Dispensary, Doctor's-rooms, Dining-rooms for children and nurses, commodious Kitchen, Offices, Laundry, Drying-room, Bath-rooms, Stores, etc., etc., are all included in the Castle. The original "Babies' Castle," sixty yards distant, has been converted into an Infirmary for infectious cases, which is not only well adapted for its purpose, but which possesses the special advantage of being completely isolated.

Is value.

Many anxieties were at once relieved by the addition of Babies' Castle to my circle of agencies. In the overcrowded courts and alleys of our great cities the battle between the forces of life and death is ever at fever heat. Every five minutes a baby is born in London to begin its life-march, and though for babies under one year *the death-rate rises to 158 per thousand births*, the little children throughout the poorer streets of the city continue to swarm in helpless shoals. The new Institution has proved itself simply *invaluable* in meeting the needs of the most destitute and forlorn little ones, and now I find it difficult to realize how I ever managed to do without its aid. The pure air of Kent means the breath of life to many a neglected infant, while the unremitting medical and nursing care of the Babies' Castle staff has virtually brought back not a few from the very gates of the grave. Our Matron, the most important personage there,—in fact, the commander-in-chief of the whole "Castle,"—has had a very wide experience in dealing with infants, and has gathered around her an admirable staff.

Our Matron.

Resident Physician.

During the year I have secured the services for Babies' Castle of a qualified "Medical Woman" as *Resident Physician*. Many of the little people who reach me have been the lifelong victims of neglect and even of cruelty, while others have lived among such untoward surroundings that their feeble spark of life has been almost quenched. For such the most careful nursing and medical skill are requisite,

and even these are often heavily handicapped in dealing with children whose constitutions have been so severely tried.

The following table, covering only the last few months (from 1st September, the date of the Resident Physician's appointment, to 31st December, 1888), exhibits the diseases which have been under treatment during that time at Babies' Castle. It will be seen that rickets, ophthalmia, and roxola are responsible for the great majority of cases which have occurred among the



Sick and Wounded.

Mrs. Burgess—Our Matron.

babies. I hope in future reports to supply tables and clinical data of a more precise and exhaustive character.

Name of Disease.	No. of Cases.	Name of Disease.	No. of Cases.
Rickets	70	Stomatitis	2
Ophthalmia.	21	Herpes	2
Epidemic Roxola.	13	Lymphadenoma	1
Varicella	5	Rachitic Convulsions	1
Pneumonia	4	Tonsilitis	1
Bronchitis	4	Eczema	1
Bronchial Catarrh	4	Indefinite Febrile Attack	1
Anæmia	4	Disease of elbow joint	1
Laryngismus Stridulus	3	Inflammation middle ear	1
Atrophy	3	Prolapsus Ani	1
Congenital Syphilis	2	Ptosis.	1
Diarrhœa	2		

The actual movements among the inmates and their numbers are as follows:— Statistics.

Number of babies in residence at	Boys.	Girls.
Babies' Castle 1st April, 1888	49	44
Admitted during the nine months	32	22
	<hr style="width: 100%;"/> 81 + 66 = 147	

	Boys.	Girls.
Died during the year	5	8
Transferred to other branches.	13	13
Number of babies in residence		
at Babies' Castle 31st December, 1888 .	63	45
	<hr/>	
Total dealt with during the nine months	81	+ 66 = 147

But *who* are my babies, and *whence* do they come? Let the following extracts from my records speak for themselves:—

An Orphan
Indeed.

J. B— (3 months). A sad story of want and suffering. An orphan. Mother died in giving birth to this little fellow. Father, a labourer, for several months had been slowly dying of consumption, unable to do regular work. After his death there was no home for this child and a sister of eleven—no relatives able to assist, and both children admitted.

Born in
Prison.

J. C— (7 months). Born in a prison. Daughter of a wretched and thoroughly abandoned girl, who was undergoing imprisonment for theft,—who is still living a dishonest, and, it is feared, an immoral life, and who declared that she would "*drown the little beast*" if they brought it to her.

Starving.

T. R— (2 months). Mother died of starvation and anxiety four days after giving birth to this child. Father aged; afflicted with heart disease; utterly broken down in health, and unable to work. Another child at home, and all three actually starving. No relatives able to assist.



Father
Dead,
Mother in
Consump-
tion.

E. P— (12 months). In 1886, the father, a tailor, died of consumption. Mother, a respectable woman, has fought a desperate fight against poverty. As a tailoress managed to support her three children until a few months ago. Now broken down in health; fallen into consumption, and for a long time has done nothing. Has been well-nigh starving, selling her bits of things for bare food, and dependent, to a great extent, on charity. No relatives able to assist.

S. G.— (2 months). A tiny female child, with a withered, weird face smaller than the palm of a hand. Mother lying, incurably afflicted with dropsy, at *her* mother's house, and cruelly deserted by her worthless and drunken husband, who cannot be traced. Four children, of whom she cannot support one. Her own mother a widow, and well-nigh destitute. Relatives all miserably poor.

Ready to Perish!

The following more extended life-story of one of the little folks of "Babies' Castle" is taken from *Night and Day*, and will, I think, be of special interest:—

Around some of the poor children whom I rescue the gloom of positive *tragedy* has gathered, and the heavy clouds would, but for our Institutions, have darkened all their life. Poor little Billy, for example, is only two years of age. His mother, a murderess and would-be suicide, walked into the sea at Sandgate with this child and a young baby in her arms, and attempted to drown herself and them. She and Billy were rescued, the baby was drowned. Looking over her history, there is hardly one relieving feature to dwell upon. A worthless, drunken, degraded woman, she had evidently taken this last step, not from despair at the thought of a wasted life, but while under the influence of a drunken carouse. She was sentenced to death, but that sentence was mercifully commuted to penal servitude. Of course Billy might have been sent to the workhouse, but I believe those of my readers are not few who will think that we have done wisely in admitting him to our Home, from which, in due time, he will be *boarded out under a new name*, so that it is hoped, when he grows up, none of the dark consequences of his mother's crime may overshadow his own career. I, at least, whatever others may think, am deeply grateful to God for being permitted to hold out the hand of hope to this poor child, so heavily handicapped at the very outset of his young life.

A Tragedy in Common Life.



POOR LITTLE BILLY!

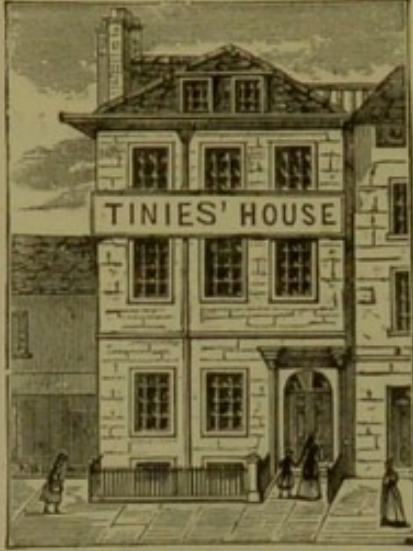


CHAPTER XI.

“TINIES’ HOUSE,”*

Bow Church, E.

TINIES’ HOUSE, an unpretentious building opposite Bow Church in the Mile End Road, was acquired some



years ago as a general town receiving house. Under its original title of *Church House* it has been a door of mercy at which hundreds of the most friendless and forlorn have successfully knocked. Tinies’ House has passed through many vicissitudes. Originally the dwelling of some rich merchant in days gone by, when Bow was almost a rural district, the old red brick building was my very first quarantine house for girls, to which all

little female children, rescued from the streets or lodging-houses were conveyed until such time as prudential considerations permitted me to draft them off to the Village Home or elsewhere. Not less valuable or tender were its ministrations after it became Tinies’ House, and opened its portals to the unshielded weaklings of the city slums. At the end of the financial year 1886–87 there was resident in Tinies’ House a large band of babies. The new “Babies’ Castle” was then opened, and the infants were drafted off thither. Afterwards Tinies’ House did yeoman service as a *temporary Infirmary* pending the rebuilding of the new Hospital in Stepney Causeway. Thirty-five little patients, suffering from various disorders, were accommodated in the large and airy rooms of this old house, which was only vacated a few days before Christmas Day, 1888. Now that Her Majesty’s Hospital is open, Tinies’ House is no longer required, and it is in contemplation to relinquish the premises in the course of the ensuing year, their original functions being discharged by Babies’ Castle.



In Tinies’ House.

* Formerly our town branch for the reception of infants.

CHAPTER XII.
THE CHILDREN'S FOLD,*
182, Grove Road, E.

A Cripples' Hospital—How to Help the Cripples—Isolation not Desirable—Incapacitated Cripples—Illustrative Cases—Fatherless and Crippled—Heavily Weighted—Ill, and in Danger—A Helpless Cripple.

THE plan of the "Children's Fold," a new branch for the reception of destitute and *crippled* little ones, is that of a Hospital with seven dormitories or wards, all of them with Nurses' Rooms attached. Each ward is designed for the reception of ten or twelve beds for cripples; so that The Children's Fold will accommodate not far short of **100 cripples**. But for the exceptionally heavy demands upon the funds last year, many crippled children of a class not generally aided by the Homes would have been received, and I would ere now have thrown the doors of the Fold open to the many such who are waiting. I always give immediate admission to crippled children upon proof of destitution, and I have now a considerable number of them scattered amongst the various branches of the Homes.



A Cripples' Hospital.

I think my readers ought to clearly understand the principles which underlie the establishment of my Cripples' Home. As a rule, I consider it disadvantageous to fill a house only with children who are either deformed or crippled. In all cases where little cripples do not require direct surgical aid, and are sufficiently well to be able to get about, I believe the healthier and the better plan is to mingle them with hale children; that is to say, little ones who are not in pain or in very feeble health, and who are able to walk, even though using crutches, are unquestionably best

How to Help the Cripples.

* An Institution designed for the reception of 100 lame, crippled, and deformed children, who are destitute, and need special surgical and medical care.

Brief Definition.

Isolation
not
Desirable.

circumstanced when allowed to mingle freely with their healthy brothers and sisters, and *not* confined in a Cripples' Home, how-



Rescued from the Streets.

ever well the latter may be managed. Accordingly I invariably place girl cripples coming under this description in the Cottages at Ilford, and all boy cripples at Stepney or Leopold House among hale companions, where I find their presence evokes the loving care and generous treatment of their fellows, while they themselves almost forget that they are cripples, and in play with healthy children begin to shake off the shyness and timidity which are so often the saddest concomitants of child deformity. But there

Incapacitated
Cripples.

is a class of cripple children with whom this course is not possible: those who must lie, for example, in a prone position; those who are not able to move about freely; or those whose general health is very feeble, who suffer from abscesses, sinuses and open wounds, and who are thus unfit either to be boarded out or placed among healthy children. It is for these last, and for these alone, that the Cripples' Home I have opened is designed, and it is chiefly for these that I solicit with much earnestness the sympathy and aid of my readers. What mother or father having healthy, straight-

limbed, active children, can look with dry eyes upon the darlings they love without feeling infinite gratitude to the Father of all good, who has preserved to them these their treasures in health and shapeliness, and will not feel that they ought to manifest their debt of gratitude by aiding as best they can the little wounded soldiers in the fight of life who hobble along its painful highways with nothing to cheer or alleviate their case?

As types of those members of my large family gathered out of destitute surroundings from all over the land, who being deformed or crippled have been the subjects of very special sympathy and care, may I ask my readers to look at the following sample cases selected almost at random from a great number?—

Illustrative Cases.

U. Y— (13). Not only hopelessly crippled, but sadly deformed, the result of angular curvature of the spine. Admitted, with his sister, aged 11, from a northern town, on the application of a gentleman acquainted with the case. Fatherless. A drunken mother, who is broken down in health, and earning a precarious livelihood by hawking; for home, two miserable underground rooms, dimly lighted by a window half underneath the street pavement. This is the sum and story of the poor boy's life. Has sold newspapers and begged on the streets late at night.

Fatherless and Crippled.

R. F. B— (10). Fatherless, motherless, and a cripple. Through hip dislocation and angular curvature of the spine disabled for life. Mother died two years ago of lock-jaw. Father, as the result of fits of depression, committed suicide. Nine children left orphans, only three of them earning a little. No home for this bright little fellow, who, afflicted as he is, could not have obtained employment.

Heavily Weighted.

D. E. W— (14). From a home of destitution and misery, in a provincial town. Is suffering from hip-joint disease, and has led a wretched life; at one time selling newspapers in the streets, at another being treated in a hospital. Mother dead. Father a labourer, in ill-health, turned out of his home for arrears of rent, and wandering about the country in search of work. Four sisters, it is feared, living an immoral life. An affectionate and well-disposed boy.

Ill, and in Danger.

G. F. H— (15). An orphan cripple—a bright, patient lad—who could not obtain employment. Has suffered from hip-joint disease for several years. Father, a brickmaker, died of consumption. Mother, struggling during her husband's illness to earn a little by working in fields, had caught a chill and died six months previously. The lad, after his father's death, supported by a widowed aunt, who has four children of her own to maintain, and who is seeking, by keeping a small greengrocer's shop, and by occasional nursing, to ward off starvation. Has never been to school: his aunt has taught him all he knows. Had utterly failed to obtain work. Kind friends had sought to place him with a tailor or shoemaker, but no one would take him. No relatives to help.

A Helpless Cripple.

CHAPTER XIII.

STURGE HOUSE*

(Servants' Registry and Training Home),
32, Bow Road, E.

Factory Girls' Life—Their Independence—Early Marriages—Mr. George Sturge—Girls in Danger—Household Routine—Day Service—Two Promises—Sturge House and Emigration—A Refuge for the Needy—Spiritual Aspects—Long Prayers—A Work of Faith—A New Shelter—Servants' Registry—Nine Months' Statistics—Non-Residents.

Factory
Girls' Life.



Wants to be Trained for Service.

THERE is scarcely any call upon Christian workers more urgent than that which pleads the cause of the *growing girls* of the factory class who live in the grimy work-a-day East End. Hundreds and thousands of these are breasting the struggle for daily bread, with temptation ever on the alert to drag them down, and with sadly few strengthening influences to be the good angel round their pathway.

The East End of London is a hive of factory life, and *factory* means much that is

inimical to *home*. Thousands of these "factory hands" earn on an average under 10s. per week; and as they are early thrown upon the world to "fight for their own hand," there is bred in them a spirit of precocious independence, which weakens family ties, and which is highly unfavourable to the growth of the domestic virtues. Besides, the families to which these girls belong are always poor, and frequently not very reputable. When, therefore, a girl enters the factory door, she quickly develops a life of

**Brief
Definition.**

* A Voluntary Home providing residence, domestic training and situations for 40 girls, principally factory hands. Also a Registry for other girls *not* in residence.

her own of a special type, going its own way, following its own amusements, subject to its own peculiar temptations. No one need be surprised to learn that in such an atmosphere the home instincts often quickly wither, and that the girls become absolutely shiftless, and with hardly any notion of "how to manage." The results, when married life begins, and in nearly every instance it *begins too early*, are often enough a wretched home, a neglected family, and a dissatisfied husband spending his evenings at the public-house. For such girls as these, with lives so empty of refining influences, there is a habitual lack of brightness and warmth and human sympathy. To stop up the fountain of these bitter waters is a vast task; but the Homes have done a little, a *very* little, towards it, in the Institution known as Sturge House, situated in the Bow Road.

Their Independence.

Early Marriages.

Sturge House, opened in 1883, largely through the benevolence of the late Mr. George Sturge, whose name it bears, contrives "a double debt to pay," as its sub-title, "Servants' Registry and Training Home" indicates. The Training Home is designed for a *resident* family of girls or young women, who, under the charge of the Lady Superintendent, undergo a short period of practical instruction in household duties before being placed in domestic service. As this period is usually not more than four months, a comparatively large number of young women pass through the Home in the course of a year, and thus Sturge House exercises a much deeper influence upon the social life of these East End girls than might be supposed from its limited accommodation. Its function in general may be described as that of *creating and strengthening the domestic ties* which the factories tend to destroy or rupture.

Mr. George Sturge.

Here, as in all departments of the work, *need and temptation* are conditions precedent for admission. Girls *in danger* who are too old, or not destitute enough, for Ilford, I recognise as having the strongest claims upon this agency. For example, in not a few instances, girls of 15, 16, or 17 years of age have been admitted solely because it was found, as in the case quoted on pages 8 and 9, that the conditions of their daily life in the one room that formed their only home, where parents and growing boys and girls and sometimes even lodgers, all slept together, imperilled their every chance

Girls in Danger.

of decency and virtue. To many such young women a shelter and training of but three months in Sturge House made it possible afterwards to send them into respectable service, while for the immediate present it meant salvation from almost certain ruin. The



Front View of Sturge House on the Bow Road, E.

majority of the inmates have been factory hands, simply because the principal industries of the East End are organized on the factory basis, but of course the benefits of the Home are not limited to these.

Once admitted for training, each girl *takes her turn for a fortnight* in the Scullery, Kitchen, Laundry, Dormitories, Bedrooms, and Parlour successively; so that she has a lesson in the whole round of house-work in the course of her stay. On two afternoons a week classes for reading, writing, and arithmetic are conducted by some of the ladies from the Deaconess House. Needlework is also daily practised. Each girl signs a paper promising to remain three months; but the doors are never locked, and though no girl can go out at any time without permission, she can leave the house on resuming the clothes which she wore on admission, but which are exchanged for a quiet but neat print dress during residence.

Household
Routine.

During these three months the girls ordinarily acquire enough knowledge of "how to do it" to be fit to go out as *day* servants in the smaller households in the vicinity, not too far off to be out of reach of the house; for it is a rule that *during their first situation* the girls shall return at 6 or 7 p.m. to sleep at Sturge House. Supervision is thus maintained, faults are corrected before they become habits, and the training of the girl is continued for a longer period, at but little cost to the management. When, after this preliminary testing in a day place, permanent situations at a distance are obtained, a promise is exacted from the mistresses (1) that the girls shall not be sent out in the evening, and (2) that they shall *never* be sent into a public-house for any purpose whatever. Particular stress is laid upon the latter condition. Sturge House has too often to deal with an inherited tendency to drink, which can only be combated by absolute avoidance of temptation.

Day
Service.

Two
Promises.

Every half-year *a little reunion* of former inmates takes place at a social tea, when prizes are awarded to those who have succeeded in retaining their situations. This quiet function proves a wonderful stimulus to girls whose lives are too uniformly of a colourless hue.

Of course here, as in so many other departments of my work, the roads often lead up to *Emigration*. Temptation comes with added force to those who have been for a while withdrawn from its attacks. It is especially the aim of Miss Kennedy, and those who work under her direction at Sturge House, to strengthen the girls against themselves, and to do so effectually requires in many cases that they

Sturge
House and
Emigration

should be taken out of their surroundings, and have a new sky overhead. In every one of my girls' parties of emigrants in recent years there have been included two or more of the *quondam* inmates of Sturge House. These have done fairly well in Canada; and if this particular agency could but be extended, there would be a practically illimitable field for sending out those who approved themselves capable.

**A Refuge
for the
Needy.**

The stories written in the 'history book of the Home are as varied as the girls themselves; but all the inmates are alike in their common need of a helping hand, and it is just this strong, helping hand that I am able to offer in Sturge House, where, without



One of our Canadian "Visitors," and a Group of Sturge House Emigrants.

show or parade of any kind, a very real and effective work is being carried on. No one who knows anything of the terrible possibilities of neglected girlhood could visit this refuge for the needy, this college for the ignorant, without feelings of devout thankfulness that there should be such a way of escape for those who are so often the slaves of circumstance. Not, of course, that *all* who pass through Sturge House repay the efforts made on their behalf. There is of necessity much that is

trying and disheartening; but the patient love that "endureth all things" has its reward in many a young life saved from evil, and started anew on the right way. Very many of the former inmates have definitely surrendered themselves to the Lord, and are known to be living humble and consistent Christian lives.

Of the spiritual work done in the Home the results are only known in their fulness to Our Father who seeth in secret; but *the*

**Spiritual
Aspects.**

need of a salvation beyond any mere moral reformation is never lost sight of, and no girl who leaves Sturge House does so without having received clear instruction as to the way of Salvation and as to the only Power strong enough to enable her to live a true and godly life. At the simple morning devotions at the Home there is always a most attentive audience, nor have I any reason for disbelieving that the girl who lately begged for "long prayers" made her request in all good faith. The fact is, many of the girls when they first enter Sturge House are so ignorant that Bible stories and Bible teaching come with all the force of absolute novelty, and the Gospel is to them, literally, good *news*. Wonderful it is, too, to watch the effects on tender but neglected minds of the new impulse of love, and to see how quickly *conscience* begins to work in hearts brought for the first time under religious influences. To many the idea of "right," as a motive, is almost unknown, and the amount of physical, mental, moral, and spiritual training needed might well daunt the strongest heart; but faith in the All-powerful gives courage and strength for any work, and my dear co-workers at Sturge House know well that the pleasure of the Lord *is* prospering in their hands, and, casting their bread upon the waters, are content to wait for the finding, though that may not be for "many days." Surely it is such work as this, though done in corners where the great world never looks to find it, that bears fruit in time to come, and leavens the very springs of society!

Long Prayers.

A Work of Faith.

During the year, in July 1888, an addition to Sturge House was made by the opening of a small *Shelter* in Alfred Street (nearly opposite Sturge House), as a quarantine house, and for the temporary reception of destitute girls, and of girls about whose cases it is necessary to institute inquiries before admitting them fully to the privileges of Sturge House. It has already proved a valuable adjunct.

A New Shelter.

The work of the *Servants' Registry* includes much correspondence with applicants for girls as servants. Not a morning comes without several communications from mistresses. On three days per week the Lady Superintendent personally receives applicants for servants, and on those days Sturge House is never without its visitors.

Servants' Registry.

The following figures, extending over the last nine months, set forth some part of the work done at **Sturge House** :—

Nine
Months'
Statistics.

Number of girls in residence 1st April, 1888	. 28
Admitted during the nine months	. . . 95
	—
	123
	==
Sent to situations	. . . . . 78
Restored to friends	. . . . . 6
Emigrated to Canada	. . . . . 1
Sent to Convalescent Home	. . . . . 2
Sent to other Homes	. . . . . 3
Left at own request	. . . . . 5
Number of girls in residence 31st December, 1888	28
	—
Total number dealt with in Sturge House	
during nine months	. . . . . 123
	==

Non-Resi-
dents.

Only a minority of the applicants, however, and these chiefly of one of the classes described, are admitted to *residence* in Sturge House; but a great amount of valuable help is given to needy young women who never enter Sturge House as inmates, although they may have had a day or two's lodging in the Alfred Street Shelter, or have been sent to service immediately on application, as the following figures will show:—

Applications for help during the year	. . . . . 926
Received in Alfred Street Shelter (since July)	33
Situations found without previous residence in	
Sturge House for	. . . . . 387
Placed in other Homes	. . . . . 45
Helped with Hospital letters	. . . . . 10
Articles washed in the Laundry	. . . . . 28,263
,, made by and for the girls	. . . . . 1,574
,, mended ,, ,,	. . . . . 1,741
Number of letters written	. . . . . 3,668

CHAPTER XIV.

FACTORY GIRLS' CLUB AND INSTITUTE,* Copperfield Road Free School, E.

Work among Factory Girls—Ladies' Influence—Self-help Agencies—Useful Knowledge—Prizes—A Factory Girls' Tea—Sacrifices to Moloch—Neglected Households—An Annual Field-Night—Rising in the Scale—A Transformation—"Sally Pepper"—A Family Meal—Classes and Culture—The Rewards of Merit—A Gospel Appeal—Matches, etc.—Inside *versus* Outside—The Main Object.



VARIOUS sections of the work of the Homes and Mission have now struck deep root into the factory girl life of the East End, and have, through the Divine blessing, been productive of much good among these peculiarly self-willed and independent denizens of our hard-working neighbourhoods. The ladies of the Deaconess House, under the direction in chief of Miss Kennedy, the able and devoted head

Work
Among
Factory
Girls.

of Sturge House, have been the principal means of influencing so powerfully these factory hands; and, indeed, it is a task which specially demands the tact, the loving patience, and the gentle instincts of *cultivated Christian women*. Several of the deaconesses are now permanently engaged among the young work-girls of the various East End industries, and, acting simultaneously from the Deaconess House, Sturge House, and the Edinburgh Castle, they have laid firm hold upon multitudes, and won them over to a better and higher plane of living than that in which the monotonous and tempted round of their daily struggle lies.

Ladies'
Influence.

For those girls who are anxious to step out of factory life into better domestic conditions Sturge House itself furnishes a valuable means of aid; but the Factory Girls' Club and Institute

* Established as a means of influencing for good, by way of auxiliary to Sturge House, the numerous factory girls of the East End. Educational, clothing and sewing classes are carried on, a reading-room is provided, and frequent Bible Classes are conducted by ladies, who acquire a powerful influence over the girls.

Brief
Definition.

acts as a "feeder" to Sturge House, whilst its influences are potent among those girls who probably would otherwise never seek or accept the benefits and restraints of the former.

Self-Help
Agencies.

Useful
Knowledge.

Prizes.

A Factory
Girls' Tea.

Two large Sewing Classes are held for factory girls at the Institute weekly. The total number of attendances during the nine months, from 1st April to 31st Dec., at these classes has been **2833**. Here those who attend are taught, not only to cut out and make, but to mend articles of clothing. Some of the girls have exhibited great perseverance in attending, and not a few have attained remarkable proficiency with their needles. A little incentive to diligent attendance is supplied by the public distribution of a series of prizes to the most proficient members of these classes at the Factory Girls' Tea which takes place annually at the Edinburgh Castle. The last Annual Assembly took place on January 31st, 1888, and was attended by nearly 2,200 factory girls, when occasion was taken to introduce the valuable work carried on at Sturge House under the superintendence of Miss Kennedy to the attention of the audience. On former occasions the girl guests at this tea have sometimes proved almost unmanageable, but a distinct advance and improvement have been perceptible in recent years, and much of this is directly to be attributed to the labours of the Deaconesses among them. No account of this part of the work would be complete without a bird's-eye view of one of these great annual gatherings of rough girls, which I now subjoin from the pages of *Night and Day*.

FACTORY GIRLS AT TEA.

Sacrifices to
Moloch.



Some of the Girls.

MUCH of the life of the East-end is gregarious. Steam and the grisly law of competition have in the busy centres of commercial production done not a little to weaken the "bonds of the hearth." We have, down East, factories and workshops which cheapen luxuries and comforts in a million households, and yet which do it, it is to be feared, at the expense of many of those tender and nameless womanly graces which make wise mothers and happy homes. Let a thousand girls spend six days a week in one building, with no room necessarily for individual aptitudes or tastes, their lives regulated to a mechanical uniformity, and it needs

no prophet to say that the gentler charities of home will wither under such conditions. In truth, the factory girl of the East-end is, in many important respects, sacrificed to the Moloch of those manufactures which her labour does so much to cheapen.

Among these girls home instincts and household training are, of course, in great danger of decay, and it is a work of the utmost importance to cultivate in them those habits and qualities which will go to make them good mothers of a coming generation. Such a work has for years been carried on quietly and unobtrusively by the Deaconesses in connection with our own East-end Mission. By means of active visitation amongst the girls, by classes held at the Factory Girls' Club and Institute and at other centres, and by similar agencies, a firm hold has been obtained over the lives of many of these toilers for the exercise of Christian and womanly influence.

Neglected Households.

In connection with this much-needed class of work, it has been our custom for many years to hold an annual "field-night" at the Edinburgh Castle, when the

An Annual Field-night.

grey grind of factory life might be relieved, for as many girl guests as our Hall would hold, with a social tea and a little talk afterwards. Tickets were distributed this year, as usual, at the headquarters of the various East-end factories, and, needless to say, there was a scramble for their possession. Double our available space would not have sufficed for the eager applicants, and when the night of the tea came round, it was a task of no light difficulty to introduce orderly arrangement among



My Guests at Tea.

the young women who surged round the Castle gates for admission.

It must at once, however, be said, and thankfully too, that the guests exhibited literally an *immense* advance in behaviour, as well as in appearance, on the similar gatherings of half a dozen years ago, when, upon one occasion at least, their spirits got the better of them, and they held high carnival in the Hall without the possibility of check for some time. The girls were merry—indeed, almost boisterous; but there was always respectful attention paid to Mine Host and to the speakers: while from beginning to end of the proceedings only one unseemly outburst of bad manners marred the harmony of the evening. Sobriety of dress was, too, a more general rule. In this respect, indeed, there was a remarkable advance upon last year's tea, when it was exceptional to find a girl whose dress did not display at least four of the primary colours in most inartistic conjunction. Neither was the "fringe" quite universal—no small evidence of a higher civilization. In truth, with a few notable exceptions, it was quite a respectable and comfortable-looking throng that stood up to sing grace when Mine Host announced that all was ready to begin. Nor had all these classes and various

Rising in the Scale.

A Transform-
ation.

"Sally
Pepper."

efforts on their behalf been without more permanent or more satisfactory consequences than could even be discerned in the conduct and appearance of many of the girls. Not a few were there who had once been rough "factory hands," repulsive to behold in some of their moods, but now bearing the air and general demeanour of respectable and successful domestic servants. Many of them were now known as earnest Christian young women, whose daily lives were really adorning the doctrine of Christ their Saviour. Prominent among these was Sally Pepper, encountered first of all in the Bow-road among a rough crowd surrounding two girls fighting with a savage violence only to be expected among men of the baser sort. There had stood Sally with streaming hair and disordered dress, as violent as any of those she was aiding and abetting. But a lady's gentle voice in reproof brought the scene to a conclusion, dispersed the crowd, and also brought Sally, for the first time, into direct personal contact with those who, through God's goodness, awakened in the young girl's heart a craving for better things. Much training and discipline followed, and now for years past Sally, having given herself to the Lord, has been a trusted and valued parlour-maid in a Christian household (*See next page*).

A Family
Meal.

But to return to the meeting. The bustle and excitement of tea quickly followed. The "fixings," as our American brethren would call them, were served round in substantial-looking bags, and were followed by huge urns of tea, which tasked all the energies of the stewards. All the cheery bustle of a family meal instantly filled the Hall; there were two thousand "feeding like one," all of them obviously enjoying themselves to the utmost. The band of the Boys' Home during the tea discoursed familiar music from the gallery, and the girls found time occasionally for a stentorian chorus, heartily applauding their own efforts and frequently demanding an *encore*, which they themselves as heartily granted.

Altogether the tea was a genuine success, and the girls made the most of its enjoyment. It would not be polite to say what the average consumption in cups per head amounted to—though confidential statistics of an amazing nature were interchanged by the stewards in the short intervals at their disposal. Suffice it to say that the "young ladies" left at hollow distance the street boys of the previous week!

Classes and
Culture.

At length, however, the tea came to a close, and the way was clear for a little bit of talk to a very good-humoured audience. A cheer greeted Mine Host as he mounted the platform after grace had been sung, so prolonged that the bugler, whose note meant silence, had to blow with all his might to gain a hearing. Attention, however, was simply bespoken for the friends who would address a few words to the audience. Prayer was offered by the Rev. John Milner, B.A., one of the visitors, amid a reverent hush; then Mine Host took up his parable once more, and plunged at once into the heart of his subject by bringing before the girls the existence and objects of the classes which were held in the East-end for the benefit of such as those who were present. At the Copperfield Road Institute the young women would find rooms opened for their benefit. There were sewing classes, educational classes, clothing clubs, and what not, in which every girl would find something for her benefit and improvement. Then followed an object lesson, which, to judge by appearances, had its full effect on the audience. A numerous and valuable series of prizes were distributed to girls who, by their attendance and conduct in these classes, had been considered worthy during the past year of such encouragement. Workboxes, books, hand-bags, dresses, and dress

The Re-
wards of
Merit.

materials were paraded on the platform amidst admiring "Oh's!" and "Oh my's!" and the distribution proceeded to the fortunate recipients, all of whom were strenuously cheered. Several were "half-timers," who, as it was put, "had made overtime at these classes." Four girls received materials for a dress, and hearty cheers were raised at the offer by the host of a prize to whichever of these girls made the best dress herself in three months' time. A long string of names and of prizes were thus disposed of, and a visible stimulus to class work among the girls was the result of the pleasant little ceremony.

Some singing succeeded, in which the girls bore a brave part. A brief address by Mr. Henry Varley touched the deepest note of the evening, and set the Gospel story lovingly before those in whose lives not much of earthly delight is mingled. The high

A Gospel Appeal.



Sally Pepper,

Once a Factory Girl,



Now a Domestic Servant.

ideal—unselfish and sweet and tender and true—of the Christian life was set forth to the subdued attention of the young guests as the greatest and best aim and end of living, and a gentle appeal implied rather than direct, was made to them to accept as their Friend Him who would carry "music to their heart in dusty lane and wrangling mart."

Mine Host followed with a brief address of good wishes and religious appeal. An

Matches, etc

interesting little catechism was introduced by the way. "I wonder," he asked, "how many girls here are employed in blacking factories? Hands up!" There was a confused laugh over the Hall, but only a very few hands struggled up, to be promptly pulled down by some neighbours with "proper spirit" in them. It was obvious that blacking was *not* a thing to be confessed openly. A few—a very few, in response to further questioning—timidly owned to some connection with jam, pickles, and canned fruits; but these plainly were not *the* words to conjure with. Up went a forest of energetic fists in a moment when

"MATCHES" was only just whispered, and a rousing cheer hailed the match trade as being the aristocracy of women labour in the East-end.

Inside
versus
Outside.

A word or two on the temperance subject brought the evening to a close, and then, with a hearty expression of thanks, the gathering dispersed in quiet and orderly fashion, each girl receiving, as she departed, an illustrated magazine and a couple of oranges as a little memento of the occasion. A noisy crowd welcomed them outside the Castle. It was easy to see some part of the associations which enter into the daily life of those who had enjoyed the hospitality of the evening. As the two crowds mingled, and, with noisy laughter, gradually thinned away, one could only wish that refining and educating and Christianising influences were multiplied tenfold among these hard-worked toilers, and pray that such agencies as that which had gathered the guests of the evening together might ever carry more and more into the round of East-end life those "truths which perish never," and which are an abiding possession to the hearts which cherish them.

The Main
Object.

I will only add that a Savings Bank, as well as Educational Classes and a Reading-room, has also been established in connection with the Factory Girls' Club and Institute; for it need hardly be explained that to the spiritual side of the work great prominence is given, and that the *conversion* of the girls is the main object cherished by all the workers. The Master has already given much blessed fruit to my fellow labourers in this sphere of service. May He still more and more bless them with golden sheaves from this vast field white unto harvest!

CHAPTER XV.

THE YOUNG WORKMEN'S HOTEL, 212, Burdett Road, E.,

Is situated in Burdett Road, opposite Leopold House. It was established as a boarding house for lads who have left the Institutions or the Brigades, and who are at work for themselves in East London, but who have no other home. By its means the inmates are saved from many of the temptations which encompass the feet of young working lads living lonely lives in a great city. The residents pay for their maintenance, and proportionately for the general expenses of the Home, which accommodates 24 lads.

CHAPTER XVI.

OPEN ALL NIGHT REFUGE,* 6, 8 and 10, Stepney Causeway, E.

A Lamp for the Lost—Friendly Policemen—Bath, Bed, Breakfast—Open for Fifteen Years—
A Homeless Stowaway—Two Little Girls—A Piteous Plea—Learning to Steal.



FOR many years the lamp of my All-Night Refuge has never gone out. No. 10, Stepney Causeway, to which Nos. 6 and 8 have now been added, receives, especially during the inclement nights of winter, some of our worst cases of want and child-misery. A child is obviously very low down in the scale of poverty when it is reduced to "sleeping out," or to wandering nightly the stony-hearted streets of our mighty metropolis. Of such are most of the entrants at the All-Night Refuge. Genuine "Waifs and Strays," with the stamp of misery and dejection in their ragged clothing and in

A Lamp for
the Lost.

their pinched and pallid faces, find their way to the bright light which shines in Stepney Causeway with its beam of welcome.

Some of these walk half across London at the suggestion of some kind wayfarer, who, in practical pity, directs the wandering feet to my haven of refuge. Many local rescues of this description I owe to the friendly offices of policemen, who often ring the night bell and introduce a poor little timid creature down at starvation point. Of course accommodation there is for *the night only*. A bath, a comfortable bed and a breakfast are always ready; but next morning the boy or girl is turned over to the Home a few doors further down,

Friendly
Policemen.

Bath, Bed,
Breakfast.

* An Institution which has for many years been open every night for the reception of homeless and wandering children of both sexes. It is also used for the temporary accommodation of special cases, as an overflow branch. There is accommodation in the Refuge for 190 boys and girls.

Brief
Definition.

Open for 15
Years.

to be fully dealt with. It may be stated that the All Night Refuge Lamp has now burned nightly for nearly 15 years, and that NO CHILD APPLYING AT THE DOORS DURING ALL THAT TIME HAS EVER BEEN TURNED AWAY. I have now, as just stated, added Nos. 6 and 8 to



Open All Night Refuge, 6, 8, and 10, Stepney Causeway.

the Refuge, and am devoting them to a similar purpose. The total number of separate lodgings given at the Shelter during the year was 9,025, a total which will indicate to the thoughtful reader the real value and extent of the work done at this branch of the Institutions.

Among the applicants at the doors of the Open-All-Night Refuge were the following:—

D. H. K— (15). A sharp little fellow, so ragged that his clothes could hardly be kept together. Absolutely homeless. Father and mother died years ago in a provincial town. Was taken to one of the Colonies by a married sister. Lost, through no fault of his own, a situation which he had held there for two years. His sister had previously gone away, and he was thus friendless. He became a "stowaway" on a London-bound boat. Here the kindly fireman took a deep interest in him, and strongly advised him to apply to me. And so, after another fruitless struggle on the London streets, this boy came to the Open-All-Night Refuge.

A Homeless Stowaway.

L. and B. Y— (9 and 6). Homeless in the streets of London, and cruelly deserted by a drunken and immoral mother, these two girls knocked at the door of the Open-All-Night Refuge, and begged admission. Father died three years ago. Family altogether bad, and these little ones in grave moral peril. Paternal grandmother utterly disreputable. An elder brother already a thief. No redeeming point about the mother, who is wholly abandoned and on the streets. At once admitted to the Shelter, and, after careful inquiry, to the Homes.

Two Little Girls.

J. T. G — (17). This lad, who had tramped from the extreme north of England to London, piteously pleaded for admission. Had begged and stolen for food, and was now wandering aimlessly about the streets. Mother died in 1887. Father, a confirmed drunkard, committed suicide by drowning himself. Lad, being without employment, left the town, and has since led a vagrant life. Inquiry confirmed his story, and showed him to be a steady, truthful lad.

A Piteous Plea.

Sarah H. (12) and P. O— (9). This little girl and her half-brother, after wandering about the streets, forlorn, for several days, in the dead of the winter, sheltering where they could, found their way to the Refuge door, sobbing bitterly, and were at once admitted. Mother was in a hospital, suffering from a painful disease, which has since caused her death. Father died several years ago. Step-father, who earns a miserable pittance by casual labouring, refused to assist. Already this girl was becoming demoralised. Was learning to steal. Both were in bad health, and were at once placed under medical treatment.

Learning to Steal.



CHAPTER XVII.

TWO CHILDREN'S LODGING-HOUSES :* 47, Flower and Dean Street, Spitalfields, E. Dock Street, Leman Street, E.

The Mystery of East London—Diagnosis of the Disease—An Awful Picture—A Practical Suggestion—An Active Effort—Two Lodging-Houses—Lodging-House Life.

The Mys-
tery of East
London.

DURING the past autumn events occurred in East London which threw an appalling and lurid gleam upon the conditions of living amidst which *the young children* of the Lodging-house districts were



A Scene I witnessed in the Kitchen of a Common Lodging-House in Flower and Dean Street.

born and bred. A succession of mysterious murders, under horrible circumstances, focussed the attention, not of London and England

Brief Definition.

* Two houses just opened for the reception (free, or for a nominal payment) of young girls or of houseless children, with or without their mothers, who otherwise would have tramped the streets, or have been exposed to the contaminations and evil companionships of the ordinary lodging-houses.

only, but of the civilized world, upon the Whitechapel lanes and alleys. To this day the criminal has remained undiscovered. The result of the panic that ensued upon these crimes, however, was to cast a wholesome flood of light upon the world of lower London in the East End. To apply the remedy, it is necessary first to diagnose the disease; and, in the present instance, the diagnosis evoked peculiar sympathy for *the children* condemned to live amongst such environments. A series of letters in the *Times*, from the powerful pen of the late “S. G. O.” (portions of which I have already quoted in this Report), attracted much attention by their vivid presentment of the evils attendant upon the young feet of the East End children of the lowest class. The following additional sentences from his indictment set forth the real condition of things amidst which not a little of the work of the Homes is carried on:—

Diagnosis
of the
Disease.

“What pen can describe, what mental power can realize, the nature of the surroundings of child-life under these conditions? Begotten amid all that is devoid of the commonest decency, reared in an atmosphere in which blasphemy and obscenity are the ordinary language, where all exists that can familiarize the child with scenes bestial—thus reared in home life, it can scarcely itself walk or talk when first introduced to outside life—the street life, such as it is, where these tens of thousands have to dwell. It is already so far morally corrupted that it is hard to conceive that this in itself can be in any way repulsive to it, for to it the home has been a school in all things preparatory.”

An Awful
Picture.

With the purpose in view of turning the public excitement into a channel favourable to the cause of the children, I subsequently wrote to the *Times* as follows, a letter which my readers will pardon me for reproducing, as it marked the first step in an important fresh development of my work:—

A Practical
Suggestion.

THE CHILDREN OF THE COMMON LODGING-HOUSES.

To the Editor of “*The Times*.”

SIR,—Stimulated by the recently revealed Whitechapel horrors, many voices are daily heard suggesting as many different schemes to remedy degraded social conditions, all of which doubtless contain some practical elements. I trust you will allow one other voice to be raised on behalf of the children. For the saddest feature of the common lodging-houses in Whitechapel and other parts of London is, that so many of their inmates are children. Indeed, it is impossible to describe the state in which myriads of young people live who are brought up in these abodes of poverty and of crime.

I and others are at work almost day and night rescuing boys and girls from the foul contamination of these human sewers; but while the law permits children to herd in these places, there is little that can be done except to snatch a few here and there from ruin, and await impatiently those slower changes which many

Legislation
Needed.

Children's
Shelters
Required.

have advocated. Meanwhile, a new generation is actually now growing up in them. We want to make it illegal for the keepers of licensed lodging-houses, to which adults resort, to admit young children upon any pretext whatever. It is also desirable that the existing laws relating to the custody and companionship of children should be more rigidly enforced. At the same time, some provision is urgently required for the shelter of young children of the casual or tramp class, something between the casual wards of the workhouse and the lodging-house itself, places where only young people under 16 would be admitted, where they would be free to enter and as free to depart, and which could be made self-supporting, or nearly so. A few enterprising efforts to open lodging-houses of this class for the young only would do immense good.

Poor
Elizabeth
Stride!

Only four days before the recent murders I visited No. 32, Flower and Dean Street, the house in which the unhappy woman Stride occasionally lodged. I had been examining many of the common lodging-houses in Bethnal-green that night, endeavouring to elicit from the inmates their opinions upon a certain aspect of the subject. In the kitchen of No. 32 there were many persons, some of them being girls and women of the same unhappy class as that to which poor Elizabeth Stride belonged. The company soon recognised me, and the conversation turned upon the previous murders. The female inmates of the kitchen seemed thoroughly frightened at the dangers to which they were presumably exposed. In an explanatory fashion I put before them the scheme which had suggested itself to my mind, by which children at all events could be saved from the contamination of the common lodging-houses and the streets, and so to some extent cut off the supply which feeds the vast ocean of misery in this great city.

A Pathetic
Reproach.

The pathetic part of my story is, that my remarks were manifestly followed with deep interest by all the women. Not a single scoffing voice was raised in ridicule or opposition. One poor creature, who had evidently been drinking, exclaimed somewhat bitterly to the following effect:—"We're all up to no good, and no one cares what becomes of us. Perhaps some of us will be killed next!" And then she added, "If anybody had helped the likes of us long ago we would never have come to this!"

Impressed by the unusual manner of the people, I could not help noticing their appearance somewhat closely, and I saw how evidently some of them were moved. I have since visited the mortuary in which were lying the remains of the poor woman Stride, and I at once recognised her as one of those who stood around me in the kitchen of the common lodging-house on the occasion of my visit last Wednesday week.

Heavily
Handi-
capped.

In all the wretched dens where such unhappy creatures live are to be found hundreds, if not thousands, of poor children who breathe from their very birth an atmosphere fatal to all goodness. They are so heavily handicapped at the start in the race of life that the future is to most of them absolutely hopeless. They are continually surrounded by influences so vile that decency is outraged, and virtue becomes impossible.

Surely the awful revelations consequent upon the recent tragedies should stir the whole community up to action, and to the resolve to deliver the children of to-day, who will be the men and women of to-morrow, from so evil an environment.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

THOS. J. BARNARDO.

18 to 26, Stepney Causeway, London, E., Oct. 6th, 1888.

The suggestion contained in the foregoing letter was not allowed to fall away, and in the "Personal Notes" of the November issue of *Night and Day*, the following announcement was made public:—

An Active Effort.

"I am about to open **Two Common Lodging-houses**, which shall be licensed under the Lodging-house Act, FOR CHILDREN ONLY. They will admit boys or girls for the nominal charge of *one penny* per night, and will supply them with a hot meal for a halfpenny. I need hardly say that, although one penny will be the amount charged, no really needy child will be sent away, even though he or she should be without the penny; but it is necessary I should keep up the form, and even appear to be inflexible in carrying out the demands for the night's fee. I believe these terms will bring many waifs to my doors, and so greatly diminish the crowds which frequent such common lodging-houses as those which were frequented by the unfortunate women whose dreadful fate has stirred the heart of the nation to its depths."

That project has since been pressed forward, and though I am not able, in a Report which only carries affairs up to 31st December, 1888, to announce striking results, I have seen enough to enable me to recognise that, in these two Children's Lodging-Houses, there has been added to our Homes an agency of immense power and influence for good amongst the poorest waifs of the streets. On 13th November, an Inauguration Meeting took place at the Boys' Home, and it was then announced that **two houses** for the purpose in question had been secured in the heart of the poorest slum-districts of the East End, in *Flower and Dean Street*, in *Dock Street*, and *Leman Street*, respectively. Great difficulty was experienced in acquiring these houses, the demand for house-room throughout these low districts having led to almost prohibitive rents. The services of Christian women as competent "Deputies" have been secured, and the houses are now in operation. They offer only a rough shelter for the night, and a warm meal to those who, from their tender age and helplessness, would, if unaided, either fall in the fight or become the victims of the pernicious influences surrounding them in the ordinary common lodging-houses, which are their only shelter. The doors are opened each evening at 7 o'clock. Each applicant has to give name, place of birth, age, and a few other facts on admission. All these particulars are entered in a book, which now forms a grim record of concentrated misery. Every inmate is supplied night and morning with a half-pint of cocoa, together with a slice of dry bread. By means of these two houses I have already begun to lay hands upon not a few boys and girls from the

Two Lodging-Houses

Lodging-House Life

most dangerous surroundings, and I believe, and am almost sure, that when another year's record comes to be laid before my friends and helpers I shall be able to furnish them with a statement of splendid work done, which shall more than justify my early hopes and anticipations when planting this offshoot in the centre of London slumdom.

CHAPTER XVIII.

HER MAJESTY'S HOSPITAL FOR SICK CHILDREN,*

13 to 19, Stepney Causeway, E.

Hospital Provision—Admitted to Die—The Old Infirmary—Her Majesty's Hospital—Its Accommodation—Total Cost—Gifts in Aid—Still Wanted !—£2,000 in all—Maintenance of Cots—Name Cots—Endowment of Cots—Cases Treated.

Hospital Provision.



IT is not without suggestiveness that the Hospital stands so near the Homes. If these are to stop up the fountain of bitter waters which is fed by the tears of neglected childhood, they must needs make ample provision within their walls for dealing with the disease and physical suffering which prevail among the class from which my little applicants are drawn. To carry out this idea it was needful to establish a hospital with a competent professional staff, and their services are in constant request. *No child is ever refused admission, on the ground of being diseased or deformed, if only he or she is really destitute. Consequently I am continually admitting little ones whose state is hope-*

quently I am continually admitting little ones whose state is hope-

Brief Definition.

* A new building erected as a Jubilee Memorial, to be the Hospital of the London Homes, having accommodation for the reception of 70 little patients.

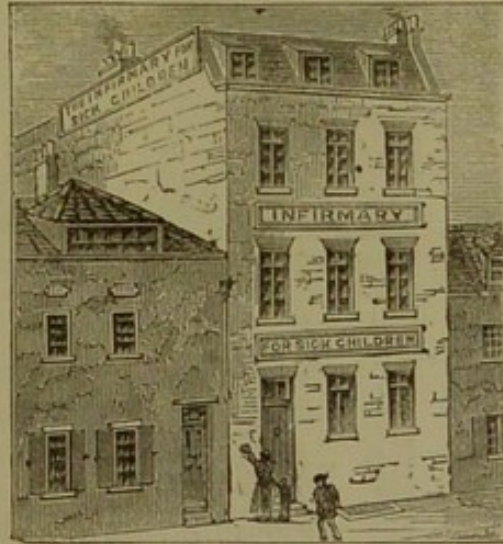
Admitted
to Die!

less from the very first, and who only enter the Homes to die. This being the case, it follows that considerable Hospital accommodation is a prime necessity, and, indeed, the logical outcome of such a wide principle of admission as has been laid down for our procedure. Boys and girls are admitted in various stages of disease, and are sent direct into the Hospital for treatment. A life of exposure produces many serious ill effects upon the physical frame. Eye and skin diseases, for example, are of frequent occurrence. Phthisis, rickets, spinal curvature, hip-joint disease, and mesenteric affections are among the constitutional disorders which most frequently have to be combated. There is, besides, the normal rate of disease in an Institution as large as the Stepney Home and its branches to reckon with. In similar establishments it is calculated that Hospital provision should be made for at least 8 per cent. of the inmates, whilst in the army the rate is 10 per cent.

The old and very tiny Infirmary at No. 19, Stepney Causeway, which did useful service for twelve years, became latterly quite in-

The Old
Infirmary.

adequate to the growing needs of the work, and I was compelled, in spite of straitened funds, to make preparations for a larger building. In pursuance of this policy, the houses in Stepney Causeway, Nos. 13, 15, and 17, adjacent to the Infirmary occupying No. 19, were bought up; and in the autumn of 1887 it seemed to me and my co-workers that the time was ripe to "arise and build." The patients in No. 19



The Old Infirmary.

were accordingly temporarily transferred to Tinies' House, the plans for a new Hospital upon the enlarged site were drawn up and approved, and the builders entered into possession. Now the edifice has been finished and is fully occupied by its little "prisoners of pain." It is a lofty and commodious structure, in strong contrast to the odd little dingy brick block which served for so many years as the Infirmary of the Homes. This enlarged Hospital, which, both externally and internally, will be

**Her
Majesty's
Hospital.**

found worthy of its position in our Institutional economy, was designed as the *Town Memorial* of HER MAJESTY'S JUBILEE in 1887; and as such, an appeal was made for it as an integral portion of my Jubilee scheme. That scheme, however, did not meet with the success which had been anticipated, so that only a fraction



Front View of Her Majesty's Hospital.

(£2,650 out of £7,800) of the total expense of erection and fitting was defrayed from the special funds of the Jubilee appeal. Subsequently several of the Wards were paid for by individual gifts, so that now only about £2,000 remains outstanding, to be paid for as set forth below.

Its Accommodation.

In its completed form, “HER MAJESTY'S HOSPITAL FOR SICK CHILDREN” (for by this title the new Infirmary has been designated) is a plain brick building of three and a half storeys in height, which adds distinctly to the appearance of the Causeway. It contains on the *basement* floor—Dispensary, Waiting-room, Lavatory, Kitchen, Scullery and knife-room, Nurses' Kitchen, Pantries, clean and soiled Linen Rooms, with shafts from the upper floors, and Food-lift the whole height of the building, Larders, Servants' Hall and Bedroom, with south passage from Stepney Causeway leading to the offices, and north passage leading to the Mortuary, with the Boiler-house and Coal-store.

On the *ground* floor are the principal entrance, Reception Room, Staff Dining-room, Housekeeper's Room, Girls' Play-room, Two Wards, Operating Room, Linen Room, Bath-room, and Lavatory.

On the *first, second, and third* floors are Children's Wards, Matron's Sitting and Bed-rooms, Nurses' Rooms, Linen Rooms, Bath-rooms, Lavatories, etc.; and on the *fourth* floor are Apartments for Resident Physician, Boys' Play-room, Tank-room, and a large asphalted open air exercising-flat for convalescents. The basement is 11 ft. in height, and all the upper floors are 12 ft. in height. By the free use of granolithic pavement for corridors and staircases, the building is rendered as fire-proof as was possible. Walls, staircases, and corridors are heated by hot water, and there are open fireplaces in each of the wards and apartments. The Hospital is connected with the Boys' Home opposite by means of a subway passing beneath the street.

The total cost of the new Hospital (£7,800) is made up of the following items:—

	£
Three large Wards, at £750	2,250
One smaller Ward, at £400	400
Two ground-floor Wards, at £500	1,000
Four Isolating Wards, at £250	1,000
One Convalescent Ward, at £500	500
	—
Carried over	£5,150

Total Cost.

Brought forward	£5,150
Kitchen, Staff Dining-Room, Dispensary and Offices	£1,150
Stores, Lifts, Baths and Sanitary arrangements, Nurses' Rooms, Operating Room and Mortuary	£1,500
	———— £2,650
Total cost	<u>£7,800</u>

Gifts in Aid.

Towards the above the annexed sums have been received from or promised by several warm friends of my large family :—

	£
Gifts for three Large Wards, of £750	2,250
„ „ two Ground-floor Wards, of £500	1,000
„ „ one Small Ward, of £400	400
„ „ two Isolating Wards, of £250	500
Amount allocated from Jubilee Fund	2,650
	————
Total received or promised	<u>£6,800</u>

Still Wanted!

As will be seen, therefore, there *yet remain to be paid* for the following portions of Her Majesty's Hospital :—

Two Isolating Wards, at £250	£500
One Convalescent Ward, at £500	£500
	————
Total yet to be paid	<u>£1000</u>

£2,000 in all.

To this amount a further sum of £1,000 for furniture has to be added, making in all £2,000 **still required** to free the Hospital from debt. I am in hopes that ere long some generous friends of Little Suffering Children will come forward to relieve the Hospital of this incubus upon its usefulness.

Maintenance of Cots.

But, besides the above items, a large expenditure confronts me for the annual *maintenance* of the **Cots**. The *purchase* of over 60 of the 70 Cots, with all needful bed clothing, etc., for winter and summer, has already been consummated through the benevolence of as many kind helpers, without strain to our General Fund. As to the *maintenance* of the Cots, however, I am naturally desirous to have an

increased number of promises of *annual contributions*, so as to set the exchequer of the Homes free for the furtherance of actual rescue work. It has been arranged that special **Name-Cots** shall be associated with donors of the amount necessary for their *annual*

Name-Cots.



A Peep at a Ward in Her Majesty's Hospital.

maintenance by placing over them a name-plate bearing such title or inscription as might be selected. Such a name-plate would distinguish the Cot so long as the sum necessary for maintenance (£30) was annually paid. A Name-Cot can be permanently endowed by a single capitalised gift of £750, and such gifts when received will be at once invested in the names of the Joint Trustees of the Institutions.

Endow-
ment of
Cots.

From 1st April to 31st December, 1888, 40 patients have on the average occupied the old and smaller Infirmary, the new Hospital only beginning to be used in January, 1889, so that a record of its work cannot, with propriety, find a place in this Report. The total number of *In-patients* treated during the nine months of 1888 in the small old Infirmary has been 274. During the same period there were also treated 782 *Out-patients*. Three deaths have occurred,

Numbers
Treated.

Nature of Diseases.

12 accidents have been treated, including scalds, contusions, concussion and fractures of clavicle, radius and fibula. Among the various diseases admitted for treatment have been the following:—

Aphthæ	Laryngitis	Phthisis
Atrophy	Lupus	Pleurisy
Bronchitis	Measles	Pleuro-pneumonia
Broncho-pneumonia	Meningitis	Pneumonia
Bursitis	Morbus coxæ	Psoas-abscess
Chorea	Otorrhœa	Quinsy
Croup	Œdema	Rheumatism
Diphtheria	Pamphigus	Scabies
Eczema	Paralysis	Scarlet fever
Enteric fever	Pericarditis	Stomatitis
Epilepsy	Periostitis	Synovitis
Erysipelas	Peritonitis	Tabes mesenterica
Gastritis	Pharyngitis	Tonsillitis
Hepatitis	Phlebitis	Tuberculosis.
Keratitis		

CHAPTER XIX.

CONVALESCENT SEASIDE HOME,*

5 and 6, Chelsea Villas, Felixstowe, Suffolk.

A Sea-air Home—Three Weeks' Holiday—Wanted a Winter Resort—Accommodation.

A Sea-air Home.

IN the year 1886 I found it desirable to establish a temporary Convalescent Seaside Home at Felixstowe for the benefit of children naturally feeble or recovering from illness. This branch has now been placed on a permanent basis. Two adjacent houses were acquired on lease, and all three have been remodelled and furnished throughout, so as to answer the desired purpose. Previous to this addition, it was impossible, save at great expense, to provide a brief period of country or seaside residence for the invalid members of my large flock; nor could I always arrange promptly for a seaside outing to those boys or girls who were delicate in health, and for whom sea-air would work such wonders of healing.

Brief Definition.

* A Home designed for the reception of boys and girls from the London Institutions who may be in feeble health or recovering from illness. During the summer months a constant succession of inmates is maintained of boys and girls alternately. The house accommodates 65.

The past two seasons have experimentally proved the value of such an adjunct as this Felixstowe branch. Not only have batches of convalescents been occasionally sent down, with excellent results, but numerous contingents, both of girls and boys, from the Homes have been enabled to breathe sea-air for a fortnight or three weeks at a time ; and this Felixstowe branch has also been utilized, to a minor extent, for the benefit of several adult members of the working staff of the Institutions. Groups of boys and girls are sent down alternately. In this way a large proportion of the girls of the Village Home visited Felixstowe in the course of 1887 and 1888, to their manifest physical advantage. But Felixstowe is much too bleak in winter and early spring for my more delicate patients, and I am waiting and hoping that one day it may be laid upon the hearts of some of Our Lord's stewards to provide, in a warmer and more genial climate, a *winter and early spring* resort for the wee lambs of my flock who are in feeble health, either as the result of inherited tendencies or acquired disease.

Three
Weeks'
Holiday.

Wanted a
Winter
Resort.

The Felixstowe Home accommodates 65 young people ; but for the reason stated it is only *fully* occupied during the summer season. **266 boys and girls** have passed through this Institution during the last nine months, but on 31st December, 1888, only 16 children were in residence there.

Accommo-
dation.

CHAPTER XX.

INDUSTRIAL BRIGADES.

A “ Help Yourself ” Brigade—Employers—Earnings—Numbers—My Shoeblocks—Gross Earnings—Numbers— Little Ragmen —Woodchoppers — Earnings — Aërated Waters — Custom Required.

THE four Brigades in connection with the Homes supply to boys who are *highly necessitous*, though not always actually destitute, the means of self-maintenance, and strikingly illustrate the value of what may be called “ extra-mural ” industrial training. For hundreds of families the earnings of these Brigade boys ease off the pinch of poverty.

A "Help
Yourself"
Brigade.



A.

THE **City Messenger Brigade** (18, Stepney Causeway), under the active management of its Inspector, Mr. J. P. Dawbarn, has maintained during the year its high average of **120** members. The ages of the members vary from 12 to 16 or 17 years. Each boy is supplied with a neat uniform,

the cost of which is recouped by a small weekly deduction spread over 18 months from the wages of the situation obtained for him through the Brigade. All wages are paid to the boys through the Inspector, who personally collects the moneys due from the employers. Occasionally, contracts for the execution of some task which comes within the capabilities of young boys are entered into by the Brigade, and temporary employment is thereby supplied to a larger number. Such contracts have been executed for picking defective beans out of a coffee cargo, for breaking a large quantity of corozo nuts, etc.

Their
Employers.

The occupations followed by the members of the Brigade are of a wide range. Among their employers, for instance, have been the following: Printers, cabinet-makers, shoe-makers, warehousemen, furriers, glovers, tea-merchants, coppersmiths, grocers, publishers, oilmen, ironmongers, dockmen, ship-owners, insurance brokers, club managers, general merchants, etc. The conduct of the boys has been on the whole admirable. Each member of the Brigade has to be safeguarded by a guarantor, who vouches for his respectability and honesty, and in but *one* instance has a guarantor been called upon to make good the results of a boy's carelessness or dishonesty. As the Brigade has now been in existence nineteen years, and the period over which membership and repayments extend is limited to eighteen months, a large number of members leave every year, becoming free of the Brigade, so that the work of maintaining the numbers up to the usual average demands unceasing activity. I have the pleasure of knowing, how-

ever, that in the great majority of cases where boys have ceased to be active or paying members of the Brigade, they have continued in the situations obtained for them through its instrumentality, and are pursuing an independent and self-supporting career. The boys of the City Messenger Brigade are non-resident.

The wages of the Brigade boys last year averaged for each 6s. 8d. per week, and the gross earnings of the year amounted to **£1,708 19s. 6d.**

Earnings.

The following are the exact figures for the nine months :—

Numbers.

Number in the Brigade 1st April, 1888 . . .	120
Admitted during the nine months . . .	96
	<hr/>
	216
	<hr/>

Left the Brigade according to rule (after 18 months' membership)	91
--	----

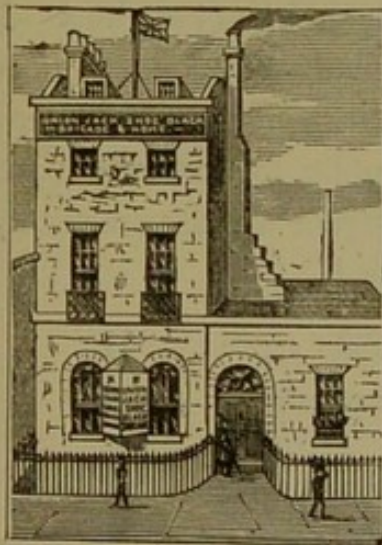
Number in the Brigade 31st December, 1888 .	125
---	------------

Total number dealt with during the nine months	216
--	------------

B.

The **Union Jack Shoebblack Brigade** (3, Colt Street, Lime-

My Shoeblocks.



house) shows a slight increase in its membership. The Shoeblocks occupy stands or "pitches" up and down the most frequented of the East End thoroughfares. Twenty boys have on the average been in residence during the bygone year. Several emigrants have been selected from this Brigade as additions to the Canadian parties throughout 1888. Not a few also go to sea. The boys are under supervision, and have exactly the same routine as in the other larger Homes. The gross

earnings of the boys in the Shoebblack and Rag Collecting Brigades, taken together, amounted last year to **£471 4s. 5d.** If the Brigade were in the City or West End, the annual takings of so many boys would probably be three times as much, but in the East

Gross Earnings.

of London the "pitches" are so poor that it is often hopeless to try to maintain a boy on his own unaided earnings.

Numbers.

During the past nine months the following have been the changes :—

Number in the Brigade 1st April, 1888	. . .	17
Admitted during the nine months	. . .	74
		—
		<u>91</u>
Sent to situations	. . . . .	9
Sent to sea	. . . . .	21
Transferred to other branches	. . . . .	2
Emigrated	. . . . .	6
Left the Brigade	. . . . .	33
Number in the Brigade, 31st December, 1888	. . . . .	20
		—
Total number dealt with	. . . . .	<u>91</u>

C.**Little Rag-men.**

The **Union Jack Rag Collecting Brigade** (Mitre Court, Limehouse), an old established boy industry of East London, was brought into connection with the Homes in the year 1886, and it has now been placed upon a well-organized basis. It is not yet quite so well known as it ought to be, otherwise the friends of the Institutions could greatly assist and extend its operations. It has at present 16 boys in residence who are daily engaged in collecting and sorting rags, paper, etc. The directly productive function of this Brigade should commend it to the public, for the trifles upon which it depends for its existence and subsistence are the practically worthless remnants of ordinary household life.

Number in the Brigade, 1st April, 1888	. . .	11
Number in the Brigade, 31st December, 1888	. . .	16

D.**Wood-choppers.**

The **Wood Chopping Brigade and Aërated Water Factory** is a distinct branch of, though connected with and arising out of, the Labour House for Destitute Youths. A large and thriving business is done in the manufacture of mineral and aërated waters and of chopped firewood, and in the supply of these to the

public. Three vans are now wholly engaged in fulfilling orders all over the metropolitan area. Many Metropolitan hotels and restaurants are among the customers of the Brigade and Factory. The earnings of the wood-choppers amounted during 1888 to £1,726 2s. 6d., while £462 4s. 6d. was received from the sale of aërated waters. Earnings.

I import two or three large cargoes of wood annually from the Baltic for the use of my woodchoppers. These are discharged in the Regents Canal Docks, which lie at the back of the Labour House, and stacked in the yard. Bundles, fire-wheels, etc., are turned out daily in large quantities. Chopped firewood is supplied, carriage free, to families residing in London or the suburbs, for 17s. 6d., and fire-wheels for 10s. 6d. per 500 bundles. In busy seasons my lads turn out about 50,000 bundles per week.

At the Aërated Water Factory there is all the plant necessary for turning out large quantities of really excellent lemonade, orangeade, ginger-beer, potass, soda, and seltzer waters, as well as fruit champagnes. But I need hardly say that until I can establish a large *family* or *private connection* in and around the Metropolis these industries will not really flourish. Custom
Required.

Orders for the various articles manufactured by my boys will therefore be thankfully welcomed, and Lists, showing prices and qualities, either for *wholesale* or *retail* buyers, will be gladly sent to any one applying to

The Trade Manager,
18 to 26, Stepney Causeway,
London, E.

CHAPTER XXI.

WORKING LADS' INSTITUTE,* Copperfield Road, E.

Help for Leisure Hours—Numbers—Gymnasium—A Free and Easy.

Help for
Leisure
Hours.

THIS little Institute is situated in Copperfield Road, alongside the Free Ragged Schools, and in the very centre of a densely populated working neighbourhood. It aims at promoting the welfare of working boys and lads, and saving them from street temptations and vicious amusements by providing evening employment, entertainment, and instruction. The Institute is not large, but its influence is out of all proportion to its extent, for it has done much to witness for morality and religion, and to leaven with good influence the hundreds of young working lads who have attended it.

Numbers.

During 1888 there were 65 members, with an average nightly attendance of 33. Each member subscribes the nominal sum of sixpence for the first month, and fourpence per month subsequently. The Institute is open every week evening from 7 to 10. It contains a small Gymnasium, and a Reading Room abundantly supplied with suitable newspapers, magazines, and books. *Monday* evening is devoted to the Gymnasium, and there is also a practice for a Juvenile Band. On *Tuesday* educational classes are conducted for improvement in reading, writing and arithmetic. On *Wednesday* the Institute Drum and Fife Band practises, occasionally marching out through the neighbouring streets. The Bandsmen number 29. *Thursday* evening is devoted to education classes. On *Friday* there is held a Bible Class, attended by over 30 members. This class acts as a "feeder" to the neighbouring churches, several of the members having been led to Christ during the year, and having become regular communicants. On *Saturday* evening a "Free and Easy" offers special attractions to the lads, when a much larger audience is usually drawn together by the programme of Band selections, singing, recitations, etc. The *Sunday* evening Bible Class is also well attended.

Gymna-
sium.

A Free and
Easy.

Brief
Definition.

* Aims at securing the welfare of working boys and lads, and saving them from street temptations and vicious amusements. Open nightly. Supplies reading and recreation rooms, classes, gymnasium, etc.

CHAPTER XXII.
THE SHIPPING AGENCY.

My Young Sailors—Numbers—Yarmouth Lads.



Some of my Sailor Boys.

FOR many years I have been fitting out and sending forth to sea, both from Stepney and the Labour House, lads who greatly desired this mode of life, and were for this and other reasons unsuited for emigration to Canada or for ordinary occupations on shore. Many boys who had hitherto run

My Young Sailors.

wild proved themselves steady and well-conducted when placed amidst the, to them, congenial atmosphere of a sailor's life. Such success attended these sporadic cases, and their numbers grew so rapidly, that I was encouraged to make arrangements for the establishment of a small Shipping Agency as one of my regular branches. The services of an experienced skipper were therefore secured, and I also established relations with friends of the work at Yarmouth, through whom places on board the local fishing smacks were obtained for many boys and lads adapted to a sea career.

By the aid of this Shipping Agent **64 boys** have been sent to sea during the nine months under review. **12** of these were placed on coasting vessels, **15** on steamers, and **37** on sailing vessels. All of the ships and steamers are classed as A 1 at Lloyd's. Six of these boys have left their ships at different ports. The other **58** are doing well, and my reports from them have been highly encouraging. Two lads returned without having good discharges, but they were shipped again in order that they might have another chance. In every case the boys are actually seen on board by my agent. The wages vary,

Numbers.

according to age and sharpness, from 10s. to 80s. per month. The average *monthly* earnings of the whole 64 amount to £72 11s.

**Yarmouth
Lads.**

27 lads have, in addition, been got on board *Yarmouth fishing smacks*, making a total of **91** placed out in life through this department in the nine months. In general the conduct of these lads has been satisfactory, and I am hoping in the coming years (D.V.) still further to extend this very useful branch of service.

CHAPTER XXIII.

BOARDING OUT.

A Hopeful Experiment—National Boarding-Out—Proved Advantages—A Check to Pauperism—Conditions of Success—Local Inspection—Surprise Visits—Extent of the System—Boarding-Out Centres—Medical Inspection—List of Localities—Fifteen Months' Experience of Boarding Out—Numbers in Families—Clothing—Sleeping Accommodation—Food—Cleanliness—Religious and Moral Training—Treatment—Complaints of Conduct—Education—Health—General Conclusions—Number in One Family—Age—Supervision—Advantages—Most Economical—Affords Real Home Life—Helps the Villagers—Relieves Congestion in Cities—Illustrative Cases.

**A Hopeful
Experi-
ment.**

THE advantages of Boarding-Out as an adjunct to the methods of the Homes in dealing with special cases among Waifs and Strays have for some years pressed themselves upon my attention. I made sundry experiments in individual instances, and the result was so satisfactory that in October, 1886, boarding out was initiated on a systematic scale as a distinct branch of the Homes. From my two years' experience, I have arrived at a conclusion highly favourable to this mode of dealing with certain classes of children under clearly defined and strictly limited conditions.

**National
Boarding
out.**

Boarding out is an idea only of the last twenty years or so, and really owes its introduction in England to the indefatigable labours of the late Mrs. Nassau Senior. Under two separate Orders of the Local Government Board, dated 1870 and 1877 respectively, Boards of Guardians are authorised to place out, with foster parents, orphan and deserted and certain other workhouse children, at a maximum payment of 4s. per week. All such children were placed under inspection, at first of voluntary committees, often in districts beyond the area of the Union under whose charge the children were, but latterly of the officers of the Union

itself, and only within the actual limits of that Union. The second Order, that of 1877, limited the range of boarding out, and was directed towards maintaining a stronger tie between the children and the workhouse than the order of 1870 contemplated. But under both regulations the advantages were indubitably proved, alike to the ratepayers and to the children. In Scotland, where the boarding-out system spread like wildfire, 14,000 children have been boarded out in 20 years, and of 9,500 of these specially reported on from 44 parochial boards, *only 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent.* have turned out partially or wholly unsatisfactory! In England, 3,778 children are at present so boarded out in 150 Unions, with results which may be described as uniformly satisfactory.

Proved
Advantages.

Thus, tested by what may be called a national experiment, boarding out has approved itself one of the best existing checks to hereditary pauperism. The children's moral qualities and physical health are developed under the care of foster parents in the warm shelter of a *real home*, and they forget the degrading surroundings of the poor-house, which indeed they never ought to have known.

A Check to
Pauperism.

But in entering upon boarding out in connection with our Institutions, the extent to which it could be safely adopted was necessarily limited by several considerations. In the first place, I could never consent to board children out with *irreligious* foster parents, however otherwise respectable they might be. Moreover, only *orphan* children and those of *tender years* do well when boarded out. I had likewise to formulate a distinct scheme for the guidance of the persons to whom I committed these little ones, towards whom I stand *in loco parentis*, in accordance with which all the conditions of Christian care and training are set forth in the form of a contract between the parties. Further, certain districts are put out of court in regard to boarding out, because their health-rate is not satisfactory. In general, a much higher average sanitary condition than that from which the children are taken is demanded.

Conditions
of Success.

In addition, a rigid system of *local inspection* is laid down as a *sine qua non* of boarding out in any district. A *Local Committee* is, therefore, *always* formed, with the local clergyman, or some influential lady at its head, and containing several members—ladies and gentlemen—who consent to undertake the work of visitation and inspection at the homes in which the children are. These

Local In-
spection.

members of the local committee keep a watchful eye over the little ones, visit at irregular and unexpected times the families where they reside, inquire into the progress of their *protégés*, talk with the children themselves, and in general carefully supervise the cases.

Surprise
Visits.

Another check is imposed by the fact that *my own experienced and trusty agents pay surprise visits* at irregular intervals, and institute thorough investigations into the circumstances and progress of the children.

Extent of
the System.

It is, therefore, under such conditions that I have initiated and for two years carried out a system of boarding out, concerning which I have only now to speak in the most favourable manner. I have attempted it almost solely with *little boys of from five to nine years of age*, or with a very small number of *young girls*, who, for various reasons, it was not considered desirable to send to the Village Home. With respect to the boys, it is at the age mentioned that the disadvantages of an Institutional life, however carefully that life is watched and tended, are most severely felt. During the year **four hundred and twenty-six** of such boys, with a very few girls of the class described, have been boarded out.

Boarding-
out Centres.

The *places chosen* for these children's homes are small villages or rural districts of healthy situation, and at as great a distance as possible from factories and even from railways. I endeavoured to select only such homes as promised satisfactory sanitary conditions, pure moral surroundings, and a loving and Christian influence. When a district which appeared suitable had been selected, I put myself in communication with the clergyman of the parish, or, in some cases, with the Nonconformist minister, and through his aid (which, I must gratefully add, was in most cases cheerfully rendered) formed a local Committee, of which in nearly every instance several ladies were acting members. Primarily, only two or three children were sent to the district, and when the nucleus had been formed and the results tested, the work was gradually developed and extended. The foster parents were sought among cottagers and working class people generally. The local Committee satisfied themselves that the proposed foster parents were moral and Christian people, that they were kindly and capable, that they had sufficient accommodation for these young boarders, and that in taking the children they were not actuated merely by the greed of gain. By the method indicated of *slowly in-*

creasing the number of children in any one district, these have been gradually absorbed into the family life of the neighbourhood. If a considerable number are placed out at one time, a distinctive class is formed, which is apt to be regarded as an *imported* element.

Much of the success of my boarding out operations, however, is attributable to the careful supervision exercised directly by the Homes through the Visitor whom I have specially retained for that work. "Surprise visits" were frequently paid by one or another of my agents up to October, 1887; but in that month a special *Lady Inspector* was appointed, whose sole duty it was to maintain the Homes in touch with the children boarded out, to discover, check, and remove any abuses, and to extend the proved advantages of the system. This Inspector, Miss Jane Walker, M.D., is a fully qualified "Medical Woman," and it need not be said that her professional experience has proved of the utmost value in the discharge of her responsible duties. Dr. Jane Walker now visits every child once in three months, during the first year; but after that period, once in six months. Wherever necessary, she makes a thorough medical inspection both of the child and of its home.

Medical In-
spection.

The 426 children under Dr. Walker's care during the past nine months were scattered among 120 families in various villages in the neighbourhoods of **Amphill, Andover, Bexley, Brighton, Denmead, Dunmow, Epping, Godmanchester, Harlow, Haslemere, Hawkhurst, Leighton Buzzard, Matching Green, Moretonhampstead, North Bovey, Ongar, Penn, Pulloxhill, Southborough, Wallingboro', Witham, and Woodbridge.** I append Dr. Walker's Report for the whole *fifteen* months since her appointment, as I think it desirable in this instance to extend our review a little beyond the limits of 1888. It is not necessary to add any words of mine to Dr. Walker's minute and careful statement; but I commend her Report to the friends of the work in the confident expectation that although the writer fearlessly points out the imperfections she may have observed, yet her Report affords evident proofs that in adopting the system of boarding out as an auxiliary, a valuable agency has been added to the machinery of the Institutions under my care, which is capable of indefinite expansion, and of which, therefore, the results cannot be over-estimated.

List of
Localities.

Fifteen Months' Experience of "Boarding Out."

Dr. Jane Walker's Report.

I began the duties of Inspector to the Children Boarded Out in October, 1887. Up to the present time I have visited 426 children, 14 of whom were girls and the rest boys. The total number of Homes that I have inspected has been 137, scattered about in various villages [*as per list already given*].

In all, except a few instances, when I first began the duties of Inspector, I paid strictly surprise visits, and in most cases I went every three months. All the houses were more or less satisfactory, with eight exceptions, viz., four at Brighton, two at Denmead, one at Bexley Heath, and one at Matching Green. Our children have been moved from all these Homes. It is not at all an unusual thing for homes, which appear good at first, to degenerate, the foster parents getting lax and careless, so that a home may be unsatisfactory on a second visit, which was perfectly satisfactory on a first.

Numbers in Families.

Of the 137 homes visited, 73 had not more than two children, 42 had not more than four, nine had not more than six, five had more than six. Of these five, there are two with eight children, one at Woodbridge and one at Godmanchester; one with seven children, one with nine, and one with ten children at Woodbridge.

Clothing.

The children's clothing I have usually found satisfactory, but I have frequently found stockings in holes; in one Home from which the boys were moved the stockings were practically footless. The rest of the clothing has generally been satisfactory, and I have never come across any instance where I have not been able to see a fair supply of clothing, and I have certainly come across no instance of the clothes having been pawned. At Woodbridge and some parts of Ongar, and at Brighton, the clothing money, one shilling per week, is kept back, and clothing given to the parents for the children as they require it. In the other districts, the mothers get it for themselves. Although there is a good deal to be said on both sides, still I think the better plan is to allow the foster mother to provide the clothing *herself*. In the one case no doubt the children are really better clothed, but there is no such inducement to the mother to be careful and economical with the clothes, and to mend and patch them, as there is when she gets the clothes for herself. Then, too, when the Local Committee procure the clothing for the children, there is a tendency to buy things which are more or less alike, so that the boarded out children are known in the village by their distinctive clothing. If the mother gets it, as much variety of clothing is seen as in the village children; the boarded out children are not dressed so much, as it were, "in uniform," which is a great advantage. I have found that where the clothing is all good, and the mother has the clothing money herself, it is a very fair test of the general care and attention bestowed on the child.

Sleeping Accommodation.

In most cases I should consider the sleeping accommodation fairly satisfactory. At several of the homes the children were sleeping three in one bed, but in almost every instance the foster mother at my request made arrangements for another bed to be put up. Where this could not be done, single beds were sent down from Stepney Causeway. As a rule the children sleep two in a double bed; in only a small number of cases have they a bed each. No doubt, for obvious moral considerations, it would be better for each child to sleep in a separate single bed, but this would be difficult to arrange in ordinary cottage

homes. Indeed, in most homes of the agricultural classes, a single bed is quite unknown.

Dr. Jane Walker's Report (continued).

The food, as far as I can judge, in most cases appears to have been plentiful and of good quality. I have often seen the children at their meals, both dinner, tea, and supper, and I have been struck with the abundance of the food. The taste of the children, too, is often spoken of by the mothers. I am *e.g.*, often told by mothers that they "make a cake every week," and I have repeatedly seen the cakes and tasted them, "because the boys are fond of cake."

Food.

As a rule I have found the children clean, nearly all of them having a bath once a week. Their heads were sometimes dirty, but it is of course exceedingly difficult to keep children's heads quite clean when they are going to school, and mixing with more or less dirty children. In many cases the children's heads were combed every night, and their hair cut quite short. I must add also in justice to the foster mothers, that some children were dirty when sent to them from other homes from which they had been removed.

Cleanliness.

I have found it very difficult to obtain reliable *direct* evidence of the children's religious and moral training, beyond the fact that they had been regularly to church or chapel, and Sunday school, and had been taught the habit of daily prayer. In spite, however, of difficulties, I have in many instances been able to obtain further *indirect* evidence of a perfectly satisfactory character.

Religious and Moral Training.

No child has complained to me of its treatment by its foster parents, nor do I think that it is to be expected. I have often seen them by themselves, or taken a child or two with me in walking from one home to another, and their fearless manner of talking and laughing showed me that they were not cowed or repressed at home. I have often asked them if they would like to go back to London, and in all except a few instances have been answered in the negative. These exceptions were children who had only been down a very short time, and were strange. Often they have cried when I have gone to see them, saying, "The lady was going to take them away."

Treatment.

The parents have many times complained of the children, but the charges have only been serious in a very few instances. As a rule, I have found the foster parents very friendly to me, and they are usually very confidential in their communications, and often save up their little difficulties with the children both as regards health and behaviour till I come. In two instances I have been refused admission to the children's bedrooms. One of these homes was a particularly good one; the clothing of the child, and the care and attention, and evident affection bestowed upon her, were quite enough proof of that. In the other case, the woman was decidedly insolent, and the children were removed.

Complaints of Conduct.

With regard to the education of the children, we have at present (Dec. 31st, 1888) 420 children on the various school registers. Of those—

Education.

137	are in the	Infants' School.
120	„ „	1st Standard.
85	„ „	2nd „
54	„ „	3rd „
17	„ „	4th „
7	„ „	5th „

Dr. Jane
Walker's
Report
(continued).

With regard to the progress made by the children during the fifteen months—

39	have been moved from the Infants' to 1st Standard.
67	" " " 1st " 2nd "
45	" " " 2nd " 3rd "
17	" " " 3rd " 4th "

A good many children were very backward when sent down. Some of them are still far behind the average child in intellectual attainments, but a fair proportion of them have worked up, and are now quite on a par with the village children of their own age. All the schoolmasters that I have seen speak of their behaviour as fairly good (except in the case of three boys), and of the tidiness and punctuality with which they are sent to school.

Health, etc.

There has been one death during the year. As might be expected, most of the children are below the standard of health, both mental and bodily. Roughly, 32 per cent. have been the subject of rickets of greater or less severity; some have it to a very marked degree, being stunted in growth of body and mind, with very much bowed legs and pigeon breasts. A great many children have bad teeth; this is, of course, largely among the rickety ones. I came across a great many cases of otorrhœa and of enlarged tonsils. Twenty-one children had ring-worm. Three children had inguinal hernia. There were two cases of infantile paralysis, three of whooping-cough, single cases of necrosis of the femur, *talipes equinus*, broncho-pneumonia, hemiplegia, whitlow, and traumatic cataract, and one of some disease of the cervical spine.

There is one boy who is an idiot; he is also deaf and dumb, and can do nothing for himself. In this case we pay 10s. per week, as the boy needs a great deal of attention. On each of my visits he has been in very good condition. The foster mother takes every care of him, and is evidently very fond of him. Several children presented minor degrees of mental deficiency and backwardness, but a great many of them have improved during the year.

General
Conclu-
sions.

From my comparatively short experience, as well as on theoretical grounds, I am of opinion that boarding out is the best means of disposing of very poor children, especially of boys. But there are several conditions which should be observed to render it successful. The children should be boarded out in villages *a good way from the station*, and they should be *scattered* as much as possible. I should consider fourteen boys quite enough to be boarded out in one village.

The people chosen as foster parents should have a *good moral character*; they should, if possible, be total abstainers, and they should belong to the working classes. Agricultural labourers, where the father goes out to work, are the best.

The parents should be fairly *young*, and it is, for some considerations, better perhaps that they should have *no children*. On the other hand, one or two young children have a very good influence on the boys. The parents should never be above the children socially, and should always have their meals with them, and treat them in every respect as their own family.

If children are boarded out with a single woman or a widow, she should have some other source of income, so that she may not be entirely dependent upon the money she receives from the children.

Number in
One
Family.

I do not think that the number boarded out in one family should ever exceed four, and indeed two is better. No doubt homes containing six or more appear good; the children are quite happy, and very well looked after; and to those

Dr. Jane Walker’s Report (concluded).

who look upon boarding out as a sort of school, seem right enough. But any one taking the view of boarding out as a means of giving to the children what most of them lack, viz., a home and real family life, then it seems to me to be only reasonable to limit the number to four, for in no family would you be likely to have more children than four between the ages of five and eleven. Of course our plan of bringing back the children to learn a trade after they have got beyond the school age allows us a little more latitude in the number we put into one family than if we let them learn a trade in the village, and then be emigrated from the Home.

The best age for boarding out is, I think, between 5 and 11: the younger the better.

With regard to the supervision of the children and their homes, the Local Government Board directs that there shall be a Local Committee, and that each child shall be visited by a member of the Committee every six weeks. I think they do almost as well under the care of one person, taking into consideration the fact that our children are inspected very much oftener than those under the Local Government Board.

The advantages of boarding out seem to me to be almost unmixed.

1st.—It is the most economical way of disposing of the children. Each child costs 5s. or 6s. per week, or £13 or £14 per annum boarded out; it could not be maintained for considerably more than that in an Institution.

2nd.—It gives the children a home and family life. It is much better for them physically than living in a large town or city. It is certainly much better for their morals, and I have been greatly struck by the mental improvement of the children. Boys that I have looked at anxiously, and entered in my note-book as “mentally deficient,” where the foster mothers have said they were not so sharp as the others, have during the next few months so altered as to get up to the average standard.

3rd.—It is a help to the villages, enabling agricultural labourers to live more comfortably, and making a very nice addition to their weekly earnings; also bringing more money into the hands of the shopkeepers, and making it easier for owners of cottages to get their rents.

4th.—It lessens the population in the denser parts of London.

I hope the boarding out system will develop, so that it will be looked upon as the usual and regular method of disposing of pauper children.

JANE H. WALKER.

December 31st, 1888.

As illustrative of the class of children whom I have selected for boarding out, the following brief notes concerning boys and girls so placed have been selected:—

J. R. C.—(7). The father, a jobbing gardener, died of consumption in 1886, the mother, a respectable woman, who has fought hard to support her four children, dying of same disease. Family utterly destitute, and dependent on the kindness of the mother’s sister, a poor woman, who can ill afford the strain. No other relatives able to help, and no home but the

Age.

Super-
vision.

Advan-
tages.

Most
Economi-
cal.

Gives Real
Home Life.

Helps the
Villages.

Relieves
Congestion
in Cities.

Illustrative
Cases.

A Destitute
Orphan.

**Boarding-
Out Cases
(continued).****A Vile
Mother.**

workhouse for the children. Application by a clergyman, and this boy and a brother admitted.

G. J— (6). Home, a filthy back room nearly void of furniture. Boy ragged, well-nigh shoeless, and in a wretched condition. Mother a drunken woman of the vilest life and character. She was intoxicated when my agent called; and it is stated that she has brought men home to this one room, where three of her six children lived and slept with her. Father died, well-nigh heart-broken, in April, 1888. Application by an aunt, and three children rescued.

**Orphan and
Destitute.**

A. B— (7). Orphan boy, utterly destitute. Father, a tailor, died in 1881; mother six years later. The three children since supported by a poor grandfather, himself earning but a bare existence. A. B. applied in person.

**Mother in
Prison,
Father
dead.**

E. E— (6). Brought to the Homes by his elder brother, who was admitted some months ago, and who, being out on leave one afternoon, found the little fellow, destitute and forsaken, in a filthy room. The drunken and degraded mother had been sent to prison for illegally pledging clothing, and the boy was thus left quite friendless. He was straightway brought to the shelter by his brother, who was confident that he would be received. Father dead.

**A Sister's
Care.**

R. W— (7). An orphan, supported hitherto by a poor married sister, who can no longer afford to maintain him. Both parents died in 1883 in a state bordering on destitution. Absolutely no provision for three young children, two of whom—one an idiot—were taken by the parish. Sister now herself in deepest poverty.

**Three
Orphans.**

W. E— (8). In a wretched room, in a filthy neighbourhood, this orphan boy, his brother, aged fourteen, and a sister of sixteen were living alone. The two elder children were bravely struggling to keep the home together, but were earning mere pittance, barely sufficient to support themselves. Searching investigation made. No relatives able to assist.

**A Street
Waif.**

S. S— (4). A veritable little street waif received from a southern town, on the urgent application of a lady, to whom he was brought. No mother, and worse than no father. The latter, a thoroughly degraded and dissolute fellow. Child shamefully neglected, has lived on the streets, and was in a terribly filthy condition on admission.

**A Scotch
Boy.**

R. M. P— (7). A poor, maimed little fellow, rescued from a wretched home in a Scotch town. Has led a life fraught with misery; was brutally kicked, and so severely injured that, after lying for several weeks in an infirmary, his right hand was amputated. Both parents degraded, and living apart, the father leading a wandering life. Child found forlorn on a staircase by a benevolent man, and application thereupon made to me.

Homeless.

D. L— (5). Sent with the ragged and homeless mother, from a Shelter, where they had slept the preceding night. Since two years ago (when the father deserted them), they have been literal outcasts, living in common lodging-houses, casual wards, shelters, or anywhere. Absolutely no relatives able to assist. Case authenticated by careful inquiry.

E. and J. L— (10 and 9). A terrible home. Father disappeared three

years ago, driven away, it is said, by his wife's immorality. Mother of such notoriously evil life that the magistrate removed an elder daughter from her, and a vigilance association have taken steps to turn her out of her house. She is a confirmed drunkard and a violent character, has been repeatedly in the hands of the police, and has only recently been in prison.

Boarding-Out Cases
(continued).
Worse than Orphans.

J. F— (9). Living with her mother in a house of ill-fame in a sea-side town, daily in the company of the most depraved characters in the place. No relatives to assist. Application by a town missionary.

Snatched from Ruin.

E. J— (9). "If left on the mother's hands she is certain to become a prostitute." These words from the clergyman who applied for this girl's admission. Mother thoroughly bad, utterly careless as to her child. Has deserted the girl, leaving her with a poor woman, quite unable to support her.

Help! Help!

M. D— (10). Rescued from an immoral home in a northern town by a lady, who thereupon made application. Reared in filth and immorality, sent out to beg, cruelly beaten and knocked about, with an abandoned mother's example daily before her. Father said to be dead. "If not removed soon, she will become a moral pest."

Cruel and Immoral.

W. G— (12). In a filthy, and miserably furnished room, this girl lived with her drunken and disreputable father, a brother of sixteen, out of employment, and three other children, and *only one bed for the family*. Landlady and daughters bad characters. Children pale with want, dirty, and ragged. Scarcely a covering on the miserable bed. Mother dead.

Overcrowding.

F. N— (10). Rescued, with two sisters, aged eight and four years respectively, on the application of a clergyman. "If not rescued, they must drift into vice and profligacy." Mother dead. Father, an idle and worthless man; has constantly turned these children out into the streets, half-clothed, to beg. A fruitless appeal was made to magistrates to commit all three to an Industrial School. Father earning nothing.

Three Lives Saved.



DEAR LITTLE JULIA (AGED 8).



ONLY THREE MONTHS OLD!



POOR LOTTIE (AGED 12).

Worse than Orphans!

CHAPTER XXIV.

EDUCATION.*

Before 1870—Ignorance of Applicants—Heads and Hands—Difficulties of "Home" Education—Influx of New Scholars—Government Inspection—Education at Stepney—At Leopold House—At Ilford—At Jersey—At Copperfield Road—Free Meals—Government Grants.

Before 1870.



WHEN the work of the Homes began in the year 1866, the education of the waifs and strays of the London streets was conspicuous by its absence. Except in Ragged Schools, education was a luxury, involving certainly the expense of a few pence every week. In the majority of cases such boys and girls grew up from a neglected in-

fancy to an ignorant manhood or womanhood, untroubled with the mysteries of the three R's. It was quite customary in the Ragged Night School which I established prior to the beginning of the Homes, to find boys and girls of from 15 to 17 years of age in attendance who had never been on speaking terms with the alphabet, and to whom the inside of a spelling book was hopelessly unknown!

The advent of the School Board, in 1870, with its ubiquitous Visitors, has done much to change all that. There are still, however,

* Be very vigilant over thy child in the April of his understanding, lest the frosts of May nip his blossoms. While he is a tender twig, straighten him; whilst he is a new vessel, season him. Such as thou makest him such shalt thou find him. Let his first lesson be obedience, and his second shall be what thou wilt. Season his youth with the love of his Creator, and make the fear of his God the beginning of his knowledge.—*Quarles.*

nearly 20 years after the passing of the Education Act, not a few children who contrive to slip through the schoolmaster's hands without a tincture of letters. Yet some of the little people who claim the benefits of the Homes come to me now with at least a modicum of education. A few who are of school age can read, write and cipher to a certain degree, though the average attainment seldom exceeds the Second Standard. But a very large number of the entrants are still admitted in a state of the grossest ignorance, and in no case is the grounding very thorough in the foundations of knowledge. The Homes, therefore, have a vast amount of pioneer work to do, with those who know so little. I have to continue the building from the point where it has been left off, and carry it up as far as possible during the residence of the scholars. With the majority, moreover, I have to begin *de novo*, and I find it proportionately difficult when the scholar has already passed the school age. At all the larger Institutions I have well-arranged school buildings and certified and thoroughly competent schoolmasters and mistresses to perform their duties according to the most approved modern methods, and so as to meet all the requirements of the Education Act.

Ignorance
of Appli-
cants.

But in the practical management of the Homes the three R's constitute only a fraction of the meaning of the word Education. The *training of the hands* proceeds co-ordinately with the *education of the head*; so that while I value much the result of school work among the boys, I value even more the training imparted in the trades shops; and the records of the young "half-timers" are scanned as closely for the reports of the trades teachers as for their position in the standards at school.

Head and
Hands.

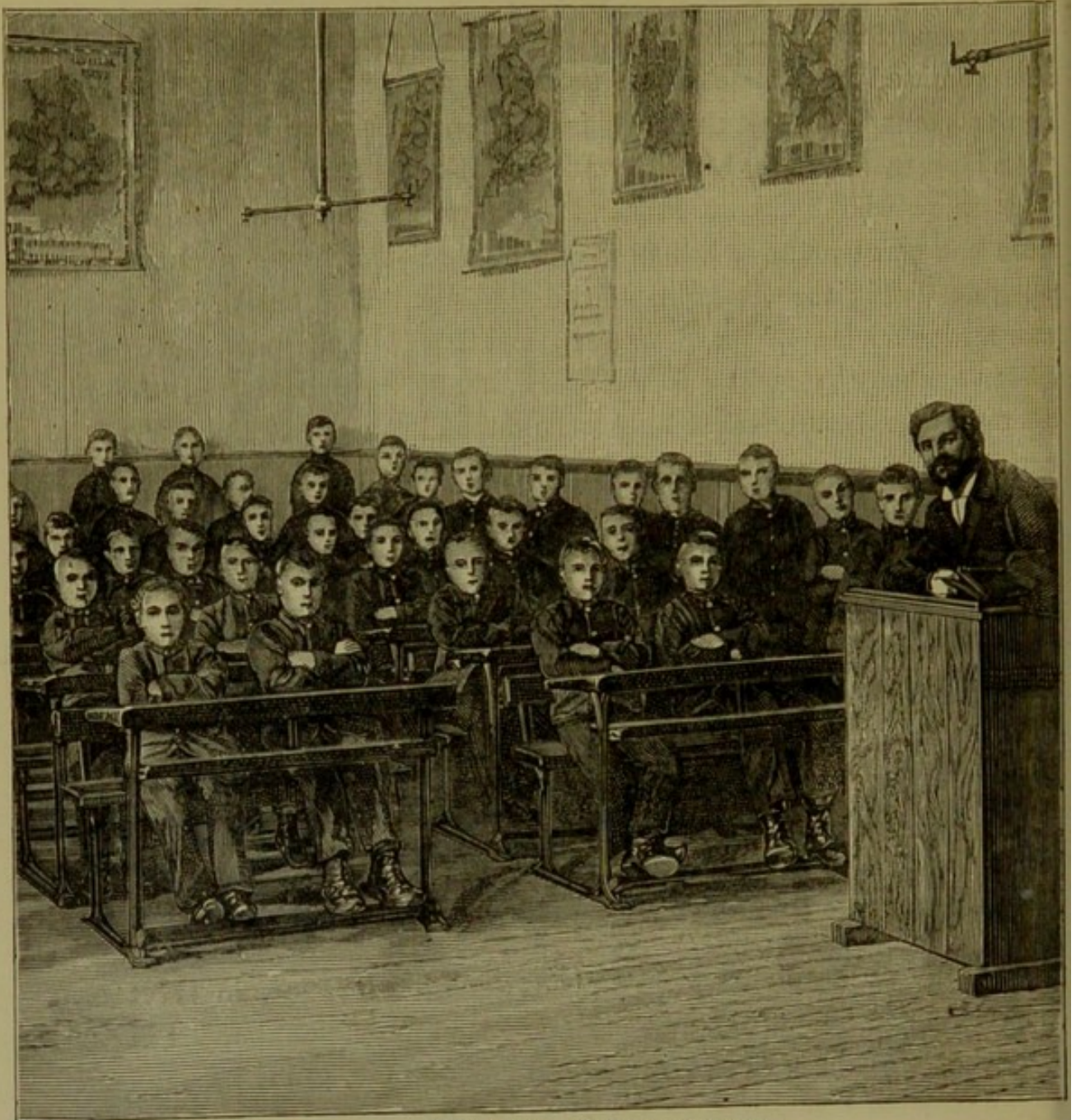
Only the rudiments of a very plain English education, in short what is termed now-a-days "Elementary" Education, are aimed at in the schools of the various Homes; I have no time, in the interests of the children themselves, to attend to the ornamental adjuncts of an advanced education. The three R's are the chief subjects, with a little grammar, geography and history. The Scriptures are also reverently read and taught daily. Considerable attention is paid to music, and the singing of the boys and girls is well worth listening to, as the Annual Meetings at Exeter Hall attest.

But it will be apparent to all that education in the Homes, par-

Difficulties
of "Home"
Education.

Influx of
New
Scholars.

ticularly at Stepney, is carried on under certain grave disadvantages. First, the *emigration parties* ruthlessly break up our school work, often at most inconvenient dates; and, on the other hand, *new scholars* are added in all stages of development, and almost every day throughout the year. It is exceedingly difficult, therefore, in a large pro-



A Class-room at Stepney Causeway.

portion of cases to secure a *qualifying number of attendances* so as to make the boys eligible for presentation to the examiners sent by the Privy Council for Education. Still, the lads are, as a rule, very sharp-witted, and often do wonders in making up educational leeway; and any change in the law which would enable *all the scholars*

of the year to rank for examination, however few might be their attendances, would have an admirable effect.

Government has not, it must be said, done much to reward such educational efforts as mine on behalf of those who have been called "the children of the State." I had a hard fight for several years with the Department before I could get my various schools even recognised by the Privy Council for Education, and so secure the great benefits of public examination and the consequent grant. Of course the Homes are all *voluntary* Institutions: as already stated, I do not receive State aid for their support, nor are the Institutions subject to State control. Still, the Education Grant, based upon the results of examinations, which is extended to all efficient schools throughout the country, is a welcome addition to my strained treasury, while *the guarantee which Government inspection furnishes for honest and conscientious work is greatly prized.*

Government
Inspection.

Stepney has been subject to annual inspection for the past five years, but this inspection was only obtained after persistent pressure. The results have steadily improved year after year; and though the irregularity of the attendances, as already stated, necessarily interferes with "passes," the grants have exhibited a gratifying and satisfactory increase. Between 40 and 50 of the boys have also been studying for examination in Science and Art Classes during the year. The following special subjects have been selected by them: Freehand Drawing, Principles of Agriculture, Physiography, and Geometry.

Education
at Stepney.

At **Leopold House**, where, from the nature of the case (*i.e.*, the fixed ages of the boys who reside there, and their longer stay), attendances are steadier, it has been found possible to present in 1888 nearly three times as many scholars for examination as at Stepney. Inspection was only obtained for this Home in 1885.

At Leopold
House.

The average number of girls in daily school attendance at **Ilford** has been 580, of whom, on the score of attendances, only a portion (348) could be presented for examination. The results of the examination, as measured by the passes, have been very satisfactory. The girls' school is now well organized, and my little scholars there have passed at least fully equal to their brothers in the other Homes.

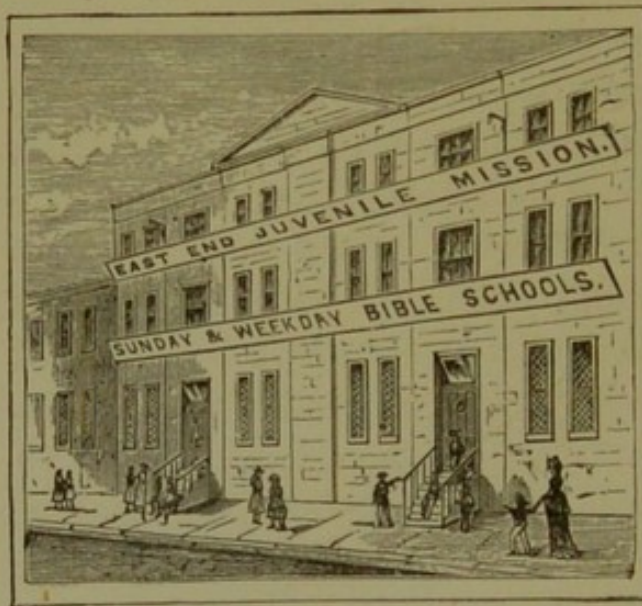
At Ilford.

At Jersey.

At Jersey, I regret to say, my small school has not yet received Government inspection, notwithstanding repeated efforts to secure this desirable aid. As the boys there, however, are all very young, and not very numerous, and some of them in delicate health, the actual loss of grant sustained is not very considerable, though the absence of any official guarantee of success is unsatisfactory, especially as the situation of the Home makes it impossible to send the inmates to any public school which receives regular official inspection and examination.

At Copperfield Road.

It is at the **Free Ragged Day Schools** at Copperfield Road, however, that our largest educational operations are carried on. The children here are drawn, as a rule, from the lowest East End dwellings of the *labouring poor*, as distinguished from the "loafer" and lodging-house class. They are in general of feeble physique, and they come to school often in a condition of abject ignorance.



The Free Schools, Copperfield Road.

During the winter time, particularly, many of these scholars, too, attend school breakfastless and hungry, and before they can be taught they must be *fed*. The classes at Copperfield Road, therefore, go hand in hand with an organized system of Free Meals; and the results of this combination have been highly satisfactory. The necessity for

Free Meals.

some such arrangement will be apparent, when it is stated that 30 per cent. of the attendants on a single morning have been known to reach school without breakfast, that other 30 per cent. had only had a piece of dry bread before leaving home, while 60 per cent. expected no dinner!

The following are extracts from the last Reports of Her Majesty's Inspector from the Privy Council of Education, coupled with the amount of grants received by the several Schools since they have been under Government inspection:—

I. BOYS' HOME SCHOOL, STEPNEY.

Government Grants.

"The Managers of the Schools are to be congratulated, not only upon the completion of the commodious new premises, but also on a corresponding improvement in the quality of the work done by the scholars. . . . Handwriting receives careful attention, and written Arithmetic is good. Oral Arithmetic shows improvement. Grammar is taught with considerable success: so that the highest grant of efficiency is recommended. . . . Order is excellent, and the boys take great interest in their work."

Year.	Presented for Examination.		Passed in—			Amount of Grant.	
	Reading.	Writing.	Arithmetic.	£	s.	d.	
1883	64	52	48	50	17	4	
1884	83	65	60	84	11	4	
1885	76	56	56	108	8	10	
1886	41	33	29	94	0	8	
1887	31	25	25	102	9	8	
1888	51	47	46	102	5	4	

2. LITTLE BOYS' HOME, LEOPOLD HOUSE.

"This School is in a high state of efficiency as a whole. Reading is but fairly good in the third Standard, and Arithmetic in the fourth Standard is in need of increased care. In other respects, the work done in the Elementary Subjects is most creditable to the staff. English is good, but more expression in delivery should be aimed at in the Recitation. Grammar is better in the second and fourth Standards than in the third and fifth Standards. The exercises in Singing by note were most satisfactorily performed. The School is in admirable order."

Year.	Presented for Examination.		Passed in—			Amount of Grant.	
	Reading.	Writing.	Arithmetic.	£	s.	d.	
1885	46	43	32	82	1	11	
1886	84	84	81	111	18	6	
1887	93	87	85	129	15	1	
1888	148	148	142	138	5	6	

3. GIRLS' VILLAGE HOME SCHOOL, ILFORD.

"This large Girls' School is as usual very ably organized and thoroughly well disciplined, but the number of children at present on the books is too large for the existing premises, and unless the recent increase is met by an extension of space, the school will be seriously overcrowded in the coming year. The attainments are sounder so far as regards accuracy and evenness of results than I have hitherto found them. The average quality both of the elementary work and of the English is certainly better . . . The good discipline of the Infants' class, the general correctness of the children in answering questions, the effective character of the object teaching, and the care taken with physical exercises and other infants' occupations, are very creditable to the teacher."

Year.	Presented for Examination.		Passed in—			Arithmetic.			Amount of Grant.			
			Reading.	Writing.					£	s.	d.	
1877	...	116	...	112	...	113	...	112	...	101	18	0
1878	...	180	...	173	...	171	...	147	...	145	16	4
1879	...	249	...	238	...	211	...	218	...	183	3	0
1880	...	269	...	250	...	218	...	196	...	238	13	0
1881	...	342	...	302	...	252	...	243	...	305	16	0
1882	...	376	...	349	...	294	...	295	...	353	8	0
1883	...	331	...	323	...	294	...	231	...	361	15	0
1884	...	265	...	258	...	225	...	161	...	296	12	0
1885	...	228	...	223	...	180	...	130	...	277	17	0
1886	...	225	...	220	...	189	...	173	...	364	4	8
1887	...	302	...	290	...	242	...	269	...	326	2	6
1888	...	348	...	330	...	322	...	303	...	466	8	1

4. FREE RAGGED DAY SCHOOLS, COPPERFIELD ROAD.

"Considering the difficulties of the year, the higher grant for English may be again recommended, though Recitations in the upper Standards and Grammar in the fourth Standard fell short of good. Geography is unequal, being best in the first class and weakest in the third Standard. . . . The instruction of the younger infants is very bright and pleasing. The elder infants are in very good order, and make very fair progress."

Year.	Presented for Examination.		Passed.		Amount of Grant.		
					£	s.	d.
1875	...	48	...	45	...	35	5 10
1876	...	54	...	50	...	44	2 0
1877	...	141	...	123	...	130	12 0
1878	...	230	...	195	...	152	13 0
1879	...	280	...	234	...	214	16 0
1880	...	362	...	306	...	278	15 0
1881	...	399	...	332	...	321	13 0
1882	...	403	...	355	...	322	19 4
1883	...	416	...	356	...	297	7 6
1884	...	430	...	398	...	317	14 10
1885	...	450	...	373	...	342	11 0
1886	...	417	...	370	...	351	17 3
1887	...	455	...	402	...	358	7 7
1888	...	452	...	376	...	347	13 11

CHAPTER XXV.

EMIGRATION.

A Word of Power—An Outlet Needed—Overcrowding—A Fierce Struggle for Existence—470
 Inhabitants to the Square Mile—Settlers Wanted—New Opportunities—The World my
 Parish—My First Party—Emigration Principles—A Vital Principle—The Bishop of London
 on Child Emigration—Personal Visitation—Guaranteeing the Colonies—Not to be a Burden
 on Canadian Tax-payers—My Emigration Parties—Emigrants during 1888—Places of Origin
 —Ages of Emigrants—Homes whence drawn—Emigrants from the Streets—Orphan Emi-
 grants—Analysis of the Girls' Party—Term of Residence—No Mere Experiment—Successes
 —Adoption—Avoid the Towns—Changes of Situation—Girls' Record—Failures—Girls' and
 Boys' Branches—The Industrial Farm—Its Area, its Advantages, its Buildings—Picked
 Settlers—First Records—Crops of 1888—Valuation—Cost of Emigration—Canadian Centres
 —Emigrants' Letters—Illustrative Cases.



MORE and more as the years roll on, and as the work under my care strikes its roots deeper into the life of the social "drifts" and the little "destitutes" of our large cities, do I discover that emigration is *the* word of practical power. Of what avail is the rescue and training of the young children if we cannot find a sphere for their after lives, a sphere where, in their own most frequent expression, they can "have a chance"? Even in the early days of my work, when all was experimental, and when the Homes had not yet attained to the fulness of the stature of manhood, it was plain to me that there was a danger of failure from my

A Word of Power.

very successes. To be a life-giving force and centre of usefulness, the lake must have its *outlets* as well as its *tributaries*. The waifs and strays are ever growing up, and new generations of equal misery taking their places. A Rescue Home must therefore be continuously gathering in fresh inmates, else it would in a single generation be compelled to give the signal of retreat, to close its doors, and write up in the face of new applicants: "No admission." But to secure the *open door in front* it must maintain its *exit door* in the rear.

An Outlet Needed.

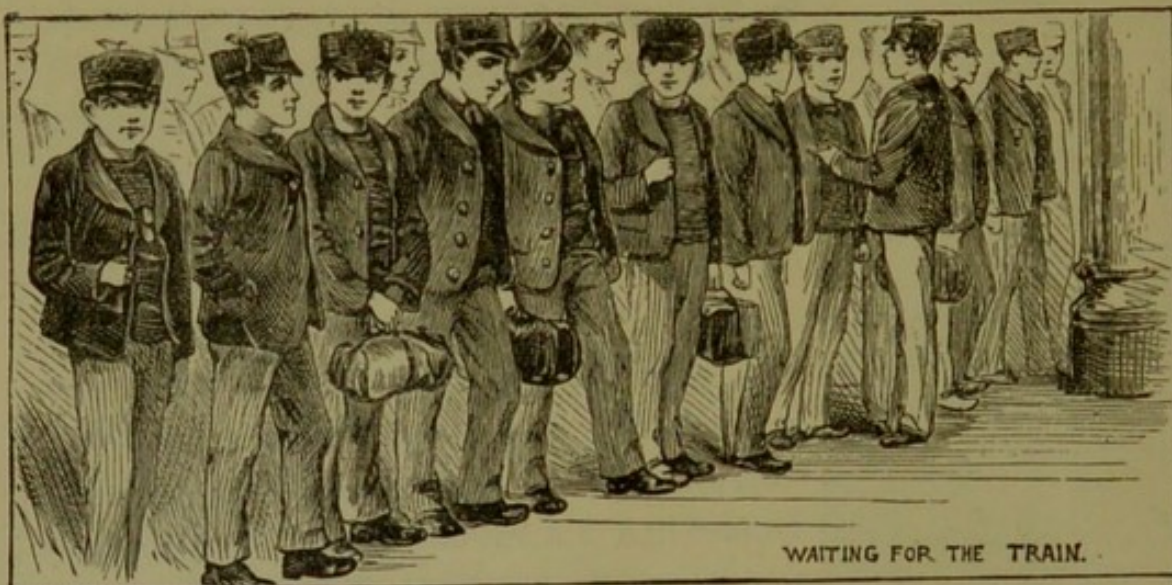
Overcrowding is a primary, if often an unrecognised, cause of the moral cesspools I and others are continually engaged in deodorizing. It therefore behoves any scheme of large-hearted Christian philanthropy to make at least an attempt to relieve the "population press-

Overcrowding.

A Fierce
Struggle
for
Existence.

ure" in our congested cities. What avails it to take the weakest out of the struggle, to train them into robustness, and then to throw them back with their new accession of vital force into the crowd who are already engaged in snatching the morsels from each other's mouths? The miseries of those yet unhelped would only be aggravated and intensified by such a process.

In those early days, 22½ years ago, when my work was carried on among units instead of tens, and among tens instead of hundreds, the beginnings of the problem began to perplex me. How to dispose of my boys was even then a difficulty. The doors to suitable situations in England were choked with applicants. It was not easy to find people who wanted trained boys from a Home which had



A Group of Young Emigrants drawn up at Euston Station.

not yet made itself known, and it was certainly impossible to dispose of an *increasing* number of boys among a *fixed* number of available situations.

At this juncture emigration presented itself as the simultaneous solution of a whole nest of such-like intractable problems. We in England, with our 470 *inhabitants to the square mile*, were choking, elbowing, starving each other in the struggle for existence: the British Colonies over the seas were crying out for men to till their acres, to feed their national life, to add to their human resources. Canada alone, for instance, with an acreage nearly equal in area to the whole of *Europe*, possessed only the population of *London*. Here was a boundless field for settlers, and for just such settlers, too, as could be selected from my family—boys and girls of good

470 Inhabi-
tants to
the Square
Mile.

Settlers
Wanted.

physique, of tested moral character, of upright habits, able to make trained use of their hands, with few ties to bind them to the mother-country, and at an age when they were easily adaptable to almost any climatic extremes.

My children too, were, by the very fact of their residence in the Homes, those who had in one way or another been "pushed out of the running." What was needed in order to give them the opportunity they had missed (not necessarily from any fault of their own) was, in a very real sense, a new heaven and a new earth—the fresh conditions of a colonial life. So in faith and hope the little mustard seed was planted. At first only by ones and twos and driblets my best boys and girls were scattered abroad over wide sea and land, as opportunity afforded—to Australia, to New Zealand, to South Africa, to the European Continent, to the United States, to Canada. In this way a small leakage of emigrants yearly helped perceptibly to relieve the pressure from within upon the Mother Home, and to keep the door open for further applicants. The reports from the boys and girls who thus went out from me were highly satisfactory—far more so than I could have dared to expect. These young people, who had been kicked, and cuffed, and buffeted in their earliest years, but who had been given time to gain their breath by their residence in the Homes, thrived apace out in the big world over the sea. It was certainly good for us at home to find an open and honourable door by which the children could be sent forth into life: experience now proved that it was equally good for the children themselves. So, with confidence in the future, grounded ever more and more firmly on the records of the past, I enlarged my stream of emigrants year after year, and finally, in the autumn of 1882, I determined, in the interests of the Homes and of their inmates alike, to initiate emigration on a comprehensive scale on my own account. It was on August 10th of that year that my *first organized party* of trained boys, 51 in number, sailed from England. The departure of that party implied the prior settlement of several important emigration principles, and these principles, with only a few minor additions, have governed all my subsequent relations with the colonies.

New Oppor-
tunities.

The World
my Parish.

My First
Party.

Emigration
Principles.

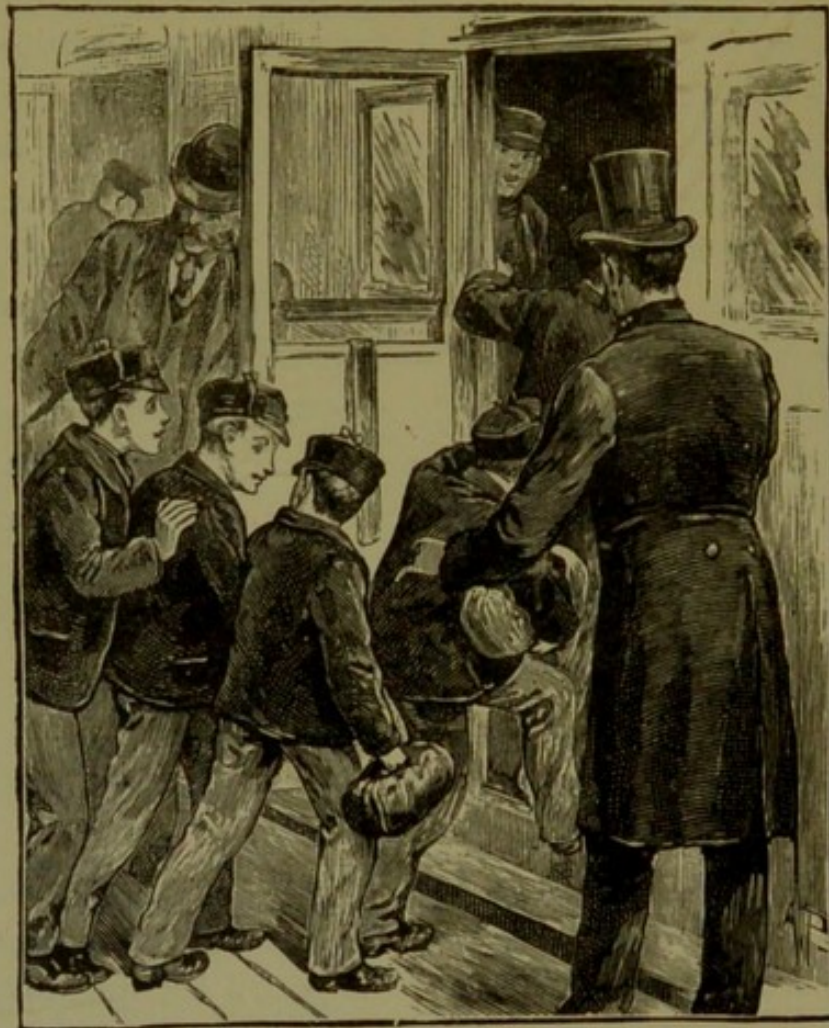
Firstly, it suggested **Canada** as the principal direction of our future emigration parties for years to come. Canada is our nearest colony; it possesses an admirable climate; the journey thither is

short and inexpensive; above all, Canada wants settlers, and can absorb hundreds and thousands of boys and girls for a long future.

Secondly, it implied the careful **selection** of the children sent out:

Physique.

(1) As to *physique*, that they should be thoroughly sound and healthy in body, and without predisposition to disease, having besides no disablement in limb and no failure of intellect which would interfere with their progress in life.



Boy Emigrants entering the train for Liverpool.

Character.

(2) As to *character*, that they should have no criminal or vicious taint; that they should be honest, truthful, and decent, as well as industrious and capable; and further, that they should have been brought under religious influences, taught to love and reverence the Bible as God's word, and trained in the faith and love of the one Saviour for sinners.

Acquirements.

(3) As to *acquirements*, that all alike should have the rudiments of a plain English education, and that the boys should have been trained in some industrial pursuit, and the girls in domestic service, to such

an extent that they would be immediately valuable to any farmer, or in any ordinary household. An exception was subsequently made in the case of a few boys and girls who were sent out to Canada at a very tender age, say from 5 to 8 or 9, to supply a curiously large demand for little ones to be *adopted* in childless families.

Thirdly, it implied that certain **guarantees** should accompany the emigrants. I undertook that *continued supervision for many years to come* should be exercised over the young settlers in their adopted country, and that after the children were placed out, connection should still be maintained, firstly by *systematic visitation*, and secondly by *regular correspondence*.

This last-named principle I still regard as of *vital* importance, if emigration is to maintain its place in the public confidence as a real agency for the relief of distress. Emigrants, particularly *young* emigrants, *must not be cut adrift*. It is upon this rock that many emigration schemes have foundered. At a recent Conference this principle was well emphasized by the Bishop of London. His Lordship said :—

A Vital Principle.

"I am sure that we ought not to facilitate the emigration of our poor children unless we are assured that there are arrangements made on the other side for giving, from time to time, information in regard to them. In the last three years about *five hundred* children had been sent out to Canada by the Boards of Guardians. How many of these poor little atoms of mortality do we know anything of now from information supplied on the other side? Only *twenty-six*! That fact speaks for itself. In facilitating the emigration of children, let us take care that there is somebody who will take these poor little things by the hand, look after them on the other side, and then from time to time tell us how they fare."

The Bishop of London on Child Emigration.

I attribute, under God, much of my success in emigration to the fact that such inspection and interest as the Bishop here desiderates are and have been from the first diligently maintained. *Personal visitation* to all the children placed out, by experienced assistants, is a constant feature of the work, and there is, besides, a well-organized system of *written reports* from the emigrant settlers and their employers. Every boy and girl thus "drags at each remove a lengthening chain" of loving and personal regard and sympathy. To the Distributing Homes in Canada my little people have learned instinctively to turn, if they are ill or in trouble, if anything goes wrong, or if any special want is to be supplied. If they lose their situation, another is found for them by the agents of the Homes; or,

Personal Visitation.

in case of failure to do so immediately, the children themselves come into residence again till a fresh place is secured. In distress they find a home there ; in sickness a hospital ; in injustice a shelter, and at all times sympathy, loving care, and wisely administered help.

Guaranteeing the Colonies.

Further, I consider that the Colonies to which I emigrate children have, in all justice, a right to demand that their interests should be safeguarded in case of the *moral failure* of those children. As a



The Band saying "Good-bye" to the Emigrants.

guarantee to Canada, therefore, I have now undertaken to bring back to the mother-country any lad or girl who brings disgrace to the Colony, to the Homes, or to themselves, by grave moral delinquency. Hitherto only a very few cases happily have been thus treated, but this line of action is held in reserve as a possibility.

Not one of my emigrants has ever come to be a burden upon the rate-payers of the Dominion, so far as I could prevent or remedy it. Every youngster is thus a valuable and wealth-producing addition to the population of the new world.

Not to be a burden on Canadian Taxpayers.

Under these guiding rules the progress and success of emigration in my work have been indeed a wonder unto many. "The little one has become a thousand." It was a significant omen that James Jervis, my *very first arab*, rescued in 1886 from the streets as the

My first Arab in Canada.



Group of 89 Girls who sailed for Canada in September, 1888.

nucleus of the whole work, went to Canada as a settler, and turned out satisfactorily. Hundreds upon hundreds have since followed in his steps, and emigration, from being a tiny offshoot, now bids fair to become the central stem of our Home tree.

The following list exhibits a complete conspectus of my organized or *personally conducted Canadian* emigration parties to date :—

My Emigration Parties.

Date.	Boys.	Girls.
August, 1882	51	—
June, 1883	109	—
July, ,,	—	75
March, 1884	60	—
June, ,,	28	—
July, ,,	—	120
Carried forward	248	195

	Boys.	Girls.
Brought forward	248	195
July, 1884	32	—
August, ,,	—	12
March, 1885	153	—
June, ,,	—	74
July, ,,	122	—
Sept., ,,	—	44
March, 1886	198	—
June, ,,	192	—
July, ,,	—	172
Sept., ,,	—	62
March, 1887	213	—
August, ,,	158	—
Sept., ,,	—	41
March, 1888	200	—
May, ,,	163	—
July, ,,	32	—
Sept., ,,	—	89
Total	1711	+ 689 = 2,400.

These *organized* parties have now, therefore, reached a grand total of **2,400** boys and girls to Canada alone, besides 422 sent elsewhere. But prior to 1882, there were sent forth to Canada and Australia **946** emigrants either individually or in small groups. So that since the work of emigration was undertaken by the Homes, there have in all left me for the Colonies, up to 31st December, 1888, no fewer than **3,768 boys and girls**. Surely a notable record!

Emigrants
During 1888.

As will be seen, the year 1888 has been responsible for **395** boys and **89** girls, a number larger than I have emigrated in any single year save in 1886. A few particulars with regard to the composition of this **484** will cast an interesting light upon more than one aspect of the work.

Places of
Origin.

The 395 trained boys who left the Homes during the year in three distinct parties (of 200, of 163, and of 32 boys respectively) were divided as to birthplace among the following counties of the United Kingdom, and places abroad:—

Bedford	1	Durham	8
Berks	5	Essex	16
Bucks	1	Gloucester	2
Cambridgeshire	3	Hants	12
Cornwall	1	Herts	6
Derby	2	Huntingdon	1
Devon	12	Kent	30
Dorset	4	Lancashire	10

Lincoln	1	Monmouth	1
Middlesex... ..	178	Lanark	1
Norfolk	5	Stirling	1
Northumberland	1	Clare	1
Shropshire	1	Cork	2
Somerset	6	Dublin	1
Stafford	1	Jersey	1
Suffolk	2	Canada	1
Sussex	9	Germany	1
Surrey	44	India	2
Warwick	1	New Jersey (U.S.A.)	1
Wilts	1	Rio Janeiro	1
York	10	Turkey	1
Brecon	1	Total	395
Carnarvon... ..	1		
Glamorgan	2		
Merioneth... ..	2		

The following statistics with regard to ages, terms of residence in the Homes, parentage, and condition when rescued of these emigrants, are also interesting :—

Ages of Emigrants, etc.

Average age of the 395 emigrants	15 yrs. 5 mos.
Average term of residence in the Homes	6½ mos.
No. who had <i>no</i> parents living	175
„ „ <i>mother only</i> living... ..	117
„ „ <i>father only</i> living	69
„ „ <i>both</i> parents living	34
No. actually "on the streets" when rescued	204

The boy emigrants were drawn from the various Homes in the following proportions :—

Homes whence Drawn.

Boys' Home, Stepney	247
Labour House for Destitute Youths	136
Leopold House	5
Bromyard Farm Home... ..	6
Boarded out	1
Total	395

It will hardly fail to be noticed in the above table that 204 out of the 395, or nearly 53 *per cent.*, were actually living *on* and *by* the streets when the Homes laid their kindly hands upon them ; so that *over one-half of these trained emigrants represent an actual addition to the healthy forces of society of youngsters, who, if left untouched, would only have grown up to be a social disgrace and*

Emigrants from the Streets.

danger. Yet training has proved conclusively that these very boys form the most admirable material out of which successful colonists are evolved!

Orphan
Emigrants.

A very small proportion of the whole number of emigrants have had, when sent out, both parents living (34 boys, for instance, out of 395). I am always exceedingly chary about the admission of boys or girls whose parents are *both alive*, and it should be understood that when such *are* admitted, it is because of special circumstances, such as incurable illness or debility of the parents, or some defect of character or conduct rendering the parents unable or unfit to exercise the duties of guardianship over their offspring.

Term of
Residence.

The average term of residence in the Homes of the emigrants for this year ($6\frac{1}{4}$ months) is comparatively low. Its shortness, however, is entirely due to the addition of the 136 lads from the Labour House. In the case of the inmates of this branch, where the object is *testing* rather than *training*, I have found a six months' residence amply sufficient for that purpose, and thus the average stay of the whole number of emigrants for the year is brought down to just over this limit. Many of the younger boys sent out had, of course, been in residence for *several years*.

Analysis of
the Girls'
Party.

By way of comparison, the following analysis of the party of **89 girls** who sailed in September, 1888, will be of interest:—

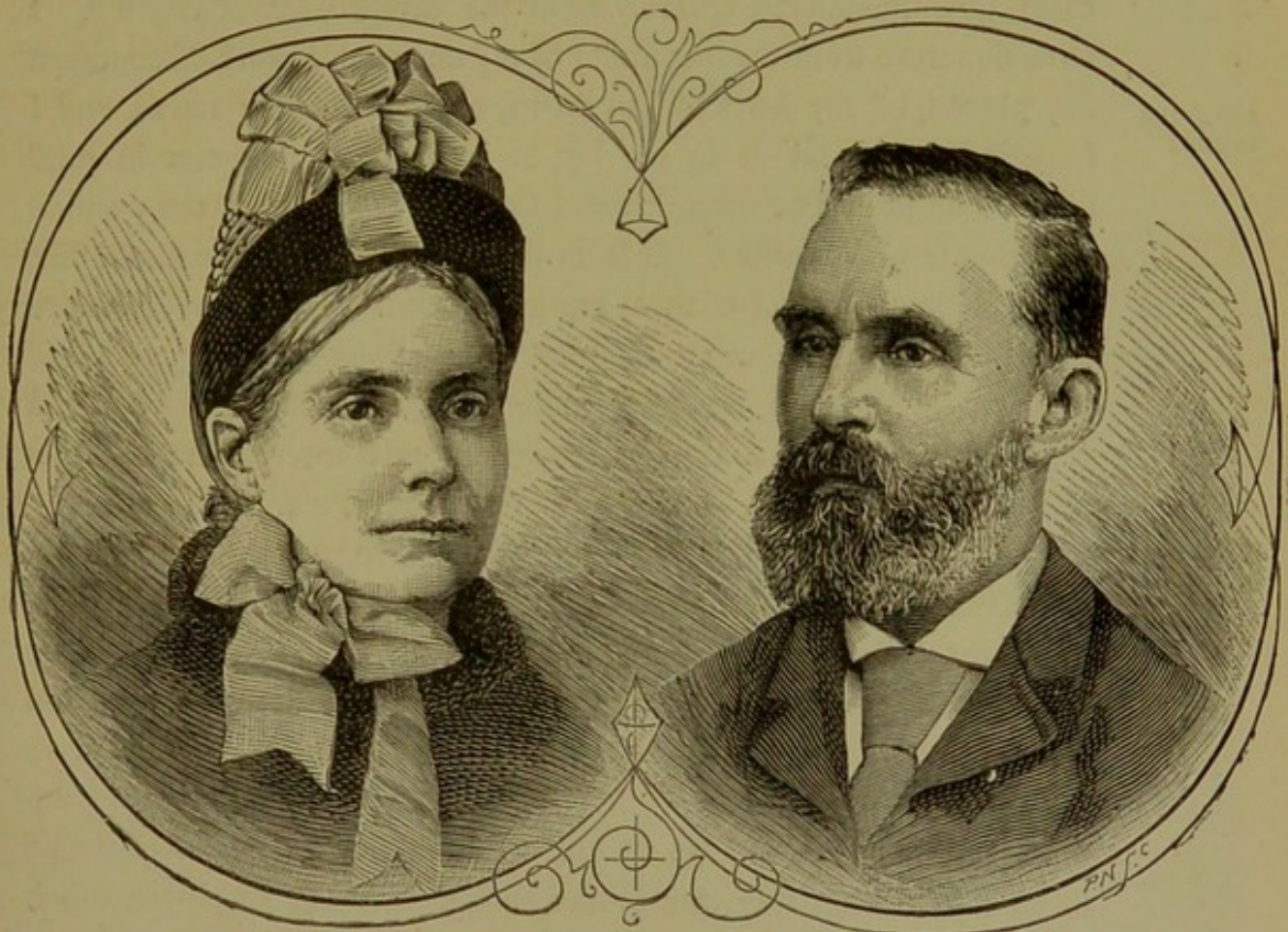
22 of the party were between 6 and 12 years of age; 67 were over 12. 40 had been in the Homes from 1 to 3 years; 20 under 1 year; and 29 over 3 years. Several of the latter had been in residence 7, 8, 10, and 11 years, while one had been with me for 13 years. 9 had both parents living; 16 had fathers only; 36 had mothers only; 28 were complete orphans, some of them being utterly waif and friendless on admission. As to the places from which they came to us, 42 were from *London* (*W. District* giving 10; *E.*, 15; *N. and N.W.*, 5; *S.*, 8; and *E.C.*, 4); 42 from *English Counties* (Berks, Cambridgeshire, Cornwall, Devon, Essex, Gloucestershire, Herts, Kent, Lancashire, Monmouthshire, Northumberland, Norfolk, Notts, Northampton, Sussex, and Warwickshire); 3 from Ireland; 1 from Scotland; and 1 from Jersey.

No Mere
Experi-
ment.

Thus the Emigrant Ship is becoming more and more the goal of all that is best in our populous hives of youthful life. In its precious cargo are bound up hopes and prayers for the untried future of hundreds, the very flower of my flock. I have now, however, passed beyond the stage of experiment in these emigration efforts, and have a firm structure of past experience on which to lay,

broad and deep, the foundations of an enduring fabric. Thus I can point backwards with thankfulness to God for the success vouchsafed, while I look forward, with His blessing, in confidence and hope.

What are the subsequent histories of these children? Very varied, of course, in their circumstances; but, with few exceptions, *highly* **Emigration Successes.**



Captain Annesley, R.N., and Mrs. Annesley, Superintendents of the Peterborough Home.

successful. As already stated, a small proportion of the emigrants are tiny boys and girls, under 8 or 9. These are gradually *adopted* by childless families all over the Dominion. Many boys and girls, whose lot appeared of the forlornest when they entered the Homes, have been thus adopted into families comparatively wealthy, and are now growing up amidst comfort and even luxury. One boy, for instance, whom I rescued from very degraded and even dangerous surroundings, looked like the son of a gentleman when, years afterwards, I met him in Canada. He had been sent to the University, was well educated, and thoroughly refined in manner, and I could not avoid mentally contrasting his present with his past, with a

Adoption.

A Street Boy's Good Fortune.

feeling of unspeakable gratitude to God for having been made the means of effecting such a transformation.

So far as emigration is a remedy for overcrowding, it is at bottom a *policy of decentralization*, a counter-agent to the almost overmastering trend of modern days to empty the country and overfill the towns. My poor waifs have, besides, in the vast majority of cases, already suffered severely from the divers evils of city life. I have therefore from the beginning of my emigration work discouraged the placing of my boys out in towns, or, indeed, near towns, and I have striven, so far as in me lay, to settle the youngsters in rural districts alone. The great demand for them is to occupy the position of agricultural labourers. It is in these and similar stations of life, accordingly, that most of them are now found. Their employers are usually farmers; but other country occupations also engage a few, who are lumbermen, sawyers, millers, stock-raisers, etc. Only a very few are in town trades, though at rare intervals in my lists occur the words *clerk, barber, errand boy, baker*, etc.

Avoid the
Towns!

Changes of
Situation.

The cases in which boys or girls who have been placed out in situations return to the Distributing Homes are comparatively few. *The great majority retain their first situations.* Some, however, come again upon my hands, owing to break-down in health. While, in general, the health of the emigrants leaves little to be desired, I have had occasionally to lament the sudden development of some unsuspected constitutional weakness. A few others are removed owing to some unsatisfactory trait in the character of the employer which had escaped my helpers at the time of the application. As may be expected, a small residuum also come upon my hands again owing to alleged faults of character on their own part. Of course I have such; for some of our beans are bound to have black spots. Still, a change of situation often works wonders in the majority of these complaints, showing at least that the faults have not been *entirely* on one side in the original post.

The Girls'
Record.

With regard to the *girls*, they all go out to domestic service, save a very few of the younger ones, who are adopted. The *girls' record* is quite as good as that of the boys. The careful and thorough training which is supplied at Ilford bears good fruit in Canadian soil. As the number of girls emigrated is much smaller than the number of boys, the supervision exercised by the

Visitors is closer than is possible in the wider area over which the boys are scattered. There is no doubt, however, that the success of the girls when emigrated is as nearly complete as is possible in the nature of things. There have, I sorrowfully admit, been cases of grave failure; but these have been comparatively few, and where the failure has been irretrievable the girl has been brought back to England.

Care of my
Girls.



Hazelbrae, the Distributing Home for Girls, Peterborough, Ontario.

Under $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of all my emigrants, boys and girls, have in any way made failures of their lives. Compare with this the story that is written in the Government Reports for boys and girls reared in Certified Industrial schools and workhouses, and placed out in England. It appears that 10 per cent. of the boys, and no less than 15 per cent. of the girls so placed out, lose their characters in after

Emigrants'
Failures.

life! And even where *character* is not lost, what an enormous proportion must necessarily drift back into the lowest labouring class to whom the struggle for life in England is still so fierce and, alas, so hopeless!

Several experienced Visitors, male and female, are continually engaged from the Toronto and Peterborough Distributing Homes, in visiting the boys and girls respectively. Such visits are chiefly "surprise" visits—no previous intimation being given. Upon these occasions the young settlers are always seen *privately and alone*, and careful observation is made of their circumstances and condition. Complaints are noted for



*Mr. A. de Brissac Owen,
Superintendent of Boys' Branch, Toronto.*

adjustment and removal; inquiries instituted as to well-being; the employer's report is taken; notes are made as to physical health, educational progress, moral training, and religious advantages; in short, material is gathered for a well-founded conclusion as to the position of the immigrant. If that conclusion is unfavourable, immediate action is taken, by removing the child or otherwise.

The emigrants go forth each year in *three or four distinct groups*, the boys in the spring and early summer, and the girls following in the autumn. The whole strain of receiving, finding situations for, distributing, visiting and watching over these successive hundreds of trained emigrants devolved, up till a couple of years ago, upon the branch opened at Peterborough, Ontario, through the generous kindness of **Mr. and Mrs. G. A. Cox**, formerly of that town, who gave me the house and grounds. Now, however, Peterborough has

Careful
Visitation.

The Year's
Parties.

been set apart solely for the *girls*. They are forwarded thither in the first instance, and from thence distributed to selected places of service or homes of adoption. Our staff of lady-workers among and on behalf of the girls also make the Peterborough Home their headquarters. This Home is under the management of Captain Annesley, R.N., and Mrs. Annesley, with competent assistants.

Girls' Branch.

The supervision, distribution, and oversight of the *boys* have been transferred from Peterborough to a new Home opened at 214, *Farley Avenue, Toronto*, under the superintendence of my experienced Colleague, Mr. A. de Brissac Owen, who is aided by a staff of assistants for the management of the Home and the regular visitation of and correspondence with the boys. At this new branch few boys will ever be in *residence*, but in case a boy loses his situation, accommodation is here temporarily provided for him until a fresh "place" presents itself.

Boys' Branch.

A *new departure* in our Emigration work of the most important character has taken place within the past two years in the acquisition of a large **Industrial Farm**, near Russell, Manitoba. Negotiations for the acquisition of this Farm have been in progress for several years. I made preliminary inquiries during a visit to Canada in the autumn of 1884; much subsequent correspondence took place, and finally the present site was pitched upon as being the most suitable in all respects for the purpose in view. In the autumn of 1887, I again visited the Dominion, and after carefully inspecting the location, plans were finally drawn up for the erection of the necessary buildings.

The Industrial Farm.

The area of the Farm now acquired is in all **8,960 acres**, or *fourteen square miles*. This has been acquired, by grant and by purchase, in several distinct sections. 1000 acres were added during the year under review. The acreage is made up as follows:—

Its Area.

	Acres.
Grants from the Manitoba and North-West Railway	2,400
" " " Government	960
By purchase from the Manitoba and North-West Railway	960
" of School Lands	640
" from settlers and other parties	4,000
	—
Total	8,960

On the Farm, although there is no very large timber, there is wood enough to supply all our wants for years to come in the way

Its Advantages.

of fuel, fences, etc. A branch of the Assineboine River runs through or bounds the property. It is within six miles of the main railway track, and I may eventually have to build a siding for the Home leading to the branch railway, thus making the conveyance of produce and general communication easy and profitable.



The Industrial Farm, Manitoba: "Hoe your own Row."

Its Buildings.

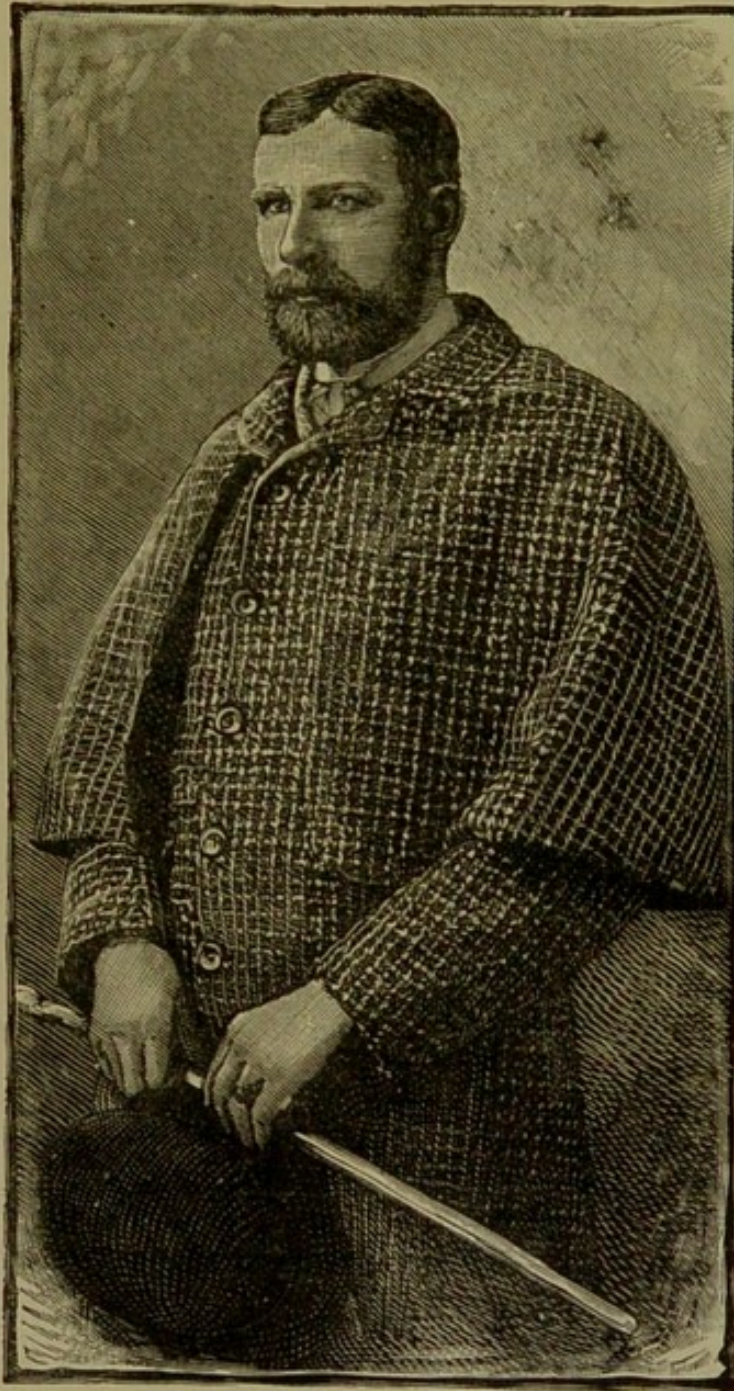
A commodious central building has already been erected at a cost of £3,500, which will accommodate over 100 lads. It is built of wood, and although, owing, I regret to say, to grave neglect on the part of the Architects who had charge of its erection, it is anything but an ideal establishment, yet it has, through the unceasing labours of the resident manager, been made a fairly comfortable structure. On the ground floor is a large dining hall, while dormitories occupy an equal space above. There is a large entrance

hall, and from the windows of the hospital-rooms on the second floor is a view as charming as any that can be seen in the North West. "It was pleasant," wrote a winter visitor to the Farm, "to stand at the upper windows of the house and try to imagine what the view would be when, instead of being black and leafless, the trees and all the valley should be green with the spring; when, instead of unbroken snow, the eye could range over miles of golden wheat, and then turn for rest from this splendour to the natural prairie carpeted with its multitude of wild flowers, and wonder what these boys from black courts and squalid alleys would think of their new home in the New World."

It is my hope to be able eventually to maintain about 200 lads in constant residence. These will be picked youths, all over seventeen years of age, who have been thoroughly tested in

the Labour House for Destitute Youths in East London; no lad guilty of any grave fault will ever be allowed to go out. Each of these youths will be bound under an agreement recognised by Canadian law to remain at the Farm for one year, giving his labour

A Forecast.



Mr. E. A. Struthers.

Picked Settlers.

A Creamery
and Cheese
Factory.

in return for what has been done for him, and of course receiving at the same time invaluable experience and further training. A beginning has been already made towards the establishment of a *Creamery* and a *Cheese Factory*, and the willing hands of my lads have now reaped their *first wheat crop* from lands they have themselves partially broken up. It has greatly encouraged and delighted me to learn that the conduct of the young emigrant settlers has, as a rule, been satisfactory, that they have proved themselves admirable workers, and that their docility and behaviour have been exemplary. The Manager, Mr. E. A. STRUTHERS, is proving himself prudent and sagacious in a peculiarly difficult position, where of necessity nearly everything is experimental; and under his guidance the Industrial Farm bids fair, with God's blessing, to go on and prosper exceedingly. The most important feature of the whole scheme, however, is that under the operation of which young fellows who have shown steady industry and honesty in the course of a period of long service will be assisted by capital and otherwise to settle down upon the allotments of 160 acres each which the Canadian Government offers to respectable immigrants *over eighteen years of age*, with a small amount of money in hand. It is hoped that this plan will not only furnish the strongest inducement to good conduct on the part of the youths in residence, but will render the Farm a colonising centre for a large district in the vicinity.

Allotment
Scheme.

First
Records.

The *records of the first year* on the Industrial Farm point to a prospect of very fair success. The 90 lads in residence have weathered their first winter admirably, and have proved their pluck and suitability in a most encouraging degree. It will, I am sure, be of interest to insert an extract or two from Mr. Struthers' *autumn reports* (1888) indicating the results of the year's harvest:—

SIX MONTHS' CROPS.

"We have inside our root-house at present the following, as the result of this half-year's work:—

Crops of
1888.

	Value.
1,000 bushels of potatoes	250 dollars.
250 bushels of carrots	125 "
500 bushels of mangold-wurtzels	150 "
100 bushels of turnips	50 "
100 bushels of beets	100 "
50 bushels of onions	75 "
150 bushels of parsnips	150 "

"The result of the year's harvest is, therefore, 2,150 bushels of roots of the value of, roughly speaking, about 1,000 dollars. But, in addition to this, it must be remembered that all our household have been living pretty freely on vegetables of their own growing during the past six months, and no doubt the potatoes, carrots, onions, turnips, and parsnips will be largely drawn on during the winter."

In addition to the above, 700 bushels of wheat and 1,300 bushels of oats, of the united value of 958 dollars, have been thrashed out; so that from the crude efforts of my first batch of settlers, 2,000 dollars have been earned for the first season, after supporting themselves.

Dollars and Work.

A later despatch contains the following valuation of the past six months' work in all directions :—

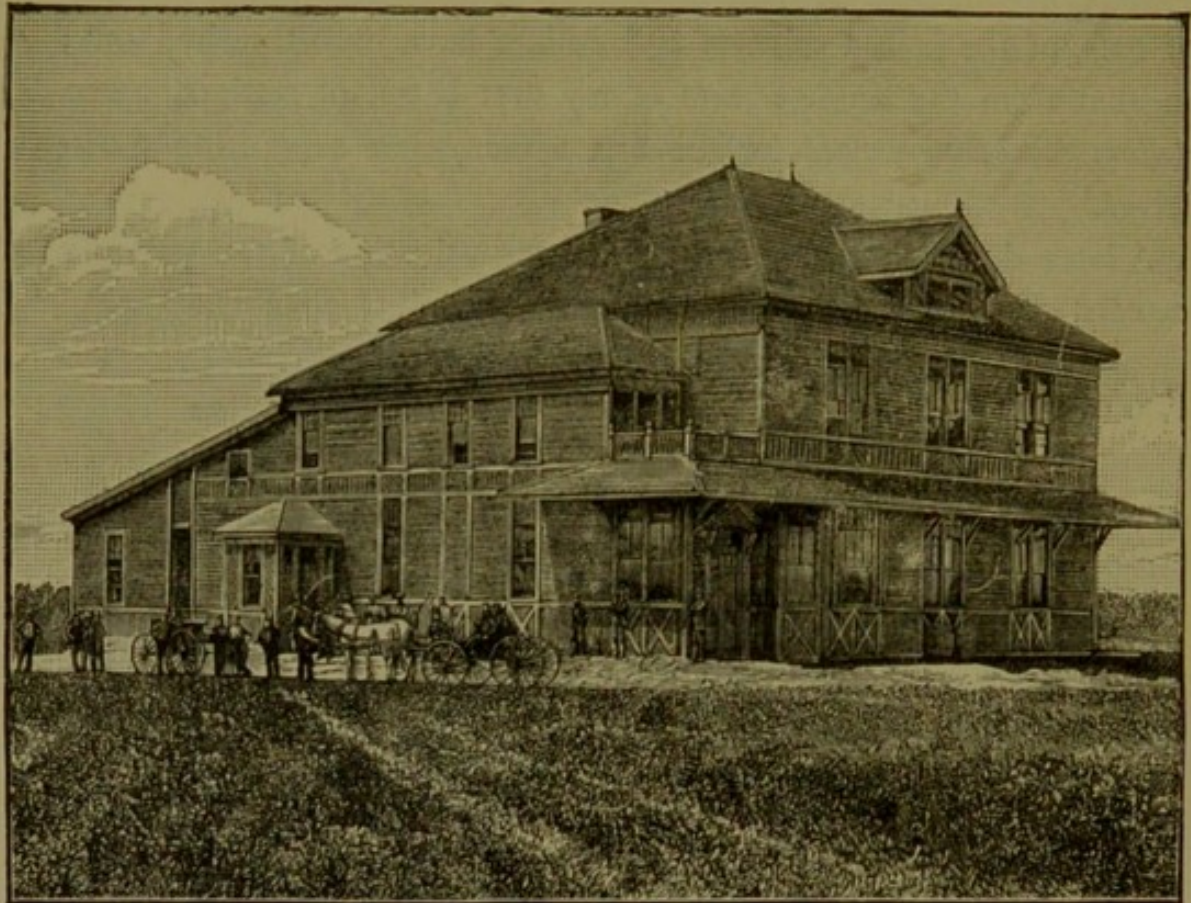
SIX MONTHS' VALUATION.

Field produce	2,054 dollars
Milk and butter used in the house	300 "
Labour in fencing	100 "
Ploughing	100 "
Road-work	120 "
Labour of lads on the log-house	50 "
Earnings : Grading for Contractors	50 "
" Repair of house for Contractors	70 "
" On drains	25 "
" Erection of barn and stables	250 "
" Work on root cellar	75 "
" Of lads in service, collected to date	460 "
" Incidental earnings collected from outside	60 "
" Labour on wells dug	100 "
" Value of stone collected for buildings	75 "
" Value of wood drawn	90 "
" Value of hay put up	375 "
" Value of increase in live stock	30 "
" Hay permits granted on our hay lands	25 "
Total	4,419 dollars

Upon the important subject of the first cost of Emigration it only remains to add that *for the sum of nine pounds* I can now fully equip, outfit, and pay all expenses connected with the emigration of a boy or girl to any part of Ontario, and this sum includes a small reserve for maintenance in Canada. But the position of the farm in Manitoba is more than 2,000 miles west of Montreal, and the peculiarities of the climate and the nature of the work require that considerable differences should be made in the outfit supplied to

The Cost of Emigration.

each lad, whilst the greater age of the emigrants to the North-West also tends to increase the cost of the outfit. All this means an *additional* expense of £2 per head, so that it should be distinctly known that I cannot at present place a youth on the Industrial Farm in the Far North-West for less than £11. This moderate



The Industrial Farm, Manitoba: View of the Dwelling House.

sum, however, covers *all* expenses, outfit, railway and ocean fares, etc., etc., and it is possible that I may in time be able, as I have done with the Ontario department, to diminish the cost.

To recapitulate, our Canadian Homes are now *three in number*, each dealing with a different class of emigrants, viz. :—

1. **Hazelbrae**, Peterborough, for *Girls* only. Supts. : Captain W. G. ANNESLEY, R.N., and Mrs. ANNESLEY.
2. **Toronto** (204, Farley Avenue), for *Boys* only. Supt. : Mr. A. DE BRISSAC OWEN.
3. **Industrial Farm**, Russell, Manitoba, for *Older Youths* only. Supt. : Mr. E. A. STRUTHERS.

At each of these centres, I am glad and grateful to record, the work is going forward prosperously ; and if God continues to bless

the efforts of my colleagues in the future as He has graciously done in the past, I shall be able, by His goodness, to open a wider door of opportunity and hope to the "waifs and strays" of our great and overcrowded cities—such a one as has never heretofore been set before them.

The following short notes, taken from the case books of the Homes, will illustrate the class of boys and girls that after careful training I send out to the Dominion :—

**Histories
of the
Emigrants.**

O. N— (11). Both parents died of consumption within a few weeks, the mother's death being hastened by hardship and privation consequent on her husband's illness. He with two sisters (also admitted) left utterly destitute. Adopted on arrival in Canada. Wrote quite recently that he was happy and comfortable.

**An Orphan
Adopted.**

B. R— (13). Admitted at the age of five with a brother. Mother living, but in the direst poverty, being only just able to support herself by match-box making. The children were starving and skeleton-like in appearance. Placed with a Christian family in Canada. Has lately been visited, and report says "doing well."

**Better than
Match-
Box-
Making.**

I. V— (12). One of six miserable children who were "constantly in the streets, utterly neglected, half naked, and quite destitute." Surrounding influences were of the most degrading kind. Father paralysed. Mother works at the needle when sober, which is seldom. Boy writes: "I mean to stay where I am. I like my situation, and feel happier here in Canada than I did in the old country."

**Happier
than in the
Old
Country.**

W. R. D— (18). His father died when he was a child, and his mother, a charwoman, turned him out of her room three years ago. He has since been living on the streets, sleeping in common lodging-houses when he could pay for a bed, and getting a bare living by holding horses and doing other odd jobs. He is now in Canada conducting himself in a creditable manner and earning good wages. Has grown a fine, strong fellow.

**No more
Lodging
Houses!**

D. J— (16). A raw country lad who worked on a canal barge, but who lost his employment and took to a wandering life, finally making his way to London, where for a time he lived on the streets. Both parents dead. Is now in a comfortable farm-home in Canada, giving his master every satisfaction.

**A great
Change.**

C. L. L— (10). Mother, a very respectable woman, was left a widow with five little ones, whom she supported by washing and charing till the eldest fell ill. She was then obliged to give up her work, and the family were reduced to the greatest poverty. Sent to Canada. Is treated by employer as his own son.

**Almost a
Son.**

E. F— (16). Applied for admission, ragged and shoeless. Mother left a widow with six children. Two of the little girls sold matches in the streets, and the boy carried parcels. The mother got an occasional day's charing. Family in a state of the most pitiful poverty, and often on the brink of starvation. Is now doing well in Canada.

**Not Starv-
ing now.**

S. P— (12). The son of a laundress. Deserted by father; mother a lunatic. Was supported by grandparents till failing health and poverty pre-

Ran Wild.

Histories
of the
Emigrants
(continued).

Then and
Now.

Homeless.

For Seven
Years on
the Streets.

A Candi-
date for the
Mission-
Field.

The Daugh-
ter of an
Awful
Mother.

Of the Seed
of Abraham.

The Power
of the Cross.

vented them. "Ran wild about the streets." Is now under a kind farmer in Ontario. Doing well.

J. B— (17). Posthumous and born in a workhouse. Tramped from Manchester, begging his lodging when he could, and at other times sleeping out in the fields. Mother a drunken prostitute. "I don't want to live near her," the boy exclaimed; "she is always cursing me." Picked up a living in the streets by blacking boots and selling matches. Is steadily making his way in Manitoba.

R. S— (13). Applied personally for admission, being absolutely shelterless and without means of subsistence. His mother died when he was a baby, and his father deserted him. Was brought up by an aunt, and on her death took to a life on the streets, sleeping at nights in sheds and passages, or where he could. Now in Canada, giving every satisfaction.

H. C— (17). Admitted after the annual Waifs' Tea. He came from a common lodging-house, and was for seven years on the streets of London. Had not a single relative living, nor a friend who could help him. Have had excellent reports of him. Wrote from Canada quite recently that he was "getting on alright" and liked his work.

N. J— (19). A Zulu. Worked his way over to this country to find a friend (he has no relatives) and to get an English education. After a temporary engagement at a draper's, he became destitute and obtained admission to the Youths' Labour House. Placed under a kind farmer in Canada. The lad's aim in life is to return to his native land as a missionary. Is now being instructed by a missionary, and is about to enter a training college through his master's instrumentality. A well-grown, fine lad.

Louisa J— (14). Rescued from a wretched home. Mother has been one of the vilest characters on the streets of East London, where she lived—a drunkard and profligate. Is still notorious even in Brick Lane, her present residence. This girl and her younger sister had already had their young lives scorched, and were veritably "saved so as by fire." Is now doing well in the family of a Methodist Minister in Ontario, and writes now and again bright little letters to her unhappy mother. Younger girl still in the Village Home, and looking forward eagerly to join her sister in Canada.

Maria and Anna W— (13 and 12). Jewesses, from the neighbourhood of Spitalfields. Mother, a young widow in the deepest poverty, died in consumption soon after their admission, having the most restful confidence in the thought of her girls being thus provided for. Bright attractive children, and likely to make their way in their new surroundings. Live close to each other (their respective masters being father and son), and together attend Sunday School, and for some months of the winter a Day School.

Ruth M— (18). Had given some trouble during her five years' stay in the Village Home by an ungoverned temper and low habits. Eventually yielded to religious influences, and showed marked improvement. Since her transfer to our Canadian Home in July, 1886, has made steady progress as a good respectable young servant, and, I trust, a true Christian. Mother is still pursuing the life of misery and drunkenness from which the child was rescued.

Jane E— (10). Was rescued by a devoted Christian worker from the bad influences of a motherless home, from which the elder sister had already been driven by the evil designs of the girl's own father. This little girl, pure and unsuspecting, improved quickly at the Village Home, and was sent out with as little delay as possible. Now doing well in a good farm-home, with English people, in Canada. The elder sister, also in respectable service, exercises a watchful oversight by means of correspondence.

Histories
of the
Emigrants
(continued).

Saved from
a Vile
Father.



A View of the Assineboine Valley and River, the whole prospect from every point being included in the property of the Farm.

Sarah S— (11). Mother a very poor and shiftless, though respectable widow, was utterly unable to provide for, or watch over, this little girl, of whom our Canadian visitor now reports:—"She has an exceptionally good home in a comfortable farm-house, with well-to-do people, Presbyterians, who are trying to train Louisa well. A high-spirited girl, bright and lively, though, I am sorry to say, not always strictly truthful."

An Exceptionally
Good Home.

It will, I am sure, throw an interesting light upon the life-long benefits conferred by these Institutions in their work of Emigra-

Letters
from
Emigrants.

tion, as well as upon the nature of the relations which continue to exist between the Homes and their former inmates, if I reproduce here a few extracts from the letters received from my protégés now out in the Great World.

"I never touch Beer or Tobacco."

W. R. C. R.— (N. W. T., Canada). ". . . This year I shall break 15 acres, and next year I shall back-set 10, and harrow and seed it, and if I get a good crop I shall have about 800 dollars, and then I shall be able to have a look at the dear old Youths' Labour House once more. I never touch beer and tobacco, and what I earn is my own. Dr. Barnardo is going to build a farm at Russell, which is not far from me, so I shall be able to have a look at some of the Youths' Labour House lads at work."

What "My Boss" said.

J. E.— (Pakenham, P. O., Ont.). "I am happy, and will always try to be happy while I am here. I am getting 60 dollars for my first year. I can do my work as well as any lad of my own size in the neighbourhood. I can plough and look after my horse well; and my boss said he never knew a lad like me to learn the work so quick. Tell the lads not to be afraid of hard work when they come out here, because there is plenty of it to do. I have worked with my shirt off this summer in the barns, forking wheat, and peas, and oats, and barley, from five in the morning till dark at night, and hard work, too."

"Father says, 'If I be a Good Boy.'"

F. A.— (P—). "My master has 180 acres of land rented, and the river Thames runs close by, but it is a very small river here to the Thames in London. We have forty head of cattle, seven horses, four pigs, nine sheep, and six young lambs. I think this year we will have sixty acres in grain crop, and thirty acres of hay for feed for the horses and cattle in the winter. . . . I was at school eight months last year, and I entered the Sabbath School. I am glad to say that God has turned up a good home to me, and a kind father and mother. I have plenty of the very best of clothes, suited for both winter and summer, and a good comfortable bed, and plenty of meat and drink; and I get a lot of presents from my brothers and sisters when they come home to see us, but there is no family at home but me; and I always get a little pocket money as I go along. Father says, if I be a good boy, and learn to be a good scholar, he will make me a farmer; so with God's help I will do my best. We have plenty of eggs and milk and butter. I can milk a cow as fast as mother, and I can help father to do the cheese."

"I like Milking Cows."

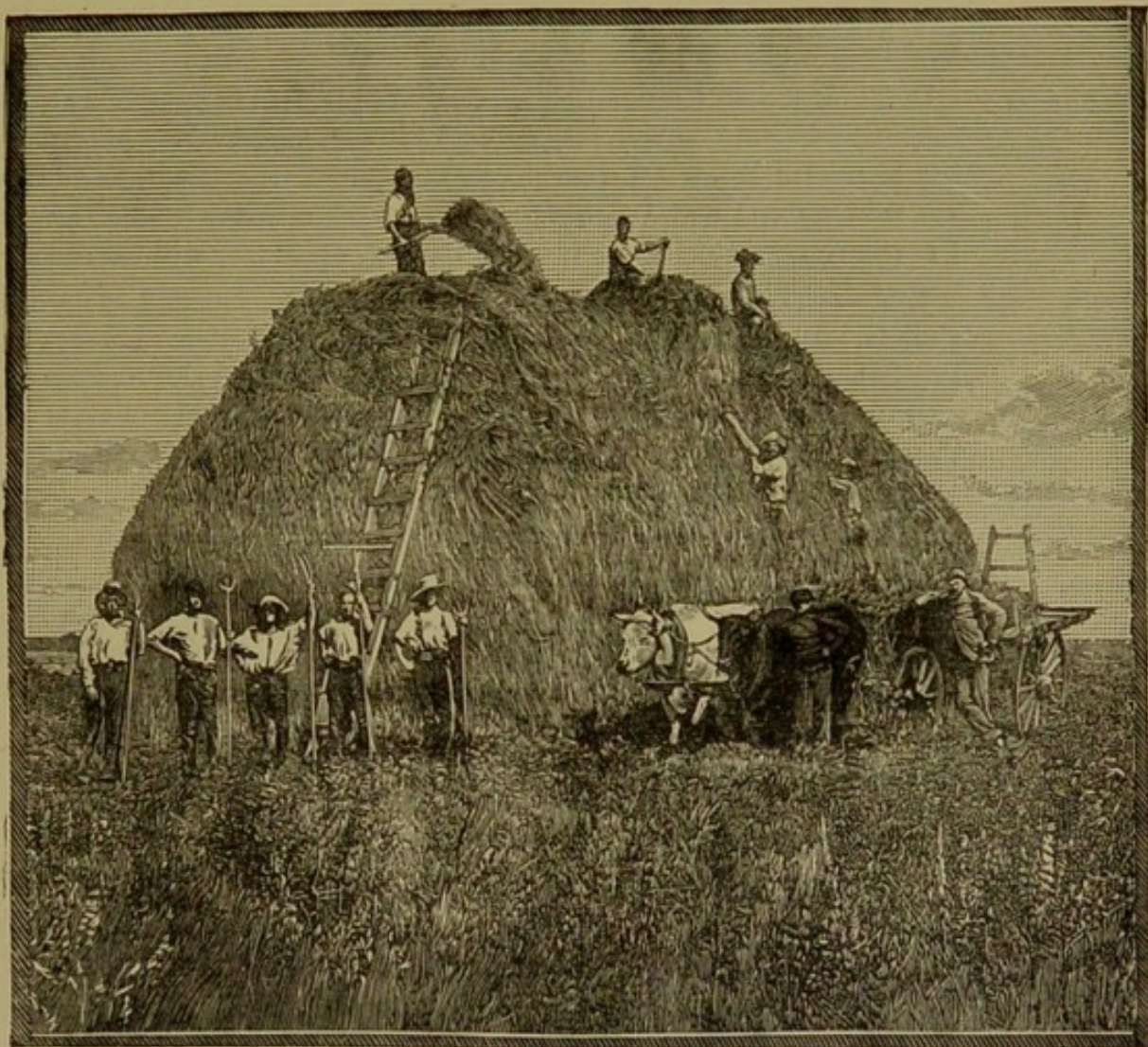
W. A. L.— (N—, Ontario). "We are liveing in the wood, and our nearest neighbour is two miles away. We are about half a mile from the railroad. We have three calvs an five young lambs. I do help my mistress milk the cows. I do milk them all in the morning; in the evening I only milk one cow. I like milking cows. My master and mistress is very good to me, and I like my home very well. I have two pairs of boots, and three pairs of trousers, and seven shirts. And I have my overcoat that I brought from England yet; and it is as good as new yet. And I learned the multiplication table, and the table of weight and measure. And yesterday I was harrowing in oats with the horses for a while in the forenoon. And I learned the ten commandmeants and the catechism. And we have twelve young chickins, and to more hens hatching. After dinner every day I go through

the woods to see the cows and sheep. The flies is comencing to be very bad hear. There is a little river; the water is shallow some places. We are liveing near it. I carrie the water from it to the house. There is some small fish in it. It is very crooked."

Letters
from
Emigrants
(continued).

H. P— (J—, Ontario). "I have now been here in this place nearly four years, and you will be glad to hear that I have saved 200 dollars. I have sent a little money each year to the Home, and I will always try to send some. I would be very glad to hear how the Band is getting on, as I used

Saved 200
Dollars.



Putting up 200 tons of Hay on the Manitoba Farm.

to play the 1st trom bone when I was in the Home. I was in the carpenter's shop. I am now getting used to the country, and can plough well and do farm work in general. My wages for this year is 110 dollars, board and washing."

P. S— (Dumville, Ontario). "I feel very thankful to you for sending me out to this country; for although people in this country are very busy and work hard, almost every one has got a home of their own, which poor people cannot have in England. The man I am working for was raised like I was; but he saved his wages and bought a place, and will soon have it cleared and

"Raised
like I was."

Letters
from Emi-
grants
(continued).

paid for. This summer I drive a milk wagon to a cheese factory every morning. I go to school every winter."

A Farmer's
Boy.

F. C— (Fenlon, Ontario). "I have been at my place two years this June. I like this country very well. I am getting very well on with farming. I can plough and drive a team of horses. I can mow the hay, bind the sheaves, harrow the ground, chop the wood, milk the cows, churn the butter. I would not wish for any better people to live with than what I am living with now; they are good Christian people. I go to Sunday School and Prayer Meeting every Sunday. I get plenty to eat, and lots of good clothes to wear, and there is plenty of work to do. I would have wrote to you before, but we have been very busy putting in our spring crop."

"Their Own
Son."

G. T. H. T.— (Ontario). ". . . I have been in Canada since April last, and I like the country very well. I am with nice, kind people. I could not be treated better if I were their own son. It is a hundred acre farm I am working on; and I rather prefer farm work than any work in England. I advise all boys and lads to come to Canada, which they will like, I know."

"I should
like to see
you."

J. K— (Lincoln Co., Ontario). "I am very glad that I came out to Canada. I have got a very good place and a good master. He is as good as a father to me. I go to church every Sunday, and I stay for Sunday-school after church. The church is a mile from where I live. You can come to my church when you come out here. I should like to see you. I should like to have the *Day and Night* for one year. I enclose one dollar for the *Day and Night*, and one dollar for the Homes."

A Success-
ful Tin-
smith.

C. P— (Stormont Co., Ontario). "I am working at the tinsmith trade. I like it very much. It is a good paying business out here. The man I work for is a good, Christian, God-fearing man, and a leader of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in this place. We have church twice every Sunday, and Sunday-school in the afternoon, which I attend regular. I like this country very much, and I thank you heartily for what you have done for me since I have been here. This is a nice little village on the banks of St. Lawrence. I have grand times boating and bathing."

Five
Months'
Rest.

S. R— (Boswille, Ontario). "We are very busy, but we shall have about five months' rest now, as the ground will be freezed by the middle of this month. I will then have the cows and to saw wood, which will not be hard work. I am getting on very well in my place, and I could not wish for a better one. I am such a big lad that my clothes which I brought from the Home are all too tight for me."

"Just like
a Mother."

W. W— (Croton, Ontario.) "It is a nice country to live in if you are willing to work and do what is right. I am in a very nice place. The boss and his wife and family are very good to me. His wife is just like a mother. She is trying to cure me from my deafness. Before I went to this place I was working in the woods, loading railway cars with wood. I was getting eighteen dollars a month. Arthur G— and John W— were working with me. They say it is the best country they ever came to for making money."

"The Beau-
tiful Snow."

L. S— (Belleville, Ontario). "Canada is a very nice place, and I like it very much, and I hope I shall more soon. It is so very nice in summer

here, and also in winter. I like the winter better than I do the summer, because it is so very cold and bright. It is snowing now so very fast, and it makes my heart beat with joy to see it. I go to Sunday School every Sunday."

Letters
from
Emigrants
(continued).

A. J.— (Waipanee, Ontario). "I like Canada very much. But it is very cold in winter. We have a beautiful view of the river, but when the snow comes it is all ice, and we have skating and sleigh rides; and in summer it is very hot, and we have a lot of fruit. I attend the Methodist Church and Sunday School, and we have to learn verses to say to the teacher. I am in a very good place, and if I try to do what is right, I shall be able to stay here. I have had some sleigh rides since I have been here, which is nearly five months now."

Five
Months'
Testimony.

J. H.— (Pilkington, Ontario). "I am well pleased you sent me out here. I have been three years at my place last May, and I am trying to do my best. I like working on the farm. I have got a good home, and am well taken care of. I am well clothed and well fed. I have had good health since I came to Canada. I have been happy since I came here, and never can thank you enough for your kindness to me. I enclose my photograph, and if I am not asking too much, will you kindly send me the one I had taken when I came from the Home. I have nothing more to say just now, so good-bye."

Well Taken
Care of.

G. G.— (Belwood, Ontario). "I write you this letter telling you about my situation and how I get on. I have a good boss. He is kind to me, and he has taken me about the country, and shown me different things. The farm where I am is a nice one. I have been working with my boss through the harvest, and I have been helping my Mrs. I have had a nice time in the harvest. I am learning to do different things about the farm. I can harness the horse, and put the buggy out and drive to the front of the house. I help to harness the two-horse wagon, and to drive it out into the field. I can build a load of barley and a load of peas. I am getting on well, and I go to Sunday-school every Sunday, and I am going to school in the winter."

"A Good
Boss."

F. C.— (Smith's Falls, Ontario). "I like my new place twenty times better than my other place. We have all our crops in now. We had two very rough storms of thunder and rain, and it blew a lot of our fences down, and it took us the greater part of the morning to fix them. It has been the worst storm that ever I saw since I been in this country. I made it a rule never to drink liquors, nor smoke, chew, or to do any such dirty filthy habits, but to serve God and to live a righteous and sober life. I thank you for your kindness to me for sending me in such a free country, and I hope God will bless you."

A
Righteous
and Sober
Life.

F. H.— (Parry Sound, Ontario). "I did come over the sea safe, and I have been sent to Muskoka, about two hundred miles north of Toronto. I have been put in a Swiss family. I do a little of everything. I like it well here. I have a chance to learn German and farming. I am going to Sunday-school. I have plenty to eat, and in the winter I went to the school until spring, and then it was time to put in the crop, and we have in the oats, peas, potatoes, and we have to put in the turnips, and then we

Learning
German
and Farm-
ing.

Letters
from
Emigrants
(continued).

A Promis-
ing Medal-
list.

are done. We have twenty acres cleared, and about 170 acres of bush to clear yet. It is on a lake. We are fishing sometimes. It was very cold when I came here, and there was lots of snow. I am glad I was sent over here. I am thankful to you. By-and-by, if the Lord keeps me alive, I will pay you back for what you have done for me."

J. D— (Franktown, Ontario). "I think this is a very nice country. It is much healthier than England. Our church is three miles from the farm, and it is nice to walk in the summer. The trees are all out in blossom, and they smell very nice. I cannot thank you too much for the present you sent me [the Home medal for good conduct], and I am well pleased with it. We were very busy getting in the crop when it come, and I could



The Industrial Farm, Manitoba: My Young Settlers at Work.

work all the better when I heard it. It was very hot with the sun that day, but I felt as fresh as if in winter. We are through with the spring's work now. I can do anything on the farm as regards of work. I have a very nice team of horses to work, and to take care of them myself. We have had no rain this spring yet, and the hay is very backward just now. We have lots of fruit of all kinds, and they grow wild just like the grass. There are lots of farmers in this country. When they want a building put up they all meet together, about twenty-five or so, and will put up a large building in a few hours. I had the pleasure of working with the thrashing mill last fall, and I could work as good as any. There were eighteen to twenty-three every day. I forked up the grain in the mill all day, and did not stop till noon. I can milk cows all right. Mistress and I have ten to milk before

breakfast. The milk drawer calls before six in the morning for the milk. It was very cold last winter. I got both my ears frozen, but thanks be to God they got all right. I have lots of cattle to take care of in the winter. I have 28 sheep, 10 cows, 17 horses, and 18 other cattle to feed, and they do not like the winter because there is too much snow. I have got very stout, and I don't look the same fellow. I should like to know about the dear old Home."

Letters
from
Emigrants
(continued).

W. H.— (Lloyd Town, Ont.). "I have grow quite a bit since I came to this country. I don't expect you would know me if you seen me on the streets; my own brother did not know me. I expect to come and see you in about seventeen or eighteen months' time. I would like to come and see some of my playmates. I have learned quite a lot about farming since I have been here. I have got a good place here. I have not worked very hard since I came here. I am getting so I can work horses very good. I will soon be able to work a farm myself."

Grown
out of
Know-
ledge.

M. L.— (F—, Ontario). "I am very glad you sent me out here; for anybody that likes to work hard can get their living here first rate, but a skulker cannot. Dear sir, I advise you not to send out any that are not hard-working lads, for after they have been here a few days, it brings *the lazy streak* out of them!"

Don't Send
Lazy Lads.

S. L. G.— (Ontario), writing to his mother, says:—"I like the place very well. I am living on a farm, and I milk a cow night and morning, and feed the pigs. I go to church and Sunday-school every Sunday; and I have been at a nice picnic, and had some nice swings on the swings. I drive the horses and sometimes ride on the backs of them. It is a very good country here. There are lots of work, lots of money, lots of apples and berries. I will try to be a good boy, and work as well as I can, and I hope God who looks upon me will help me to be good and useful."

Milks a
Cow and
Drives
Horses.

J. T.— (E—, Ontario). "I like this place very well. I am getting a good boy. I like this country better than the old country. Please write to my mother, and tell her I am getting along very well. I thank you very much for sending me out here. Please send word to me when you write, telling me how my dear little sister is getting along."

How is my
Sister?

W. D.— (W—, Ontario). "I write to you to let you know that I am still in Canada, with lots of work, and good health. I have been at my place two years next month, and think I shall stop longer yet. I got my face froze in the woods, but it soon got better."

In one
Place Two
Years.

F. H.— (C—, Ontario). "I write these few lines to you to tell you how I am doing in Canada. I came out about three years ago. It was strange at first, but I got over that after a while. I have been getting along splendid at my places. I am liked well by my mistress and master and the rest of the family. I have been liked well wherever I went. I went to school last winter and the winter before, and I am in the third class. If nothing happens, I will go next winter too. I have worked with my master for two years, and I am going to stay till I am twenty-one; and he said he would keep me as long as I will stay with him, and I will stay as long as he will keep me."

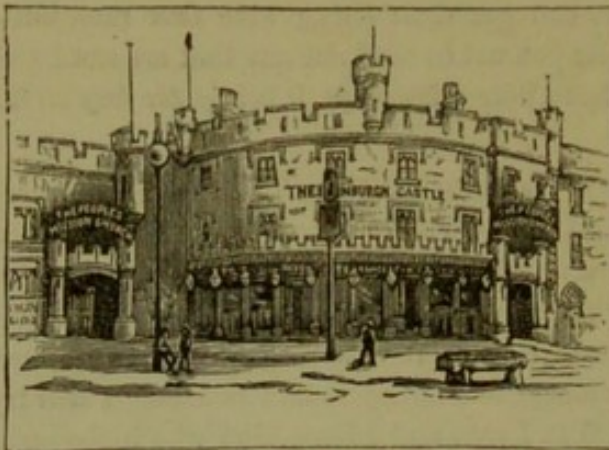
Three Years
in Canada.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE EDINBURGH CASTLE,* Rhodeswell Road, Limehouse, E.

Adult Work—Reach the Parents—A Typical Transformation—Lord Shaftesbury's Witness—Work in Highways and Byways—The Rector of Limehouse—A Sunday's Service—The Edinburgh Castle Pulpit—Times of Refreshing—Gospel Gatherings—Temperance and Miscellaneous Work—Gymnasium and Tract Depôt—The First Coffee Palace—Successful Business—Nine Months' Trading—St. Ann's Gospel Hall—The Cabman's Shelter.

Adult
Work.



As I stated in a former report, the distinctively missionary side of our Lord's work in my hands finds, of course, its principal field among the *adults* of the East End. It was, I soon discovered, a narrow view of my objects which confined efforts for the

physical, moral, and religious amelioration of the poor to the children alone. The secret of much of that destitution and neglect which furnish myself and my fellow-workers with abundant scope for our ceaseless efforts among the waif class, is to be found in the *family life* of the East End, even among those who are still numbered among the industrious wage-earning section. Anything which tends to the welfare of the family makes directly for the good of the children. It was therefore almost imperative, even from the point of view of the children themselves, that my work should aim at directly influencing the fathers and mothers of the East End households, persons for the most part belonging to the poorest section of the *industrious* classes, and so somewhat higher in the social scale

Reach the
Parents.

Brief
Definition.

* The chief centre of all the Evangelistic agencies of the Homes, having sitting accommodation for 3,000 people, and reaching in its Sunday and week-day services 5,152 different hearers, on an average every week. The gross registered attendances at ordinary and extraordinary meetings during the past year at the Edinburgh Castle has been 267,930.

than are the "Waifs and Strays" whom the Homes gather in. For experience shows that among the labouring poor, the struggle for existence is always so severe that only a very thin partition divides many of them from the "lapsed masses," and sometimes the vicissitudes of a single season will precipitate hundreds of the decent and respectable poor down that steep incline whence recovery or return is so difficult as to be almost hopeless. Therefore to bring the Gospel of Christ, with all its blessed humanizing influences and gracious hopefulness for this world and the next to bear upon the "masses" of whom it is so often said that they are never really reached by ordinary religious agencies, was the surest way to check that downward tendency which yearly precipitates multitudes of the poorest workers and their families into the Dead Sea of London slum-life. It is to this Divine ministry of evangelizing and elevating that the once notorious gin-palace and low music-hall styled the Edinburgh Castle is now devoted.

The Edinburgh Castle in its transformation from a gin-palace and drinking saloon to a source of Gospel light and a centre of educational and rescue effort is but a material type of the thousands of lives who within its walls have been changed, comforted, and strengthened during the bygone years. The Castle is now the sphere of a vast network of active agencies for the benefit of the poor and struggling neighbourhood in which it is situated. It presents a triple front to the forces of irreligion, ignorance, and want, and in each of these directions it has done admirable aggressive work which has made itself felt far and wide throughout the East End.

A Typical Transformation.

"Churches and chapels," said the late Lord Shaftesbury, "no doubt do a very good work in their own way, and the Church in particular is doing now very much better work in very many ways than any one would have believed possible eighty years ago. But they are sadly deficient in aggressive spirit, and they are far too much taken up with looking after their own people. They seem to imagine that it is sufficient to open a building and let it be known that religion can be had there; whereas that has never sufficed, and never will suffice, to bring the masses to religion. Now, as in the days of old, *you must go into the highways and byways, and compel them to come in.* The working classes have never come in, and will never come in while things are as they are to day. If the

Lord Shaftesbury's Witness.

Work in Highways and Byways.

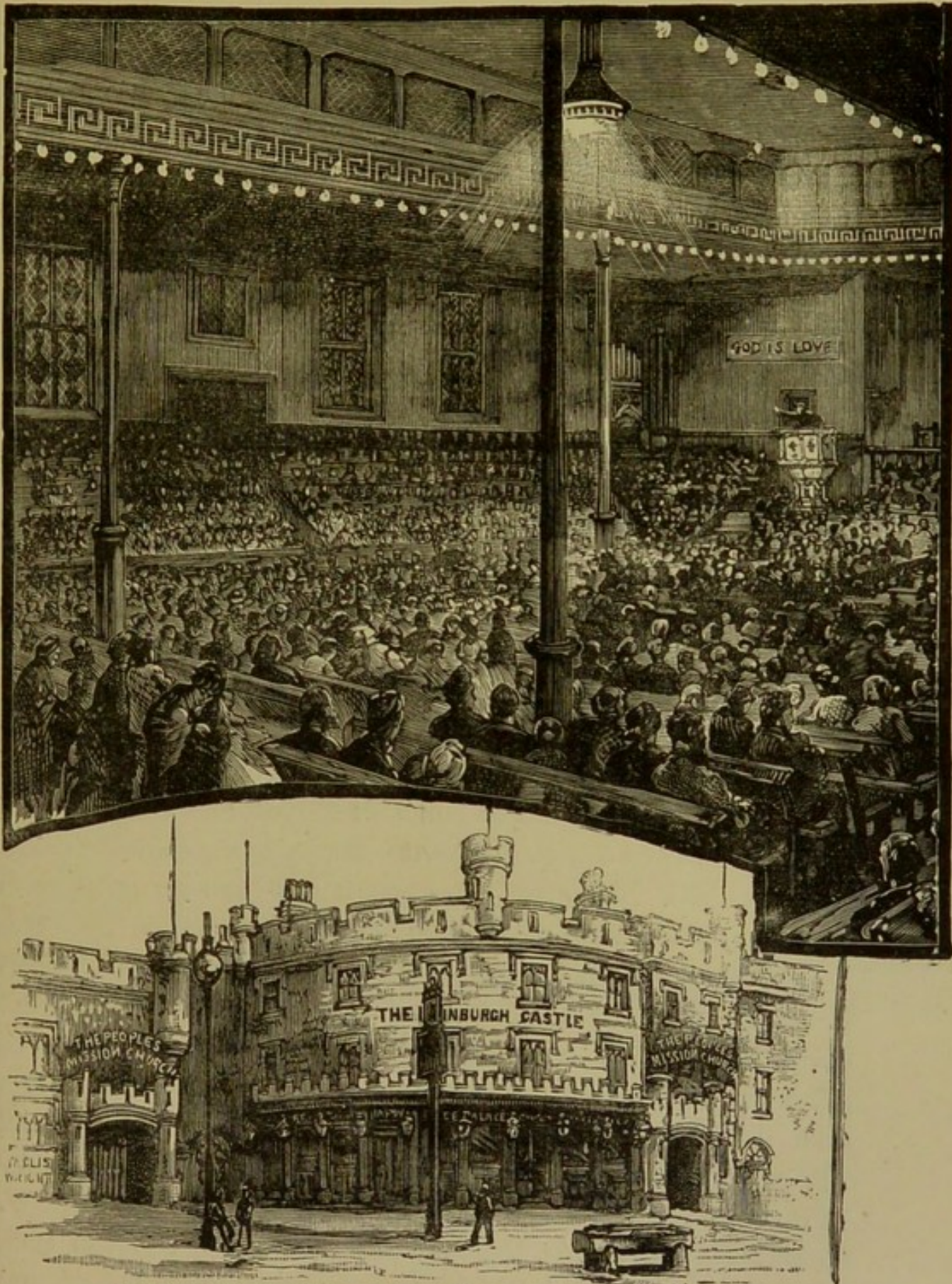
masses of the people are to be brought within the fold of organized Christianity, the whole conception of the duty of the Church must be changed. There must be active aggressive work, open-air preaching, house-to-house visitation, and, in short, every means employed to bring the truth home to the hearts and consciences of all those who are in the neighbourhood." It is distinctly upon these principles that the work of the transformed, enlarged and purified Edinburgh Castle has been carried on, ever since that memorable evening, the 14th of February, 1873, when the Earl of Shaftesbury, in the presence of a vast multitude, declared it open for the service of the people.

The Rector
of Lime-
house.

It was on that night, at the inaugural meeting, that my near neighbour, the then Rector of Limehouse, the Rev. Samuel Charlesworth, M.A., being asked to address the audience said, in referring to the Edinburgh Castle having been wrested from the hands of the brewers and publicans, and to the active evangelistic work which was being carried on in it:—"I am utterly astonished at what has been accomplished. It is a most grand idea, a most sublime scheme. In the history of Christianity in England there is hardly a fact to be compared with it. I had no hand in it. The Established Church of England is not fitted for it; this work must be done outside of her; but *I do feel the deepest reverence and admiration for those who have been engaged in it. I felt at first alarmed and fearful as to what it might lead to; but I now see how groundless, how faithless, were my fears; and I stand here to acknowledge with the deepest regret that I had not the honour to come forth at an earlier period and take part in it.*" Referring to the Mission Preachers, Mr. Charlesworth further said:—"Their work is one with mine, and though I am in the church pulpit, and they on the platform of the tent or the hall, we preach the same glorious gospel of salvation through the blood of Christ. A lady recently remarked to me that a wave of blessing was rolling over the East of London. It is so; and while it falls on these outside efforts, we shall catch it in our churches and chapels. God will not remain here only; on and on the good work will roll until we number our converts by thousands and thousands."

Let me say first and foremost, that the Edinburgh Castle is an active *Mission Church*; secondly, it is an *Educational and Training*

Centre; and, thirdly, as a *Coffee Palace* it is a standing testimony and an active agent in favour of *Temperance* and decent living.



Inside and Outside Views of the Edinburgh Castle, Limehouse, E.

Many of the friends of Our Lord's work in my hands would have their views of its nature and extent widely expanded could they visit **A Sunday's Service: Morning.**

the *People's Mission Church* at the Edinburgh Castle any Sunday morning at 11, and behold the assemblage of young people, as well as of adults of the labouring class who then meet together for worship, usually filling the Hall with an attentive audience. Quietly sustained, without any flourish of trumpets, and having neither eloquence nor learning to attract, the ministry of the Word, delivered in the common language of the common people, suffices to gather together a remarkable audience of *bonâ fide* working folks, so that I may without boastfulness assert that there are few, if any, other Sunday morning services like it in the Metropolis. The large Mission Hall accommodates over 3,000 sitters, and is one of the most commodious and well arranged halls in the East End of London. Among the worshippers in the morning are the lads and girls of the London Homes, including Sturge House, Stepney Home, Leopold House, and the Labour House, and a very effective choir is formed by their young voices. At *the evening* service the Hall is usually well filled, a fact the more to be wondered at when it is remembered that its situation is remote, and that there is but a very limited traffic in the wide road upon which it abuts. The first half-hour of *the afternoon* diet is devoted to a "Service of Sacred Song," at which the Edinburgh Castle Choir "sings the Gospel" prior to an evangelistic address. This feature has proved of great value in maintaining the attendance of hundreds of East End labouring folk, for whom an afternoon service on the customary lines would possess few attractions. For many years past it has been my privilege to preach at the Castle in the morning, and occasionally in the evening; while the afternoon service is generally taken by the "Blind Preacher," Rev. Henry Bright. But numerous evangelical and devoted clergymen, Nonconformist ministers, laymen, and even gifted women have from time to time held forth the Word of Life from the Castle pulpit. Special Services, both for children and adults, have during the past two years been conducted there by Rev. Canon Girdlestone, Rev. E. Payson Hammond, Mr. W. Spencer Walton, Messrs. Fullerton and Smith, Rev. Newman Hall, Mr. J. B. Wookey, Ned Wright, undergraduates from Oxford, and others. Upon many of these occasions the evangelistic work at the Castle has been of very deep and special interest. There has been a most gracious quickening of Christian life, followed by those

Evening.

Afternoon.

The Edin-
burgh
Castle
Pulpit.

Times of
refreshing.

signs and tokens of the Divine presence which are so precious to all who have learned by experience to recognise them. Every Saturday evening at 7.30 o'clock a meeting for united prayer is held at the Castle, at which many of the workers in the several Homes and Mission branches under my care assemble, and commune together on "things touching the King." Indeed, special prayer precedes and follows every effort initiated at the Castle for the moral, religious, and temporal well-being of the East End.

During the past nine months there have been held at the Edin-

Gospel Gatherings.



Inside the Bar of the Edinburgh Castle Coffee Palace.

burgh Castle **489** meetings, at all of which the Gospel of Christ has been earnestly and faithfully proclaimed. It is estimated that at least 3,050 different individuals are reached and influenced by the Gospel each week at these services, the gross average weekly attendances amounting to 5,152. The *entire attendances* actually registered at the various engagements during the year at the People's Mission Church were **267,930**.

Several *Temperance Meetings* are also held at the Edinburgh Castle weekly, in connection with various temperance organiza-

Temperance and Miscellaneous Work.

tions (such as Rechabite Tents, and Phoenix and Good Templar Lodges), and in connection with Bands of Hope among the children. *Educational Classes* for Working Men are carried on for instruction in the three R's, as well as in other subjects (shorthand, for instance). *Mothers' Meetings* also take place regularly. *Visiting* among the poor is actively sustained by the Missionaries and Bible Women, as well as by the ladies of the Deaconess House. Cases of extreme poverty and illness are carefully sought out and discriminatingly relieved by means of *loans* or *gifts* of money, of boots, of clothing, of sewing machines, of fares to convalescent Homes, by the payment of rent, etc., and by these and other means much is done to make life easier and brighter to the swarming throngs of the poor and needy who in this neighbourhood live constantly on the verge of destitution. On this subject of poor relief I refer my readers to the special chapter headed "Relief Agencies," in which it is separately treated.

Gymnasium and Tract Depôt.

Two additions to the Castle agencies have been recently made. One is that of a **Gymnasium** for the purpose of occupying and healthily interesting the lads and young men of the vicinity. The other is that of a **Tract Depôt and Book Shop**, which I had long been desirous of establishing as a means of diffusing instructive and religious literature at cheap rates. Already this Depôt has proved itself a centre of good and ennobling influence, and I anticipate for it still greater usefulness in the future.

Coffee Palaces.

The First Coffee Palace.

The Edinburgh Castle lays claim to priority of title in the use of the description "Coffee Palace." Its "Coffee Palace" was the first institution of the kind to adopt that name; and by its continuous financial success for many years, it has fully maintained its position in the forward sweep of the temperance movement. A large trade is always carried on in its bar, and without question its attractions have competed successfully with public-house influences. Gospel Temperance Pledges are also taken here daily.

Successful Business.

One of the most satisfactory features of this Coffee Palace, as well as of the affiliated **Dublin Castle Coffee Palace** in the Mile End Road, is that, since their establishment, they have both been

moderately successful from a purely business point of view. The favourable margins have indeed been small, especially as regards the Dublin, the opening of a large rival establishment next door having



Dublin Castle Coffee Palace.

greatly diminished its usefulness ; but the fact that the receipts have exceeded the expenditure at all supplies a much-needed incentive to further effort in the same direction, particularly when it is remembered that Coffee Palaces throughout the United Kingdom have not of late been regarded as paying properties. The receipts from the Edinburgh Castle Coffee Palace during the nine months' trading have been £799 3s. 1d., while those of the Dublin Castle have amounted to £629 9s., but the unexpected closing of the books on December 31st, without affording opportunity for stock-taking, as has formerly been done at the termination of each financial year, hinders the exhibition of actual net profits for the nine months I am treating of.

Nine
Months'
Trading.

Both these Coffee Palaces supply the best class of eatables at the lowest possible remunerative prices. Their cleanliness and neatness present a high standard of domestic comfort to the working men who frequent them, while they also hold forth the advantages of a cosy club, with reading and recreation rooms, and without any of the pernicious drawbacks of the public-house.

St. Ann's Gospel Hall.

At the back of the Edinburgh Castle stands St. Ann's Gospel

A Children's Church.

Hall, an iron structure which furnishes a useful adjunct by way of supplying accommodation for smaller gatherings, for overflow meetings, for educational classes, etc. It contains 600 sittings, and has been regularly used during the past year for the purposes indicated, and also as a *Children's Church*, which has been largely attended for special services held at 11.30 every Sunday morning.

The Cabman's Shelter

Unique in East London.

at the corner of Burdett Road and Bow Road, where one of the largest cabstands in the East End is located, is an attempt made, also in connection with the Edinburgh Castle, to exert a healthful influence over an extremely hard-worked and much-tempted class of the community. While the men were waiting on the rank no shelter was possible save that of the public-house hard by, which, of course, implied drinking. The Shelter now erected is, I regret to say, still the *only one* in East London. It is open from 12 noon till 2 or 3 a.m., both for cabmen and busmen, and these have largely availed



Our Cabman's Shelter.

themselves of its advantages for meals, reading and rest. Not a few temperance pledges have been the result of its establishment.

CHAPTER XXVII.

PROTESTANT EVANGELICAL DEACONESS HOUSE,*

401 and 403, Mile End Road, E.

Women's Work—Seven Years' Success—Visitation and Relief—How they Visit—Deaconess Work among the Mothers—Among the Factory Hands—In the Homes and Elsewhere—Untabulated Results—Some Statistics.



LIKE Joseph's fruitful bough, our branches have, especially of late years, "run over the wall." As has been already pointed out, home missionary work among *adults* has developed side by side with rescue agencies for *children*, while other forms of effort among the swarming poor of the East End have grown gradually but almost of necessity out of the Homes. One of

Women's
Work.

the most useful and profitable of these is that which clusters round the Deaconess House in the Mile End Road. There are cases daily coming before me which only a woman's tender tact can deal with. There are griefs and sorrows which hunger most of all for *sympathy*, and which can be best assuaged by the delicate self-denying ministry of a Christian woman, who has herself learnt by experience in the school of God how to press sweet drops into the bitter cup.

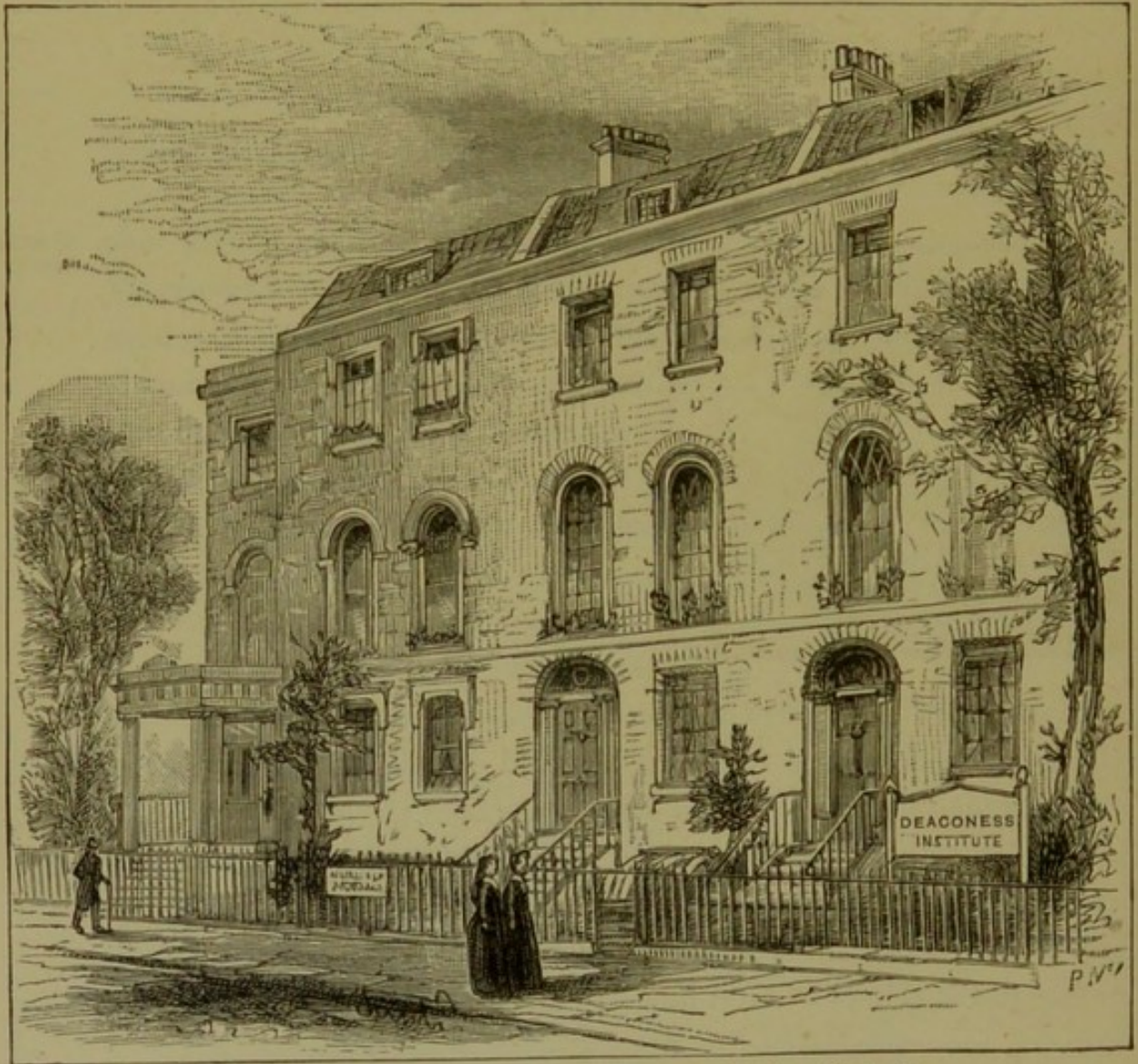
Many points of contact between the Homes and the general condition of the East End poor seemed to me from the first to demand the active co-operation of *ladies*; but it was not until 1875 that the thought assumed a practical shape. In that year, however, a house which I had formerly used as my own dwelling was taken in the Bow Road, fitted up suitably, and Christian gentlewomen desirous

* A house in which are resident, with a Lady Superintendent, from 18 to 25 Deaconesses, who are constantly engaged in a vast variety of operations for the social, mental, and spiritual welfare of the poor of the East End, as well as in conducting classes in the Homes.

Brief
Definition,

**Seven
Years'
Devoted
Service.**

of devoting themselves to good works were invited to enter the Home as Deaconesses. So successful has been the experiment, that for the last seven years about twenty ladies have been resident there, devoting their whole time and energies to ministering to the needy poor, visiting them in their own homes day by day, and at night holding a great variety of meetings for their benefit. This



View of the Deaconess House in the Bow Road, E.

family of devoted workers has long out-grown the original premises in Bow Road, and now two houses thrown into one make a very complete "Deaconess House."

**The Lady
Superinten-
dent.**

A Lady Superintendent, or Deaconess-in-charge, takes the general oversight—not only of household arrangements, but also of the spiritual work, in which every member of the House is engaged all day long, and sometimes till quite a late hour in the evening. The

day's work is carefully allotted to each; and a weekly diary gives an insight into the nature and spirit of the work being done by every individual.

The plan of effort includes house-to-house and room-to-room visitation of all otherwise uncared-for streets within a certain area; and into every kind of home these gentle visitors penetrate, not only free from insult, but as a rule meeting with heartiest welcome and with a ready response to their friendly advances. By their means many cases of real distress are brought to light, which are carefully and wisely relieved as far as possible. Milk, meat, beef-tea, coals, grocery, etc., are the staple articles distributed to those whose *whole circumstances are thoroughly investigated and known*. There are also loan blankets for use in the cold weather, while suitable clothing, new and old, for the really destitute, has often to be supplied. It also happens not seldom, that a family is discovered in a state of utter wretchedness for lack of the tools or stock-in-trade which would enable the bread-winner to make a living, and in such a case prompt help is given as far as appears desirable and prudent.

Visitation
and Relief.

As a rule, the Deaconesses start for their day's work two by two; but visits are also paid alone, a certain number of houses being allotted to each. By visiting singly, an element of personal friendship is maintained; but in special or difficult cases it is a great advantage to be able to compare notes with another, and to take a more experienced friend as counsellor. Many of the poor found downcast and sorrowful have been cheered and made hopeful. "A little word in kindness spoken" goes a long way in evoking the sympathies and stimulating the flagging resolves of over-burdened, down-hearted fathers or mothers. Often the hardest heart will yield under the tender influence that points to the Source of Love; and many a dying bed in squalid East End streets and courts has been illumined by the Light of Life, whose blessed rays can pierce even the Valley of the Shadow of Death.

How they
Visit.

In addition to this daily work of *visitation*, there are many other methods by which individual talents among the Deaconesses are used in the service of God. Indeed, the Deaconess House has abundantly proved the advantages which accrue from the dove-tailing of Institutions into one another. Three large *Mothers' Meetings* at the Edinburgh Castle and at Dorcas House are cared for by twelve

Deaconess
Work
Among the
Mothers.

Deaconesses, the week's average attendance at the first of these being 200. Here, whilst sewing goes on, a useful book is read aloud and hymns are sung. Each meeting ends with a short devotional service, including an address from one of the ladies gifted with the art of putting old truth into new form. The mothers are also encouraged to pay into a Clothing Club and Savings Bank.

Among the
Factory
Hands.

Factory Girls' Classes, already referred to, occupy another section



A Group of Deaconesses living in the East End.

of the workers. Here the endeavour is to provide wholesome employment and harmless recreation for those whose liberty is their greatest snare. As may be supposed, the scholars are rough, untrained, and consequently restless; but "he that believeth shall not make haste," and though improvement may be slow, a few months' experience of rational evenings will greatly raise the tone of a girl's mind, even if the higher teaching of the heart is apparently not received. An attraction of these meetings is a "penny tea," including a cup of the universal favourite and a good large bun! Certainly

not an extravagant meal, and well worth the trouble to those who reckon nothing a burden that shall be helpful to body or soul.

The Deaconesses also visit regularly, and take classes in all the Institutions for my children, both among boys and girls, as well as among men and women coming under their influences at the various mission centres. They conduct a *Mothers' Prayer-Meeting*, a *Sunday Afternoon Bible Class* for men, and a large *Children's week-night religious Service*, besides two admirable *Night Schools* for working men only, all of which efforts demand due time for thoughtful preparation.

In the Homes and Elsewhere.

Over all the wide field of cultured energy thus hastily reviewed the Deaconesses win and wield great power for good. Amidst the teeming streets and crowded dwellings, where live and die the toiling thousands, these Christian ladies go in and out in the Master's service; and with results which, though they be difficult fully to include in the statistician's tables, will yet, I doubt not, be found enrolled when "the books are opened." No other part of the agencies under my direction comes into such direct touch with the sad realities of East End life; and few could reveal such tales of the hidden world lying around our very doors. The true sisterly charity that guides the Deaconesses is ever finding lives of pitiful need and meek endurance; and through these means I am often enabled to ease the pressure of want just where it galls the patient shoulder sorest.

Untabulated Results.

It may be added that the Deaconess House year is made up of *three terms*, between which a brief rest is afforded to the busy workers, the long vacation (two and a half months) beginning about midsummer. All the inmates wear a distinctive costume, somewhat similar to that adopted at Mildmay.

The following figures comprehend only some part of the varied record of this Institution for the past nine months:—

Number of Deaconesses in residence	20
„ Visits paid by Deaconesses	7,616
„ Weekly Attendances at Men's Night School	303
„ „ „ „ Bible Class	180
„ „ „ „ Lads' Bible Class	263
„ „ „ „ Girls' Bible Class	634
„ „ „ „ Edinburgh Castle	
Mothers' Meeting	1,475

Some Statistics.

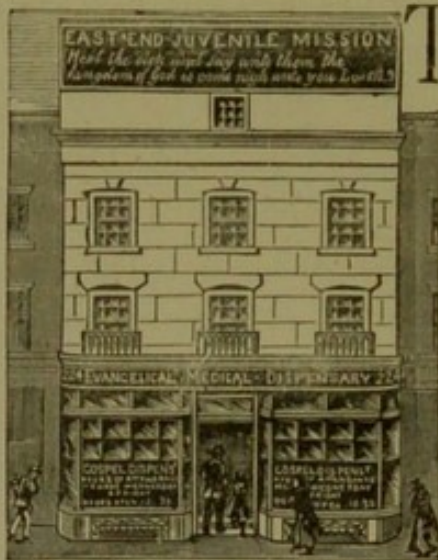
CHAPTER XXVIII.

MEDICAL MISSION,*

224, High Street, Shadwell, E.

The Gospel of Healing—East End Marahs—How a Medical Mission Works—Medicine and Advice Free—Home Visitation—The Doctor's Sermon—In the Dispensary—All Ages—The Clients of the Medical Mission—Heart Disease—No Food or Fire—Consumption—Aged, Sick, and Poor—A Broken Heart—Open Doors—A Nine Months' Record—Poor Relief.

The Gospel of Healing.



An Outside View.

East End Marahs.

THE Medical Mission in Shadwell was established in 1878, on the lines of that remarkable movement for the union of Gospel teaching with the care of the sick which is one of the most beautiful and fruitful developments of Christian energy in modern times. The aim of such an agency is not only to heal the sick, but to set before the sufferers the truths of the Gospel. To effect this the labours of a *devout medical man* must be supplemented by those of *Christian women*, who, in the truest sisterly charity, devote themselves to the succour of the suffering and sin-burdened. Such work sweetens many a Marah in the arid wilderness-life of the East End. The Medical Mission, No. 224, High Street, at Shadwell, is within ear-shot of the once notorious and still disreputable Ratcliff Highway. The bulk of the population of the district is of the casual labourer and seafaring class—shifty, therefore, and exceedingly poor. None of the streets are over-sanitary, and some of the slums and courts and alleys were until quite lately veritable death-traps. Even now these are not conspicuous by their salubrity. Ruinous buildings and constant overcrowding carried their usual concomitants—a high

Brief Definition.

* A Mission Hall and Dispensary, where, under the superintendence of a qualified Christian Physician and several resident Deaconesses, patients of the poorest class from the vicinity of Ratcliff Highway are daily seen and visited.—“Heal the sick, and say unto them, The Kingdom of God is come nigh unto you” (Luke x. 9).

death-rate and a great liability to disease. Surely this district furnished the best of all fields for a Medical Mission!

The work of a well-managed Medical Mission is one of the safest forms that Christian charity can devise, less likely than any other to pauperise the people, and surely a special blessing may be expected on such a close following out of Our Lord's practice when on earth. The poverty of the applicants is very great, and the revelations of wretchedness and de-

How a
Medical
Mission
Works.

stitution which leap to light in the course of visitation are often almost heart-rending in their character. In many cases the visits of the physician or of the ladies in residence at the Mission have been most opportune, and have turned the tide of a nearly despairing struggle with poverty and disease in favour of the poor patients. Many a poor dark heart, long closed by prejudice against the truth taught by any recognised servant of



Robert Milne, Esq., M.D.

the Lord, whether clergyman or missionary, has been opened to attend to the Message of Mercy when uttered by the lips of the *Christian physician* whose skill has been the human means of healing and relief.

A Lady Superintendent and five deaconesses (or Probationers, as they are here called) are now in constant residence during the nine months' session in the tiny Medical Mission buildings.

Medicine
and Advice
Free.

Dr. Robert Milne, my valued and faithful colleague of many years' standing, was until lately the Physician in charge of the Medical

Mission ; but his labours at the Village Home, at the various town Homes, and at Her Majesty's Hospital, became so onerous that it was necessary to relieve him altogether of the responsibilities of the Medical Mission. To Dr. Milne has succeeded Dr. Macrae, who is now devoting himself with very great earnestness and much success to this branch of our work.

The sole conditions of eligibility on the part of patients are, firstly, *real poverty*, and, secondly, that they must reside *within a mile radius*. One penny is charged for an admission card, on which prescriptions are entered. This penny is regarded as a quarterly subscription, and the only other expense incurred by the poor patients is that of one halfpenny for each bandage needed.

Home
Visitation.

As may be supposed, to get the best medicine and advice practically free is a great attraction, and a system of thorough *home visitation* is necessary as a check upon otherwise endless demands and even imposition. This personal visitation is undertaken by the Probationers, who *go to the home of every patient*, thus ensuring an intimate acquaintance with the family's needs. Their commission is interpreted in no narrow spirit. In many cases they supply nourishment, clothing, or coals, without which the best medicines would often be a mockery. Needless to say, such opportunities are always taken, diligently, but tenderly and courteously, to minister to the higher needs of the sin-weary spirit.

The
Doctor's
Sermon.

Three times a week Dispensary days come round ; and before cards and bottles are presented *a short service* is held in the tiny hall at the back of the premises, when Dr. Macrae earnestly declares the Gospel message to his weary patients, with its gracious promises of hope alike for diseased body and sin-sick soul. An address in simplest fashion, of some ten minutes long, following a few words of prayer and a single hymn—that is all that the service consists of ; but to this the congregation, of usually about sixty in number, listen quietly and reverently. It is a pleasant sight, despite all its sadness, to watch the care-worn faces of the auditors as they listen to the words of love glowing throughout the Book, which came from the lips of Him who went about healing the sick and preaching the kingdom. To many of these poor afflicted ones soberer thoughts have only come with the advent of some bodily ailment ; not a few of them belong to the unchurched multitudes who crowd

our East End slums. Certainly no impartial observer could watch such an audience without being moved to confess that the Medical Mission has power to reach and to touch those for whom the ordinary means of grace are as though they were not.

The brief service over, Dispensary work begins. Each patient who wants only renewal of his or her medicine is served in passing the Dispensary, presided over by one of the Probationers, who is a trained dispenser. In the consulting-room, meanwhile, new cases are being examined, and names recorded for visitation. It is a motley crowd that gathers on such occasions—from the "infant of days" to the aged man or woman nearly at the end of life's journey. Of children there are any number, in many cases dragged about by incompetent mothers. There are constantly cases which come, more

In the Dispensary.

All Ages.

or less, within the category of "want of food" or "over-work," from the mother of five children, whose husband has done nothing for twelve weeks, to the tidy little woman of twelve years, who cooks for six, and is disturbed because "the children" have made her card so dirty!



Dispensers at Work.

While those for consultation remain in the waiting-room, one of the Probationers reads aloud, or there is hymn-singing or individual conversation. Cocoa has also lately been supplied at a halfpenny per cup to those who wait. *Cases of serious illness are visited at their own homes by the doctor*, while the Probationers are engaged daily in seeking out the wretched and suffering in the neighbourhood.

The Medical Mission brings its workers into the very closest contact with the actual lives and homes of the East End poor. The Probationers see the curtainless existence of the weary toilers, the

The Clients of the Medical Mission.

miserable, unshielded homes, the small shifts and desperate straits of the struggling thousands, as few can see them, and as could hardly be conceived by those ignorant of East End life. Here are a few excerpts from the Mission note-books :—

Heart Disease.

A. "Found a couple living in half an attic. Husband suffers from heart disease. He goes out with a shoeblack box, and always carries a card bearing his address, lest he should die on the road. Sometimes only dry bread to live on for three or four days in succession. Very seldom can buy coals."

No Food or Fire.

B. "In one small room in Angel's Gardens found man and wife with two children. No regular work for three months. Had had no food all day; there was no fire in the grate, and the woman was lying ill in bed with the youngest child to keep it warm."

Consumption.

C. "One young man, in an advanced stage of consumption, had lived solely on bread and dripping for five months. Was earning 6s. 6d. a week. Would not go into a lodging-house."

Aged, Sick and Poor.

D. "An old charwoman, 82 years of age, intensely deaf, had a furnished room, a corner of which she sublet each night. A son of hers, working at Shields, sent her an occasional shilling or two, but not enough for her maintenance. Had been laid up with bronchitis for a fortnight when visited; was owing 3s. 9d., and had just one penny left. No coals and no food."

A Broken Heart.

E. "Found four little children alone in a room. Their mother had just been buried—'Died of a broken heart,' one of them glibly said, 'because father treated her so badly.' Their father had run away after the funeral. Children were crying with hunger."

Open Doors.

Each Sunday evening likewise a Mission service is conducted by Dr. Macrae. This brief service of prayer, singing, and preaching has been a means of untold blessing to many of the poorest and most degraded; and from this congregation other agencies have sprung. Among these, two *Mothers' Meetings* have been formed. There are also conducted Sewing Classes for Girls and a Class for Aged Widows. The latter is especially interesting to those who have a tender feeling for old age; *none are admitted under sixty*, and the oldest member is eighty-six, though she herself says she is "quite able to work." Two hours are devoted to needlework, for which a payment of threepence is made, followed by a plain tea. The three slices of bread and butter may be eaten or taken away; as a rule, one only is consumed on the spot, two being reserved for supper and breakfast. The work hour is relieved by reading and singing, and, like all the other classes, winds up with a Bible lesson and with prayer. All is done in a bright and cheery way, and a pleasant addition to the attractions of the hour (as, indeed, of all the Medical Mission services)

has been furnished by the recent gift of a harmonium in response to an appeal in *Night and Day*.

Here is a brief synopsis of some of the work done at the Medical Mission during the nine months :—

**A Nine
Months'
Record.**

Total number of patients seen by the doctor	1,768
" " attendances on doctor's days	5,325
Average number dealt with each day	69
Total number of prescriptions made up (mix- tures, pills, poultices, lotions, ointment, plasters, etc.)	13,077
Total number of visits paid to patients	1,936
Average number attending Sunday Evening Service	58
Average number attending weekly at two Mothers' Meetings	151
Average number attending weekly at Aged Widows' Sewing Class	11
Average number attending weekly at Girls' Sewing Class	44
Average number attending weekly at Women's Prayer Meeting and Young Women's Bible Class	26

A great many garments have been made up in the Sewing Classes **Poor Relief.** carried on in connection with the Medical Mission, and these have been chiefly used for charitable purposes. A good deal of old and new clothing has likewise been given away among patients who were in distress and destitution. Auxiliary relief has also been carefully distributed to the destitute sick by tickets for groceries, coals, meat, and milk.

CHAPTER XXIX.

DORCAS HOUSE,*

Carr Street, Limehouse, E.

**A Squalid District—A Homely Mission House—Work in Carr Street—Rising Attendances—
A Year's Figures.**

**A Squalid
District.**

CARR STREET, Limehouse Fields, is one of the poorest streets in Limehouse, and in some parts is narrow enough to enable the gossips to converse through the open windows from opposite sides of the way. At one end and throughout its length are public-houses, to all appearance flourishing exceedingly, although the men and women who frequent them are of the poorest. It is a hand-to-mouth population in Carr Street, and the dull, little, grimy rooms in which the inhabitants live are not calculated to make for cleanliness, modesty, or the domestic virtues.

**A Homely
Mission
House.**

A small building, which had been used first as a Ragged School, and afterwards by the Salvation Army, fell vacant in Carr Street two years ago, and I gladly obtained possession and occupied it under the new title of DORCAS HOUSE. The tiny Hall—a curious little crooked room—was decorated brightly and cheerfully, mottoes and texts were plentifully sprinkled over the walls, a harmonium, the present of a friend of the Mission, was added, and it was opened for what I hope may prove, by God's blessing, a long career of usefulness. Dorcas House is worked for the spiritual and social good of Carr Street and the neighbourhood, in connection with the Edinburgh Castle, by members of the Deaconess House. Every Sunday evening a Gospel Service is held, at which the number of regular attendants has steadily increased, until now it fills the available space. There is plenty of singing to attract the people, and always a hearty word of Gospel invitation and of personal appeal in the "things which pertain unto peace." On fine evenings an Open-air Meeting

**Brief
Definition.**

* A Mission Hall among the poorest folk, carried on chiefly by our Deaconesses, with the usual Sunday and week-day services, which has proved of great value in the low neighbourhood in which it is situated.

takes place in the street outside the Hall. This has become popular in Carr Street: there has never been an attempt at interference, and the result often is a considerable accession to the band of worshippers inside. On *Monday* and *Wednesday* the Hall is employed for the Mothers' Meeting, presided over by one or several of the Deaconesses. On *Tuesday* there is a Gospel Temperance Meeting; on *Thursday* a Mothers' Bible Class; and one *Friday* in every month is devoted to a "Social Evening," with a Service of Song, singing and recitations, or occasionally a magic-lantern display. Dorcas House has won the respect of the neighbourhood for its little services, and its earnest testimony for "righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come" has borne fruit in many quarters.

Work in Carr Street.

During the bygone year the attendances have steadily risen, and the building is often packed to its utmost limit. A play hour for little boys on Wednesday evening, at 5.30, draws about 100, and 200 girls attend an hour later. A babies' nursery and playroom has been opened in an upper room one day a week, and is much appreciated and well patronised.

Rising Attendances.

The following figures indicate the last year's work in Dorcas House:—

A Year's Figures.

Total attendances at Sunday evening services	. 4,207
" " Tuesday evening services	. 2,694
" " Mothers' Meeting (Monday)	3,480
" " " (Wednesday)	2,031
" " Boys' Meeting	2,509
" " Girls' Meeting	4,800
" " Mothers' Bible Class	836
" " Occasional Meetings	1,048
	21,605
Gross total of attendances for the year	21,605

CHAPTER XXX.

RELIEF AGENCIES.

Among the Poor—Food Orders—Food Tickets—Free Breakfast and Dinner Table—Free Meals at the Schools and at the Edinburgh Castle—Guests from the Highways—A Social Nilometer—"No Man hath hired us"—Grey Hairs and Empty Pockets—Boot Loan Agency—No Boots, no School—"My Dear Old Women"—The Old Plan and the New—Clothing the Naked—Garments Sold and Given Away—Aid to Sempstresses—Healing the Sick.

Among the
Poor.

THE subject of poor-relief has been frequently referred to in the preceding chapters, where the work of my colleagues in different departments has been set forth. But in order to comprehend the whole scheme of organized Relief Agencies established to mitigate suffering and want among the *adult poor* generally, and also among *children* not maintained in the "Homes," I propose to group them under special classes, and explain to those who have followed me thus far, in what manner and to what extent they are available. The several well-organized departments for the relief of distress may be briefly summarized under the following heads:—

(a) Free Orders for Hot Food.

These are all given out by the Police Magistrates in the eastern districts to whom they have been supplied, and who cause them to be distributed to persons who come before them in really destitute circumstances. These magistrates and their chief clerks have kindly, as well as discriminatingly, seconded my efforts in this direction, and considerable relief in cases of great urgency has been afforded, principally during the winter months. These orders are available for HOT FOOD of various kinds at the Edinburgh Castle, and this thin thread of connection with the Mission centre frequently leads to further influence being brought to bear upon the applicants. Free

relief of a similar sort is also dispensed to the *sick* poor through the Medical Mission and the Deaconess House, in the form of bread, general groceries, and coals, and occasionally of milk, beef tea, and meat.

(b) **Food Tickets.**

These entitle the holders to hot food at *half-price* at the Edinburgh Castle. The chief agents of distribution are the ladies of the Deaconess House and Medical Mission, who in the course of their personal visits among the poor have the best opportunities of judging where distress is rifest. In the instances of *sickness* and *poverty* combined which come under their observation, supplies of nourishing food are doubly helpful. In addition to these *half-price Food Tickets*, over **16,000** nourishing hot meals were sold *at cost price* during the winter.

(c) **Children's Free Breakfast and Dinner Table.**

Two winters ago, it was found on investigation that thirty per cent. of the boys and girls in attendance at our *Copperfield Road Free Schools* had only had a piece of bread to begin the day with, another 30 per cent. had no breakfast at all, while nearly 60 per cent. expected no dinner. The schoolmaster's efforts were thus severely and unduly handicapped; and I determined, under precautions against abuse, to begin a series of *free meals* for these hungry and underfed little ones. The results have surpassed my anticipations. The children are brighter in every respect, and I am convinced that our free meals have borne direct fruit in the "passes" at the Annual Examination. During the year 1888, including portions of two winter seasons, there have been bestowed at the Copperfield Road Schools 40,783 hot breakfasts and 21,310 hot dinners, or a total of **62,093** Free Meals distributed through this single agency. The value of this distribution to hundreds of struggling households in the East End it is nearly impossible to over-estimate. These meals are more than ever appreciated by the children, and many evidences of real gratitude for this form of help reach us from the parents. Homely letters have frequently come to hand full of thanks, and telling, in pathetic language, what must have happened had the children not received the

Free Meals
at the
Schools.

A Large
Total.

"pass" to attend the Free Breakfast and Dinner tables. Both breakfasts and dinners have been really substantial meals. Breakfast consists usually of cocoa and bread, and including fuel, etc., costs a little less than one halfpenny per child; whilst the dinner of soup and bread, or occasionally of Irish stew, costs about $\frac{4}{8}$ of a penny per head. Probably, considering the small expense involved in this mode of relief, more real and lasting benefit is bestowed by its means upon the East End poor than by any other of our relief agencies.

(d) Free Meals to Special Classes.

Free Meals
at the
Edinburgh
Castle.

At the *Edinburgh Castle*, numerous other free meals are also regularly bestowed. Each year, particularly in the opening months, a series of Suppers for various classes of the community have been arranged in the Edinburgh Castle. These have been made largely auxiliary to the rescue work of the Homes, but their direct benefit to the recipients has been likewise very great. Including these, there have been during the year just closed **18,238 free meals** supplied at the Edinburgh Castle to the adult poor. These suppers have been given to *Waif and Stray Boys*, to *Factory Girls*, to *the Unemployed* (men out of work, selected by ticket from a wide area of the Metropolis), to *the Aged Poor* (inmates of lodging-houses, etc., men and women over 60 years of age), and to *Rogues and Vagabonds* (principally young men living shiftless and even criminal lives). Some of these gatherings have been made the occasion of drawing from the streets and the Lodging Houses applicants from among the younger guests for the permanent benefits of the various Homes; and at all of them the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ has been faithfully and lovingly preached.

Guests from
the High-
ways.

Perhaps, however, it will interest my readers to reproduce here three accounts of these recent gatherings, one of Waifs and Strays, taken from the pages of *Night and Day*, and the other two of Unemployed Dockmen and of the Aged Poor respectively, the accounts in these last instances being from *The Christian*. These will serve somewhat also to illustrate the varied classes of the population which the Homes touch in their ever-widening circle of agencies.

I. A SOCIAL NILOMETER.

(From *Night and Day*.)



One of the Guests!

IS it rising or falling—this dismal river which is ever flowing through the dingy slums and dirty alleys of London—the river of pauperism, whose pools mean despair and whose highest waves mean social discontent? Many are the Nilometers which are pointed to as infallible indicators—trade statistics; police reports; criminal returns; the depressing Nilometer of the poor rates; the figures as to emigration, as to church attendance, as to poor relief in all its forms.

The Dismal River.

May not a hint or two worthy of attention be gleaned from that annual mark in the calendar of the Homes which is now familiar to many besides the readers of *Night and Day* as our Street Boys' Supper? The guests are impartially selected from every low area in London; an honest and strenuous effort is made to secure that the guests shall be *bonâ fide* destitutes, and it is needless to say that the boys "come as they are," so that their appearance to the seeing eye tells at least something of their daily life and circumstances.

A Suggestive Hint.

This high tide of our calendar fell in 1888 on the evening of Wednesday, January 5th, as thousands of tongues in all the slums of London were ready to tell any inquirer for a week before. As usual, invitation was by tickets distributed throughout the byways of the metropolis for several nights previously. But the tidings of the first night's distribution were bruited abroad as if the fiery cross had been sent round, and on the following morning our headquarters at Stepney Causeway were almost besieged by a ravenous army of hundreds of waifs. Eager and inquisitive eyes followed every respectable person passing up or down Commercial Road within hail of the Homes, and many a total stranger found himself the centre of a crowd of wild arabs vociferating with all their powers, "Please give us a ticket, Sir." Never was there such an irruption of waifdom in our history, and we had to invoke the strong arm of the law in the shape of policemen to keep our approaches clear for necessary business. When, on the second night, our Beadles again went forth with their bundles of tickets, they were mobbed in every quarter by hungry applicants, so that it required the greatest patience and forbearance, and not a little ingenuity, to select the proper recipients for the valued passes. It was after all only a percentage, and that a small one, of the untold thousands who clamoured so loudly, that we could admit; so that we are afraid the advantage to the chosen few meant correlative disappointment to the unchosen many.

Gathered by Ticket.

An Irruption of Waifdom.

Numerous were the revelations which presented themselves in the course of our agents' rounds. The following extracts from the PRESS MEMORANDUM, prepared for the occasion of the Supper, may be allowed to tell their own tale of facts, and preach their own inferences from the labours of this busy night or two;—

Notes on the Guests.

No Family
Life.

The great majority of the boys present at to-night's supper are genuine Waifs and Strays, to whom a supper and a sixpence are a real boon and benison. Only a few of these lads know what is meant by a family life. Practically every boy present sleeps each night either in a common lodging-house, in a furnished room, or where he can out of doors, or in the partial shelter obtainable about the riverside, at wharves and docks, on the Embankment shelters, under old baskets, barrels, crates, barrows, or carts at markets, etc. Very many of them have been found sleeping during the cold nights of the last week in public water-closets.

The revelations which this year, as on many previous occasions, have greeted our agents on their nightly rounds amongst the lowest haunts of the destitute poor in search of the guests of this evening, have done much to deepen conviction as to the frightful evils and moral dangers which surround the children who live an adventure life on the streets of London.

From the
Lodging
House.

LODGING HOUSE CHILDREN constitute a large fraction of to-night's assembly. According to the Report of the Police Commissioner for 1886, there were no fewer than 1,069 Common Lodging Houses under Police control a year ago, registered to accommodate 32,713 lodgers. In addition, 196 non-registered houses are periodically visited by the police; and it is calculated that at least 500 other houses used as Lodging Houses are neither registered nor visited. Probably it is no overstatement to assert that statistics revised to date would show that the Lodging House population throughout London is not less than 60,000 SOULS PER NIGHT! All this vast army are of the destitute class, finding a living upon the streets by crime or by very casual and occasional labour, and never at any time more than just ahead of starvation. Our own investigations in connection with the present gathering have confirmed the conclusion which has been already given expression to in other quarters, that at least 25 PER CENT. of the whole number of persons habitually frequenting these Lodging Houses are *young children under fifteen years of age*. An eloquent little fact, stated in the Police Report already referred to, may serve to indicate how undesirable are the nightly surroundings amidst which these waifs of the Lodging-Houses live. Inquests were held upon 47 deaths occurring during the year in these houses, and in *nearly every case* verdicts were returned of "Death by Privation," or "Intemperance." Tramps, prostitutes, thieves, drunkards, criminals of all grades, are huddled together nightly, and to the vile influences of these persons the susceptible children are being continually subjected. Can it be wondered at that the very foundations of morality and virtue are sapped amidst such surroundings, and that the nightly scenes in the Lodging-Houses engender the vices and crimes of the next generation?

From the
Furnished
Room.

But worse even than the influence of the Lodging-Houses is that of the "FURNISHED ROOM." Generally speaking, such a room consists of an apartment, or a portion of an apartment, in which overcrowding prevails to a horrible extent, and in which the decencies of life sicken and die. These rooms only exist in the lodging-house districts. The tenants pay *nightly*, ("No Credit Here!") the charge varying from 8d. to 1s. As these rooms are *not open to the Police*, a tenant may *sub-let a single apartment TO ANY EXTENT*, so that they become a fertile source of immorality, disease, and general harm, especially to the children of the vagrant poor. A tramp paying, say, 8d. for a furnished room may be accompanied by his wife and two or three children, but he may, and probably does, *sub-let* the corners of the apartment, so that four or five, or even more, persons (usually perfect strangers to each other) may also be sleeping in it. The law takes no notice of so grave a plague-spot, unless indeed a child be overlaid during the night, or some other catastrophe calls for the attention of the Sanitary Inspector. As may be supposed, such conditions of life pave the way almost certainly to a vicious career for the children, *especially the little girls*, who pass night after night amidst these depraved and depraving surroundings.

Alone
Amongst
Millions.

Would our readers like to know where our guests came from? Who were those that were *alone* amongst millions, homeless in a city of homes, starving

in the midst of abundance? The following further extract will supply the answer:—

The children present to-night have been, as already said, drawn from a WIDE AREA of the metropolis. The following streets and districts were actually visited in distributing the tea tickets:—The Strand, Drury Lane, Parker Street, Shelton Street, Macklin Street, Kennedy Court, Clare Market, Queen Street, Short's Gardens, Fullwood's Rents, Billingsgate Market, Leadenhall Market, Spitalfields Market, the Metropolitan Meat Market, Golden Lane; several places about the Angel, Islington; White Lion Court;

Low
London.



Outside the Castle—The Street Waifs' Supper.

Grey Street, Waterloo Road; New Cut, Lambeth; Union Street, Lambeth; London Bridge; Waterloo Bridge; Blackfriars Bridge; Blackfriars Road; Bear Lane; Lower Marsh, Lambeth; Holloway—Queensland Road, Eaton Grove; Canning Town, Rathbone Street, Woodstock Street, etc.; Wandsworth Road; Notting Hill—Bangor Street, St. Catherine's Road, St. Clement's Road; Walworth—East Street and Rodney Place; Albert Embankment; the various coffee stands open during the night; the Borough Market; the Mint, Borough; Great Eastern Street; The Grove; East Street; Bethnal Green, Old and New Nicholls Street; Redcross Street; Tabard Street; Westminster—Peter Street, Pye Street, Smith Street, Strutton

Ground, Dartmouth Street, Tufton Street; Bermondsey; Deptford—Mill Lane; Poplar, East; Hoxton; Bow Common; Spitalfields; Flower and Dean Street; Fashion Street; Dorset Street; Wentworth Street, Thrall Street; George Yard; Petticoat Lane; The Minories; Ratcliff Highway; Shadwell; Brook Street, Ratcliff; and the various railway stations in the centre of the City. Many brothels and houses of ill-fame, occupied by women and very young girls, were also visited, and young children found in them invited to attend.

Outside the
Castle and
In.

The Edinburgh Castle was of course the focus of attraction to expectant waifs long hours before our tea was ready. Ticket-holders pushed to the front, and held their own grimly at the barricades, spite of the desperate struggle for places by late comers—with passports and without. When the doors were opened, the crowd tumbled in almost faster than their tickets could be collected; and, indeed, the influx had to be checked, time and again, in order to enable the stewards inside to marshal their eager guests. But at length the long lines of ragged-dom were all arranged in order due, the girls to the left of the speakers' platform, the boys in the centre and to the right. The smaller people were brought to the front, so as to ensure the necessary attention, and the audience quickly settled down into an obvious sense of favours to be received. In the gallery above sat our Home Boys' Band, who contributed to the harmony of the evening, being supported also by the organ and by the little Scotch Pipers, whose stately march and stirring music evoked rapturous cheering.

Two Thou-
sand
Problems.

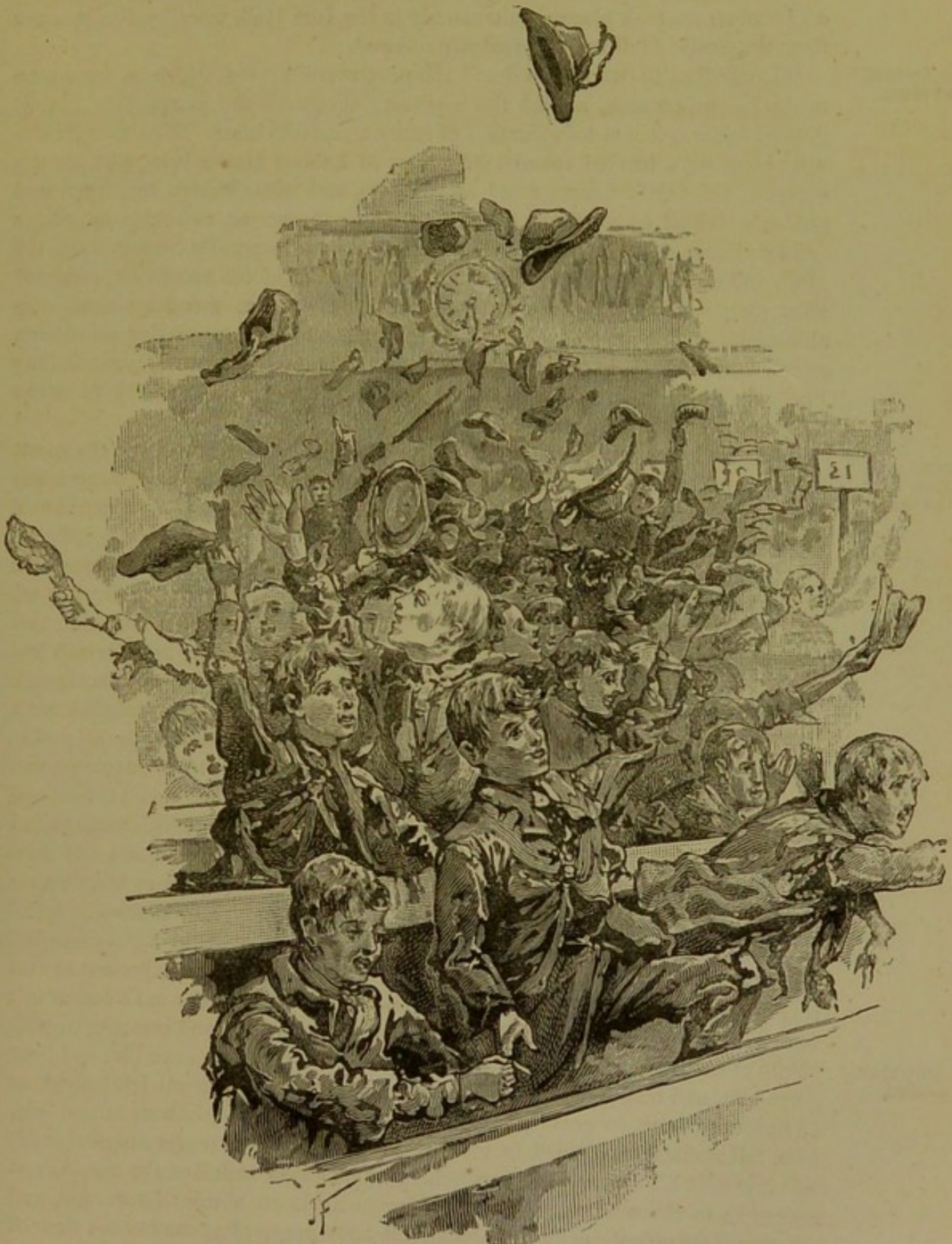
Over two thousand problems faced the philosopher. Why should rags and dirt be found at all in the wealthiest city in the world, or, for the matter of that, in the *poorest*? Poverty and squalor are not mated in the nature of things. Yet it was plain that these young people had had a hard upbringing. The majority of them were wearing other people's clothes and other people's boots, and few of them looked as if they had ever enjoyed the luxury of being measured for a suit. One little maiden, whose blue toes peeped through an over-worn pair of shoes, appeared to be merely wrapped up in some nondescript fashion in a tattered shawl. Another girl, one of seven, who lived in a "Furnished Room" with her father and mother, had an old pilot jacket, rent and dirty, which did duty against the pitiless weather for all the piles of fur and flannel which a West End mother would consider essentials. Social Topsies were these who had "grow'd"; and the pity of it all was that they were but types of hundreds and thousands—yea, tens of thousands—all through our fair English commonwealth, aimlessly drifting through a wretched girlhood. Many of the poorest were doubtless the darlings of mothers whose struggle for bread was as hard as the nineteenth century makes it; but others looked as if they had had no caresses, no tenderness, no loving words, nothing out of which the heart can make the nectar of life.

Social
Topsies.

Appear-
ance and
Reality.

On the boys' side there was, perhaps, on the whole, an improvement in the general appearance since the previous year. There was a great display of red woollen "comforters," which might impart a certain geniality and suggestion of comfort to the crowd; at all events, till some one individual was singled out for inspection, a superficial critic might fail to see in these lads the dregs of London poverty. Nor, truth to say, did the boys themselves appear to believe that it was a miserable world, and that things were all in a mess. Now that they were fairly inside a comfortable building, with the outward and visible signs of an abundant tea before them, and with visions of sixpences and oranges in the background, they gave themselves up to hilarity with all the *abandon* of schoolboys.

They sang jolly choruses, they larked with their neighbours, they chucked their hats to each other, they performed gymnastics on the benches, till they became at



They chucked their hats to each other.

times almost the despair of their friends on the platform. There were 1,850 of these boy-guests of ours—little boys who, in the eyes of Political Economy, were

unprofitable excrescences on society, that might be ruthlessly lopped off without sensible inconvenience—while the girls numbered 400. It may be remarked that an overflow tea took place simultaneously in the Iron Hall, whereby the pressure upon the Castle Hall itself was greatly relieved.

A Prolonged Meal.

It is needless to describe in detail the progress of the tea, which in due course made its appearance, amidst the rapturous shouts of the youngsters. In its general features it was a duplication of many a previous meal. First the earthenware mugs were handed round by an army of Labour House lads, who on this occasion, for the first time, acted as stewards, and who, it may be added, won golden opinions by their smartness, not without one or two casualties from reckless handling. Then stacks of provision bags were rapidly conveyed into the Hall, and distributed in a twinkling. Steaming cans of tea succeeded, and mug after mug was filled with clockwork precision. Grace was sung—and sung admirably—and then, tooth and nail, the assembly fell upon the provisions, which melted like hoar frost in the sunlight. They were "two thousand feeding like one." It was a long process, for mugs had to be replenished in many instances over and over again.

A Short Talk with the Guests.

At last the moment came when our Host, who had been keeping the guests in order and amusement during the meal, ventured to ask if they wanted any more. A few "Yes's" were promptly supplied with additional helpings of bread and cake and tea; but the vast majority said "No" with an emphasis, and converted it into a vote of thanks by a ringing volley of cheers. The way was then cleared for a little talking; a formal address was hardly to be thought of. Indeed, *facta non verba* was the motto of the evening; and little was attempted beyond a plain and earnest invitation by way of "hauling in the nets" which had been so auspiciously let down into the midst of the sea of waifdom. The season's wishes were interchanged in stentorian tones; Mr. Charles Miner turned for a moment the thoughts of his audience into higher channels by an earnest appeal to come to the Saviour, an appeal followed by a hymn sung to a catching tune, which was instantly taken up and rolled in sounding chorus far and wide beyond the limits of the Castle; Mr. Wookey added a brief address, which touched and sobered the hearts of his hearers with its manly and practical tone; and then Mine Host took up his parable. Not many words were spoken; but a hearty "Come and Welcome" pervaded them all. A little story, with a cunning moral in it, was put before the children. Not "once upon a time," but "just two years ago," began the story, there was a guest, poor and ragged as any present at that very annual tea party—and now—a letter was unfolded, and the lad's own words were read, telling how in Canada he was happy, contented, and prosperous, with plenty of food to eat and raiment to put on, thankful for the chance that had been given him, and telling how sure were similar opportunities for all left behind, as he had once been, in poverty, hunger, and dirt. Then the Labour House lads, who, tall and sturdy, seemed in their white lines of sailor toggery to divide the hall into neat little parterres, were bidden to half turn and face the company as emigrants in the making. The object lesson made an obvious impression, and the appeal for volunteers for the Homes fell upon prepared ground at the close of this little manœuvre.

An Object Lesson.

The Fruits of the Meeting.

The meeting was practically over, and it only remained to gather in the fruits of it. Lad after lad stood up in response to the invitation, and when the last of the audience had filed out into the foggy night, happy in the consciousness of

possessing a bright sixpence and a couple of oranges, as well as in many cases a bag of eatables left over from supper, there remained in the side hall not far short of 200 poor Waifs, who had made their first step out of the squalid ranks of destitution and bid for something better. Some of them had not bid with all their heart, for at the final moment they elected to return to the slums; but there remained a goodly number as the result of the evening's work. Most of the candidates were younger than the average of past years' admittances: younger, there-

Two
Hundred
Applicants.



Some Girl-Waifs among my Guests.

fore more susceptible to dangerous influences—therefore better worth saving, from the merely utilitarian standpoint.

It was worth reflecting that the total number of guests in the large hall nearly equalled the total number of rescued Waifs in our Homes at the date of the meeting. Yet what was that single hall-full of waifdom as compared with the thousands wandering lone and destitute all over England's surface? Much God has enabled us to do; but much—alas! *how* much—remains to conquer still!

Numbers
still
Unreached.

Rejected at
the Dock
Gates.

II.—"NO MAN HATH HIRED US."

(From *The Christian*.)



One of
the Waiters

Such might well have been the motto of the 1,300 guests who assembled at Dr. Barnardo's Edinburgh Castle, Limehouse, on Tuesday, January 17th. The ticket of admission passported "Unemployed men, not under twenty-five years of age, rejected that morning at the dock gates," and the appearance of the crowd indicated that the tickets had "gone to the right address." The sight of so many squalid forms and toil-hardened faces was enough to melt the ice of selfishness which encrusts too many hearts when the claims of others come up for consideration. There had been an unexampled rush for the tickets that morning among the disappointed crowds who stood outside the dock gates, and even while the favoured guests were discussing their viands, the buzz of a throng of ticketless applicants might still have been heard coming in from the street. Most of the guests seemed to be in the prime of manhood. The gusto with which they attacked the admirable dinner of beef, potatoes, bread, plum pudding, and a cup of tea, spoke volumes for the boon which the dinner constituted. After the meal there followed some excellent music,

consisting of organ and cornet solos, Band pieces, hymn solos by Miss Goodhew, the audience taking up the chorus, and selections by the Little Handbell Ringers, who were cheered to the echo.

A Talk with
the Guests.

Speeches, or rather conversational addresses, followed, the men proving themselves the most attentive of auditors, even though dissent from some of the views advanced was occasionally expressed. Dr. Barnardo was warmly welcomed, and though he proceeded to tread upon some obviously tender corns among his hearers, was listened to with courteous attention. His assurance of the deep sympathy of Christian people generally with their unemployed brethren, was accepted with an honest and hearty cheer that, if it meant anything, meant that there is a narrower gap between "classes" and "masses" than some persons imagine. Proceeding amidst the closest attention to a little talk about remedies, he decried some of the theories of Socialism, notably on the subjects of community of property and the nationalisation of the land, and showed how property, like snow, if it lay level to-day, would be blown into drifts to-morrow. "Socialists" ascribe most of the evils from which the community suffer to purely legislative causes. But, alas! many of the wrongs that call for redress are due solely to moral causes; they demand reform in the individual heart and conduct rather than in the civil constitution. Dr. Barnardo put it plainly to his guests whether they would not have been better off to-night if they had always been sober, thrifty, and frugal, and had never given way to vice and dissipation? ("Yes! Yes!") At the same time he strongly asserted that no one, whatever may be his position, has a right to live upon the misery and degradation of others. Dr. Barnardo concluded a brisk and telling address by advocating emigration for, at least, the younger men present.

Social Evils
often due
to Moral
Causes.

The Gospel Message.

Ned Wright secured the attention of his hearers at once, by making an object lesson of himself. "I know what it is to stand at the dock gates waiting for a job. I've stood four days without earning a penny." Then the lesson of beginning better things from the heart outwards was preached with all faithfulness and loyalty to the Saviour, but with all the quaint, personal touches that have made Ned a power among working-class audiences. Dr. Harry Guinness followed up the advantage which had been gained, and preached Christ fervently to an audience that was attentive to the last syllable, albeit it was now past ten o'clock. After a few words from Mr. C. C. M. Baker this remarkable meeting came to a close at a late hour. The men filed out in quiet and orderly fashion, but to the seeing eye a sad and sombre crowd. "I hain't done a stroke of work for five months, mate," said one of them in conversing with a neighbour at the gate, "and the missus and four little uns are pretty nigh wore out with it."

III.—GREY HAIRS AND EMPTY POCKETS.

(From *The Christian*.)

Over Fifty-five.

Last Friday, the Edinburgh Castle witnessed another turn in the kaleidoscope of destitution. The guests upon this occasion consisted of *old men* and *old women*, gathered from the by-ways of London, none of them under fifty-five years of age. Far and wide the tickets had been sown, and the result was a motley throng, in which old age and obvious destitution were the only two common factors. In the majority of instances it could be seen that the guests were of the respectable, as contrasted with the vicious, or criminal, poor. These pale-faced men and sad-eyed women could have enlightened even our frequent friend, "the social reformer," as to several much debated hows and whys. There were representatives from England, Scotland, and Ireland, and of very many counties in each. On one bench, cheek by jowl with an illiterate carman, born and bred in Whitechapel, sat an Irish weaver, whom bad trade had sent over from Belfast to pick a precarious living in London. An elderly man with a fine head was no way backward in admitting that he had once been a solicitor's clerk, earning £350 a year; but—but—it was drink, of course that did it! A begging letter writer boasted that he was once "the head of his purfession; but there ain't the grub in it that there wor." And so the hall-full of "ageds," as one of them dubbed the gathering, represented numerous varied elements of lower London life. Quiet, decent, struggling poverty, upheld by the ambition of "making both ends meet," with which all who know the East-end poor are familiar, was conspicuous only by its absence; for the majority were manifestly among those who had abandoned, and been abandoned by, Hope.

A Hopeless Majority.

Dr. Barnardo had an admirable programme, after dinner had been served, and hugely enjoyed to all appearance. There were the Boys' Band, the little Scotch Pipers, some sacred solos, admirably sung by Miss Rich and Miss Goodhew, winding up with the "Village Chimes" of the Little Handbell Ringers.

Mr. Samuel G. Sheppard felicitously and cheerily welcomed everybody. Mr. T. A. Denny, in a wise little speech of blended humour and pathos and Gospel fervour, told the audience how God loved them, and how His service would lighten even the hard times amidst which most of them lived. Mr. Farwell, of Chicago, urged home the message of home Divine affection, with stories from Mr. Moody's experience, and Mr. J. B. Wookey followed with a powerful and tender Gospel appeal. Dr. Barnardo told a secret in asking a vote of thanks to the real

Some Gospel Addresses.

**A Far-away
Host.**

giver of the feast, the Hon. John Howard Angas, of South Australia—a vote which was enthusiastically given. A heart-searching Gospel appeal followed, the speaker illustrating the deep yearning love of God by a pathetic story of a hearer at one of the Edinburgh Castle services. The good seed fell on prepared ground, and it was under a deep and obvious impression on the part of the audience that the protracted meeting was brought to a close. At the Castle gate the strangely assorted throng quietly separated, east, west, north, and south, carrying with them, it is hoped, "resolves of heart" that will bear fruit in the coming days.



Unemployed Dockers at Supper.

(c) **Boot Loan Agency.**

**No Boots,
No School.**

Who has not at times been touched by reading in the daily newspapers of industrious poor widows or working men who have been summoned before the Police Courts for not sending their children to school, the explanation of non-attendance being in most cases the want of boots? The magistrate often expresses his compassion for such, but explains that he is unable to exempt them from fine. My

attention was attracted by the pathetic frequency of these prosecutions, and I felt that here was a direction in which a valuable relief agency could be set on foot for children not actually of the waif and stray class, but yet manifestly in the poorest circumstances and thoroughly needing and deserving aid. Accordingly I furnished the Police Magistrates throughout London with Order Books, the pages of which they were requested to fill up on behalf of children who come before them charged by the London School Board with non-attendance, and where they are perfectly satisfied that *the want of boots is the real and not merely the alleged cause of absence*. In such cases, at the magistrate's discretion, the boy or girl is straightway sent to the Homes, and forthwith fitted with a pair of boots. These boots are nominally *lent* only. They bear my name and a certain number branded upon them, and the parents of the recipients sign a receipt acknowledging in due form that the boots have been received *on loan* and are still the property of the Homes, they being valued for this purpose at 5s. per pair. This acts as a check on their being sold or pawned. By this means poor children of the industrious class are supplied with boots throughout the severe weather, and are enabled to attend school and other places opened for their benefit. **346** pairs of boots have been distributed on loan during the nine months.

A Nominal Loan.

Many of the little creatures who come for the boots have been found so miserably clad that I have on occasions added to the loan a gift of some few garments necessary to protect them from inclement weather.

(f) "My Dear Old Women" Rent Fund.

Under this somewhat familiar title a Fund has been created within the past year for the benefit of elderly women "of the household of faith," all of them well known for many years to me or to my co-workers at the Edinburgh Castle. To these relief has been administered by the payment of their rent, and in some cases by the additional weekly gift of a small sum of money towards firing and light. The following extract from *Night and Day* will show my readers more exactly the class of recipients and the nature of the relief given:—

A New Scheme.

MY DEAR OLD WOMEN.

Wanted,
a Little
Sunshine!



I have a new scheme on hand which will, I hope, before long assume shape and substance. This time it is not for the children, but for "My Dear Old Women!" Down in East London—*squalid London* as it is called—where I work, there are many dear old souls whom I greatly esteem and respect, and whom I long to help in some effectual way that shall gild the close of their poor lives with a little bit of sunshine, and so brighten their otherwise grey horizon.

Some of these old bodies are on the very brink of the grave, others are less feeble; but

all those of whom I write are over 60 years of age. So you see I may well call them *old* women; and as they are also personal friends of mine, and have been so for from ten to twenty years, I am justified in prefixing the adjective *dear*. Hence the title, "My Dear Old Women."

No Parish
Relief.

All of them are, to my personal knowledge, sober, frugal, honest, industrious creatures, who have kept themselves outside of the dreaded walls of the work-house by what seems little less than a miracle. They don't receive even outdoor parish relief, to which, however, I think they are all fairly entitled. For all of my dear old women have certain sturdy notions of independence, which they have striven to maintain and carry out by the work of their own now feeble hands; moreover, in the parishes in which they live the theory of the immorality of outdoor relief is highly fashionable.

A Motherly
Nurse.

Mrs. A. B— is one of my dear old women. I have known her for fully 21 years. She is herself now 62 years of age, and though bent almost double, as if with the burden of a laborious life, managed until lately to earn 5*s.* 6*d.* a week with her thin, worn fingers. She was a nurse—one of those kindly old-fashioned motherly nurses whose very presence has the power to charm aches and pains away. She is still able at a pinch to be useful in this capacity to her poorer neighbours, who greatly value her services. Mrs. A. B— has *not one in the world* to help her, and, as may be imagined, her 5*s.* 6*d.* has to be calculated down to the nicest margin in the spending.

A Week's
Budget.

Would my readers like to know the details of her weekly disbursements? Well, here they are! Rent swallows up 2*s.* 6*d.* That payment is *never* behind-hand. Sixpence a month, or 1½*d.* a week, goes to the Burial Society, an association of poor folk like herself, who bury each other on co-operative principles. Do not smile at this curious intrusion of business foresight. Joining this society brought great peace to the mind of poor Mrs. A. B—, for she told me confidentially one day that what had haunted her thoughts for years was the fear of dying alone, and of being buried by the parish, and how unspeakably thankful she was that that sickening thought was no longer pulling at her heart-strings. On the remaining 2*s.* 10½*d.* she lives; pays for fuel in winter, for food *always*, and for such items of poor clothing as her industrious old hands, expert in managing, can find it possible to convert into decent raiment.

Dry Bread
and Tea.

Of course she never tastes meat. A herring, or a bit of cod sometimes, when the market is overflowing, and when the costers cannot sell all their stock until

they have brought down the price next door to nothing, is her chief luxury. Her staple commodities are bread—mostly dry—and tea, which may be described as the very staff of life to her.

Her Open Secret.

To visit Mrs. A. B——'s clean and wholesome room in the poorest and most squalid of East-end streets does me good. The quiet contentment of her grateful heart seems to diffuse around an atmosphere of peace and harmony. The old Bible is there, with the horn spectacles. The old Book will always open of itself at her favourite passages, but every page is well thumbed, and if you talk to the owner, you will not be long in learning the open secret of her grateful content: God's peace, Christ's love, the Comforter's presence known, and felt, and deeply enjoyed.

Hers is truly a life which—

"Glides on as rivers that water the woodland,
Darkened by shadows of earth, but reflecting an image of heaven!"

For a dark shadow has lately fallen on that humble home. Work has failed more frequently of late than heretofore. Mrs. A. B——'s eyesight is not as of yore; and sometimes she trembles as she thinks that the day is not far off when there will be no work at all, or no power to do it. Yet she still maintains her quiet, calm peacefulness, and just shuts her poor old eyes, and trusts her Lord, and I, seeing her, and knowing her all these years, feel as if the Master Himself bade me do His will, and answer the poor widow's secret prayer.

A Dark Shadow

So, after much musing, I have devised a plan. That plan is to take a small house, to be called, perhaps, A QUIET RESTING PLACE, large enough to shelter at least six of "My Dear Old Women." Each of the inmates will be over threescore years, all will be widows, and all *children of the King*. In this house they will each have a comfortable room, warm, and well ventilated, rent free, with coals and lights, and perhaps a few shillings weekly. It is not to be in the country—oh, no!—although that was my first thought. My dear old women do not *care* for the country, except for a day or two in the warm weather. They are lifelong denizens of the city. East London has always been their home. Stepney or Limehouse contains all their friends and acquaintances, and is nearest to such little work as they can still obtain and do. I felt it would never do to sever them from their little circle, or from their work if they can still obtain it, for round these things centre their chief interest in life.

"A Quiet Resting Place."

The rent of A Quiet Resting Place will be, I am sorry to say, £48 per annum, for house-rent is high in East London. The taxes will absorb another £10; add to this 5s. each per week for coals, light, and a small allowance, or £13 per annum for each aged pilgrim, and we reach a total expense for my six dear old women, including all possible disbursements, of £136 per year.

Rent and Taxes.

I think I have not been moved in vain to give this short narrative, for surely some loving hearts will wish to participate in the privilege of bearing the cost of A Quiet Resting Place, so that no part of the expense shall be taken from that now almost empty purse out of which payment is made for my larger family of more than 2,000 poor boys and girls.

After the foregoing was written, and many generous gifts towards the fund had been received, it was found to be in practice unadvisable to induce these poor creatures to leave their own homes and live

A Modified Scheme.

together. A different plan, equally effective and really more economical, was therefore resorted to, as is described in the following later extract from the issue of *Night and Day* for December, 1888 :—

My First Plan.

It will be remembered that my first thought was to take a house which would provide a shelter for some half-dozen of "My Dear Old Women." These were all to be of the household of faith, all to be upwards of 60 years of age, and the proposal was that they were each to be supplied with a room rent free, coals, and perhaps one or two shillings per week. The house was almost taken; it had been actually agreed upon, and the first essay was thus made to carry out the undertaking in the form then mentioned; but the more it was thought over, the more I reflected upon all the consequences of causing these poor old bodies to leave the rooms which had severally been their homes for years, and to bring them all together under a common roof—I say the more I considered the plan the less I liked it, and eventually I felt free to use the funds entrusted to my care in a somewhat different fashion, although with the same result.

A Modified Scheme.

I have not therefore taken any house, nor have I moved any of "My Dear Old Women," except in one or two instances where the home they lived in was not congenial. For these latter, other rooms were found, but in all the other cases I simply satisfied myself that the rooms already rented were really comfortable and sufficient. Then I have simply undertaken to *pay the rent regularly*. I communicate directly myself with the landlord or landlady, and in one or two instances I have by so doing secured the completion of repairs, or attention to some other requirements which the tenant personally would hardly have secured so easily. Here and there existing *arrears of rent* have also been paid; and in several instances *warm garments*, sent by loving hands or specially bought, have been supplied. In other cases a regular grant of a few shillings per week has been made; and so by individual attention, and by a careful examination of each recipient's needs, in expending, just as circumstances demanded and warranted, the funds entrusted to me, I have been enabled to extend this form of relief to nearly *three times the number* originally contemplated. For through the goodness of my benevolent correspondents I have now lifted the anxious care of rent and of other weekly burdens from the aged shoulders of *nineteen* poor prisoners of hope, all of them true soldiers in the fight of life—veterans, indeed, whose weather-beaten cheeks are marked by scars; who have valiantly kept themselves all those 60 years and more out of the workhouse and away from parish relief; who have done their utmost bravely to maintain a shelter over their heads, and who have preserved amid it all an independent and thankful spirit; but who now in declining years, and in several instances in impaired health, have found the continuance of the struggle almost too severe. To each of these the message I had to bring was one which seemed to them almost to come direct from angelic hands.

A Larger Number Helped.

Can the contributors to this fund for "My Dear Old Women" have a purer joy this Christmas-tide than is supplied by the thought of the good their money has effected, and of the gladness and hope they have caused to revive in the hearts of these aged women of the household of faith?

The number now assisted has grown to **21**, all of whom are *over 60 years of age*, and are known to be Christian women of consistent

life and of industrious habits. The payments made on their behalf have not exceeded an average of 4s. per week for each individual. I expect in the coming year (D.V.) to be enabled to steadily increase the number of these my aged pensioners of the Household of Faith.

(g) **Miscellaneous Relief.**

As may be imagined, a considerable number of *garments*, old and new, are distributed yearly by my fellow workers in various departments of the Homes. Numerous parcels of *old* clothes from donors in all parts of the kingdom are constantly reaching me. Many of these garments, which from the material or style are quite unfit for use by the poor or by my bairns, are turned into cash for the benefit of the children; but a large number are still available for poor relief. Such a distribution to needy persons is made chiefly through the agency of our Deaconesses and Medical Mission helpers. During the period under review **4,209** separate articles of clothing have thus been disposed of. The various Sewing Classes for factory girls, for young women, for mothers, and for old women, held in connection with the Deaconess House, Sturge House, and the Factory Girls' Club, also turn out in the course of the year a vast amount of needlework, which is either *disposed of at cost price* to the members of the classes themselves, or becomes available for charitable distribution in cases of distress. **Over 2,000** new articles have been *sold* to the very poor at cost-prices, and **an equal number** *given away* through the agency of the Deaconesses, so that in all **8,300** garments, old and new, have been disposed of.

Clothing
the Naked.

Garments
Sold and
Given
Away.

Another branch of relief is that which arises from the working of our *Sewing Machine Fund*. This is carried on chiefly in connection with the Edinburgh Castle and the Deaconess House. It was set on foot for the benefit of many worthy but struggling widows who are never far from the brink of destitution. I purchase, at wholesale prices, thoroughly good machines, and *lend* them out, either at a nominal charge or entirely free of cost to respectable but very poor widows, who are thus enabled to keep for themselves *all* their slender earnings without having to defray the *hire* of the machine out of their few shillings of weekly income. As the machines *always remain the property of the Homes*, they cannot be sold, or given away, or seized by the landlord for rent.

Aid to
Semp-
stresses.

A Recapitulation.

The benefits conferred upon the very poor by the *Medical Mission*, elsewhere more fully described, are also neither few nor small. But as this chapter is concerned with our Relief Agencies generally, I think it wise simply to summarize here the chief facts of that and other modes of relief. *Medicine* and *medical attendance* have been given to a large circle of the poorest, with the result of relieving to an incalculable extent the pinch of poverty and illness throughout several of the worst East End neighbourhoods. **5,325** patients were last year seen at the Medical Mission by the Physician in charge, and supplied with drugs and medicines as ordered, whilst the Probationers paid **1,936** *visits* to the homes of the patients, acting whilst there as sick Nurses, as well as in the capacity of earnest Missionaries. From the Deaconess House alone **7,616** visits have also been paid. Other forms of relief have included *payment of rent* in special cases, gifts of *Hospital letters*, payment of *fares* to Convalescent Homes, and the *redemption* of clothing, tools, and furniture out of pawn.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE SPIRITUAL CHARACTER OF THE WORK.

The Homes Distinctively Christian, not merely Humanitarian—A Change of Heart Desired—Outward Reforms not Enough—Houses of Prayer—Mighty through God—What the World Needs—My Aims and Methods—Sowing and Reaping—The Instrumental Means—My Ecclesiastical Critics—No Time for Polemics—What will the Master say?—Practical Outcome of Methods adopted—"Added to the Church"—An Instance Given—Early Morning Meetings—A Touching Testimony—Was it Excitement?—Fruit in the Lord—A Type of Many—Direct Spiritual Agencies—I thank God and take Courage.

The Homes Distinctively Christian.

I HAVE never forgotten the significant fact that the whole of the widespread work for God now in my hands took its rise, in 1866, from a Ragged School. There the seed-thought was sown, which, under the Divine smile and blessing, has sprung up into a tree, whose leaves are for the healing of the waifs and the outcast. That tree has grown in a *distinctively spiritual atmosphere*. It has been watered and tended in the spirit of prayer and of love to Christ, and *God has given the increase* to it not merely as to a social and philanthropic Institution, but as to a spiritual agency. I count it comparatively little, though it is much, to bring out the children of neglect, whose lives have been unsunny and un-

tended, from the darkness of the slums, to save them from physical wretchedness, and to put them in the way of becoming respectable members of society. It is much that the inmates of the Homes learn to give up vicious courses, that they are taught to obey, to do their duty, and to assort with a decent and an orderly life; but it is not all, nor indeed more than the outward and visible sign of what I most earnestly covet and labour for—a CHANGE OF HEART. The Homes are not merely so many manufactories of young citizens to be got up for social life as if at contract price and within a fixed time. In all my work—among the little children so helpless and so pitiable, among the lads so encircled with daily temptation, among the girls for whose feet are so many pitfalls, among the sick and suffering so wearied and care-worn with the fret and feebleness of life, among the adult poor whose daily round is such a cramping struggle—among all these alike I and my helpers are holding forth the Word of Life, and inciting to a real heart trust in the finished work of the Redeemer as the one salvation, as the only solace, as the alone comfort for time and for eternity. A purely moral training would, doubtless, restore many a little vagabond as a respectable member to society; but the Christian faith desires something more than merely social or even moral reform. If nothing more than this be gained, I am sadly disappointed, and the work will fail of its most enduring harvest. My heart's desire and prayer to God for the children is that they might be SAVED, not only for the present life, but also for the life to come; and I know not how the latter can be effected except through such an education, prayerful training and example as shall connect each child's heart by faith and love with the person of Christ as a crucified and risen Saviour. Indeed, I have but little confidence in any reformation which does not *begin in the heart*, and working outward by Divine grace change and renew the affections and wills first and then influence the habits and conduct.

Not merely
Humanitarian.

A Change
of Heart
Desired.

Outward
Reforms
not enough.

Christian precept and example, therefore, pervade all the Institutions. The Homes are *houses of prayer*, where the daily and conscious dependence upon God's hand for the supply of the wants of the inmates points the urgency of all our petitions: they are Homes where *God's Word is read and studied*, and where it is sought to embody its teachings in consecrated lives; where definite

Houses of
Prayer.

instruction is given in things pertaining to the Kingdom, and where in faith and hope I and my co-workers plead, even across the sins, the neglects, the hardenings, and the ignorance of years, with the immortal souls for whom the Saviour died.

Mighty
through
God.

I have had it proved over and over again, in the progress of this work of child rescue and training, that the Gospel of Our Lord Jesus Christ **is** mighty through God to change a poor weak, miserable waif of the streets who had grown up hitherto as a slave to evil habits and degraded influences into a courageous young Christian hero, fighting the sternest battles with unflinching courage and with the faith that overcomes. To admit this *in theory* as possible, is an easy thing ; but to *know* it by irrefragable evidence presenting itself daily in the graciously renewed and devoted lives of those of whom it may be said that they have been saved so as by fire, is vastly different. Such living proofs of the power of the Divine message, however, have served only to deepen in my own heart the conviction that what the world needs to-day is not a new Gospel, nor even new methods, but *a more steadfast faith in the old, old message of Divine love and grace to sinners*. There must be also an attitude of uncompromising antagonism on the part of the heralds of the cross towards all, by whatsoever names they are called, who would substitute for an individual faith in a living, loving Saviour, either the heartless principles of secularism or the effete and corrupt forms of a merely sacramental Christianity.

What the
World
Needs.

My Aims
and
Methods.

To impart a *real*, not a merely emotional or intellectual, knowledge of a personal Saviour is the aim I and my co-workers have ever in view. Of course every endeavour is made to avoid the special danger among susceptible children of cultivating the *form* of godliness without its *power*. The *spirit of prayer* is inculcated and the *habit* of daily prayer enjoined, whilst reverence for Divine things and love for the Word of God are carefully instilled into the minds of all my young people. They are taught the duty of prompt and unquestioning obedience to the moral law, and also to subject their awakened consciences to the precepts of Holy Scripture, so that a prayerful and God-fearing life, having its foundation in a true knowledge of the Saviour as their Redeemer and Friend, may, by God's blessing, result. It is perhaps never well to try to "number Israel," and I have always avoided mere statistics in this all-important matter;

but I may simply here note with gratitude that there is not a single one of the Homes under my care that cannot put gladly upon record its encouragements in changed lives and in regenerated hearts.

But in multitudes of cases even where no results are immediately *apparent* the work has not been in vain, for residence in the Homes is often merely a time of sowing; the harvest comes not till the after years. Alike at Stepney, at Leopold House, at Sturge House, at Ilford, and at the Labour House the Gospel lessons taught frequently make their power and influence savingly felt only "after many days." Yet it is one of the most cheering features of my work to observe in the letters received from time to time from former inmates now out in the world, and battling with its trials and temptations, in England, in South Africa, in Canada, or elsewhere, how the Word has leavened their lives, and how many of the lads and girls long after they have left me joyfully set to their seal that they have at last received the Saviour's message in the faith and the love of it.

Sowing
and
Reaping.

The Edinburgh Castle services, which, as already stated, all the boys of the London Homes attend at least once every Sunday, have in many instances awakened and convinced, and in others strengthened and confirmed the young hearers, whilst the regular daily religious instruction in the several Homes, and especially the Bible Classes held weekly by the ladies of the Deaconess House, have been more particularly owned as instrumental means of blessing. The Gospel of Christ in all its fulness and freeness is through these means earnestly set before the lads, without any sectarian bias. My object is not so much to inscribe new communicants on the rolls of some particular church, even though it should be that to which I am myself attached, but rather to use those means by which Our Lord may confirm the Word with signs following, and add to *the* Church daily such as shall be saved.

The In-
strumental
Means.

As might be expected, however, the undenominational but evangelical principles upon which my work is carried on, and which have frequently been set forth with great clearness in the magazine I edit, have not satisfied everybody. My ecclesiastical critics are, indeed, not few. Nevertheless I have contented myself with carrying out the work on well-defined Protestant Evangelical lines, sowing the seed of the Gospel in the hearts of the children, and leaving the question of their denominational association and attachment until that day

My Ecclesi-
astical
Critics.

No Time for
Polemics.

when, arrived at years of discretion, they are led to take a decisive step for themselves. I believe I have sought *the main end*, to which the united testimony of Holy Scripture and the common sense and awakened consciences of Christian men in all denominations bear witness, as the be-all of religious teaching. My time is too short to enter into sectarian controversies. I have to stretch out a thousand hands to rescue from the lowest streets and slums of our great cities, from thieves' kitchens, from common lodging-houses, from houses of ill-fame, and from the custody of degraded, criminal, and vicious people, the homeless "Waifs and Strays" whose wretchedness is a reproach to our common Christianity. When I and those who are my critics give account of our responsibilities at the Great Assize, it will, I humbly conceive, be of comparatively little import whether or not I have instilled what are called "Church principles" into the minds of these young "Waifs and Strays" rescued from the destroyer. The great matter will be, Have I brought them to Christ, as the Syro-phœnician woman brought her daughter, in faith and prayer? and have I "suffered them to come" to Him in the love begotten of the knowledge of His greater love to them? In the light of that eternity to which we are all hastening, how infinitesimally small and poor are all mere questions of Church or of Dissent, which, now and here, alas, divide the household of God!

What will
the Master
Say?

Practical
Outcome
of the
Methods
Adopted.

It may be well, however, to state what happens as *the result of this undenominational method of evangelical religious training*. I endeavour to place all the trained children who are sent out from the Homes, whether abroad or to situations in England, under the care of God-fearing masters and mistresses, in the hope and belief that if the children have become vitally interested in the truth, they *will attend Divine service with their employers*. With what success this course has been attended may be judged from the fact that numbers of the Clergy have written to me to say that young people from the Homes, now living in their parishes, have been prepared for confirmation, and ultimately brought to the Lord's Table. Similar testimony is borne by Non-conformist ministers all over the kingdom. By them I have been told again and again of my boys and girls who, having been brought to Christ, either before they left the Homes or afterwards, have

"Added
to the
Church."

sought communion and membership in the Nonconformist churches where their employers were communicants. In this way the **WHOLE CHURCH OF GOD** has been fed and strengthened through the spiritual results of the work carried on by the Homes under my care.

In some of the Homes the direct blessing vouchsafed has been very marked. At the Youths' Labour House, for example, spiritual life has been greatly quickened during the past year. Among the inmates of that House (all between 17 and 20 years of age, and all taken from the streets) the word of God has been with great power, and a specially gracious breathing of the Divine Spirit has gone forth upon these big fellows. Without any suggestion from the heads of the house, and almost without their knowledge, very early morning meetings were arranged among the lads themselves, for prayer, before the work of the day began. Such meetings were held at 4.30, or even at 4 a.m. ; and those poor untutored but happy youths would then pour out from full hearts their petitions for their fellows and for themselves. The good work spread until at one time nearly all the inmates of the house were under the Divine influence. At the Private Testimony Meetings held among themselves, one and another would rise to place on record his experience of God's goodness. At one of these meetings, a teacher being present, notes were taken of the touching testimony of a young fellow, aged 19, whom I shall call William A.

An Instance Given.

Early Morning Meetings.

A Touching Testimony.

This poor fellow, William A., who but a few months before had been taken from the streets in almost a starving condition, and who soon gave marked evidence of his conversion to God, spoke on this occasion as follows : "I owe everything to the Home, and I thank God I ever entered it. Ah! my mates, food and clothes are good things for a starving lad ; but, praise God, I've got what won't ever wear out, when clothes are in rags, and even if I am starving again. Now Christ is mine, and I am His ; and when I think of His mercy in forgiving my many sins, and cleansing my wicked heart, I haven't words enough to thank Him with, and I feel I would like to spend my life in serving Him." Were these merely idle words, uttered under the influence of passing excitement? Let the sequel tell. This young fellow has since gone to Canada as an emigrant, and both on board ship on the outward voyage, and in his subsequent career, he has borne himself as a consistent and

Was it Excitement?

Fruit in
the Lord.

earnest servant of Our Lord. *More than one* on board that ship, who went out without any knowledge of the Saviour, were brought to Christ during the voyage through the earnest testimony borne by William and his young fellow-soldiers. One of the passengers, a substantial farmer, on his return to Canada, sent me a thank-offering of £10, and a letter in which he stated *he had never been impressed by religious influences until on board the ship that my party of boys sailed in, when, observing that some of the lads held meetings among themselves every day on deck, he and other passengers gathered round, and were aroused to a sense of their need*; and so, through the earnest words of William A., this dear man's heart had been finally drawn to the Saviour of sinners.

A Type of
Many.

I rejoice to know that William's case is but a happy type of scores of others who have gone forth from the Labour House fired and filled with the Christian spirit. Quotations might be multiplied, but the general averment will perhaps suffice that, in a very genuine sense, the Labour House has proved itself to be a **Missionary College**, from which many of my converted lads have carried with them the Gospel of the grace of God across the sea into hundreds of households and districts.

Direct
Spiritual
Agencies.

But while showing that the Homes have thus left the deepest of all imprints on the hearts of their various inmates, I regret that space will not allow me to include in this summary a recital of the various Institutions described at length in other chapters which are *directly spiritual agencies* and a daily source of Gospel light to many darkened households. The Edinburgh Castle Mission Hall reaches every Sunday thousands of the East End poor at its three services. The Gospel is there preached in its simplicity and fulness to a class of people who are popularly supposed to be difficult to reach, but who are easily accessible to a wise and faithful ministry.

I thank God
and take
Courage!

Nor need I do more than refer to the records (fully treated elsewhere) of spiritual results attained through Dorcas House, through the Deaconess House, through the Village Home, and through the Medical Mission. Suffice it here to say that each and all of these have their Gospel trophies, and that the hands of the gleaners are far from empty. I thank God and take courage for these the greatest tokens and proofs of the Holy Spirit's workings in our midst; for I thus know, and am sure, that His favour doth compass us about.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE DAILY PRAYER UNION.

Faith and Prayer—A New Departure—Five Minutes Only—Four Subjects for Prayer—Seven Hundred Responses—The Covenant of the Union—Card of Membership of the Union.

DURING all their history the Homes have been compassed about by the prayers of their active workers, whilst they have also been surrounded, as it were, by an atmosphere of believing intercession, arising from the hearts of sympathisers the wide world over. In faith I have asked the Lord for the daily bread needful for the increasing number of my children, and frequently when the need was sorest a direct answer to prayer has cut the knot of some embarrassing difficulty and opened up the way for yet further advances. But I have often felt the desirability of drawing into *closer union* the many friends of the work whose prayers have brought down so large a blessing and so much success, though only during the year of which I write did this desire find expression in a definite movement.

Faith and Prayer.

The following article in *Night and Day* for September last marked the point of this fresh departure :—

A New Departure

A NEW PRAYER UNION.

It is with very great pleasure that we hereby invite all the friends of homeless children everywhere to form themselves into a Union, the members of which shall agree to bring before God in prayer *at a stated hour every day* the needs of His own work amongst orphan children and Waifs and Strays. The Editor of *Night and Day* suggests that all those who are willing to abstract themselves for FIVE MINUTES at or about noon daily, to offer a brief prayer on behalf of the children, shall send him their names and addresses, enclosing with their application three halfpence in stamps, on receipt of which he will forward them in response a card of membership, which can be hung up in a bedroom or kept in the Bible that is in daily use, and which would thus become a constant reminder of the obligation undertaken.

Five Minutes Only.

The proposal at the basis of our Union is that the friends of our work all over the world will, for *at least five minutes every day, at 1 o'clock*, or as near thereto as possible, give themselves to silent prayer—

(1) That all the children in our Homes may be led to Christ, and that the workers among the children and on their behalf may be given grace to serve Him fully and acceptably, and to be dissatisfied with any result short of the conversion to God of all their young charges.

Four Subjects for Prayer.

(2) That wisdom and discernment, patience and physical strength may be given to those who have the chief responsibility *in searching out* lost children and

in dealing with difficult cases, so that the results may conduce to the glory of God and to the best interests of the children.

(3) That the hearts of God's people everywhere may be touched as by the Lord Himself, so that they shall recognise more fully their responsibility towards the Children of the Streets, and may minister freely and gladly of their substance out of love to Him on behalf of the Little Ones.

(4) For the passage of wise measures by the Legislature for the better protection of young children, for their rescue, their training and emigration.

It is desired that these four topics of prayer shall be mentioned *daily* by every member of the Union. Other subjects for prayer may, of course, be added, but none of these four should be omitted. From time to time special subjects for prayer will be mentioned in these columns for the members of the Union to consider, and by this means *a band of united intercessors throughout the wide world with the Lord on behalf of our Waifs and Strays will encircle our Homes with holy hands and prayer.* May we venture to suggest that—

(1) Prayer to be effectual must be in *faith*. Those who agree to pray should first consider whether they are able to believe that God will hear and will surely answer their petitions.

(2) Prayer should be in the *name of Jesus* as the plea.

(3) Prayer ought to be made with *expectancy*. "Whatsoever things ye ask in prayer believing ye shall receive."

The seed thus sown has already taken root and begun to flourish vigorously. Up to the 31st December nearly **700 friends** applied for and received cards of membership. In response to a general desire, however, one important alteration has been made in the rules, so that now the time of day at which prayer is promised is *not limited to one o'clock*. The covenant which unites the members now runs thus :—

"I will endeavour, by God's help, wherever I may be, to abstract my thoughts from other things for at least five minutes daily, and to give them during that time to silent or united prayer for a blessing upon all Rescue Work among Orphans and Destitute Children."

The above form of covenant embodies a change, by which, indeed, I lose the advantage of the *simultaneous* prayer of my friends, but by which I shall, on the other hand, gain the adhesion of hundreds of Christian sympathisers to whom such an obligation at a stated hour has hitherto proved a difficulty. I do earnestly hope that this greater extension of liberty will be advantageous to the new movement, for it will be indeed more helpful than I can say if I can girdle the earth with a band of praying men and women who will constantly bear up before Our Lord the needs of the little children committed to my care.

Seven
Hundred
Responses.

The
Covenant of
the Union.

Readers desiring to join the Daily Prayer Union should send correct name and address, with three-halfpence in stamps for the card, to the General Secretary, Mr. John Odling, at the offices, 18 to 26, Stepney Causeway, London, E.

Card of Membership of the Union.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

DEPUTATION SECRETARIES AND THEIR WORK.

A Difficulty and its Solution—Invitations I could not Accept—Temporary Clerical Secretaries—Two Permanent Deputation Secretaries—Rev. W. J. Mayers and Mr. J. B. Wookey—Devoted Colleagues—Local Centres to be Formed—How to Aid the Deputation Secretaries—Invitations Requested—Whom to Address.

EVER since the Homes began to be impressed with the manifest seal of success, invitations to address meetings and take services in the interests of the children have reached me from all over the country in superabundant measure. As my work more and more detains me in London, it has been impossible to comply with a tithe of these requests; but the thought grew, *Why not call in the aid of one or more colleagues, who might travel here, there, and everywhere, in response to such invitations, to set forth the claims of my Waif Children?*

A Difficulty, and its Solution.

This was all the more needful, as many invitations came to hand which, from the nature of the case, I was unable personally to respond to. For example, invitations by clergymen to provide a preacher for Church pulpits made it desirable that I should have at least one Deputation Secretary in holy orders. Accordingly, I took measures to secure the permanent services of two evangelical clergymen, whose whole time should be occupied with my Home Mission enterprise, and who would aspire "with a perfect heart" to devote themselves to spreading abroad throughout the churches, wherever they were invited to preach, the claims of Christ's Little Ones upon His people's sympathy. No actual appointment has as yet been made to this office of permanent Clerical Deputation Secretary to the Homes, although several earnest-minded evangelical clergymen have offered themselves for the work.

Invitations I could not Accept.

I am rejoiced, however, to be able to announce that, in the meantime, as the need was urgent, the following Clergymen, well known for their great zeal, and for the ministerial success which God has given

Temporary Clerical Secretaries.

them, have most kindly consented as a *temporary* measure to communicate with, and preach for, any of the clergy throughout England who are willing to devote an offertory to the support of the Homes:—

The Rev. W. H. LANGHORNE, A.K.G., Vicar of St. Luke's Hackney, London, N.E.

The Rev. BURMAN CASSIN, M.A., Rector of St. George's, Southwark, London, S.E., who is also a member of the Committee of the Homes.

Two
Permanent
Deputation
Secretaries.

But while awaiting the appointment of a permanent *Clerical* Secretary, two other Deputation Secretaries have been definitely selected to co-operate with me in this direction. One of these is a gifted *Nonconformist Minister*, and the other a well-known *layman*; and although it is as yet but "early days" with them, abundant tokens of their acceptance in this new sphere of service have been furnished. These new colleagues are respectively—

Rev. W. J.
Mayers and
Mr. J. B.
Wookey.

Rev. WALTER J. MAYERS, formerly Pastor of City Road Baptist Church, Bristol; and

Mr. JAMES B. WOOKEY, formerly Secretary of the National Vigilance Association.

Devoted
Colleagues.

I feel devoutly thankful to God for His goodness in giving me two such able and devoted colleagues, and also for the large measure of success already vouchsafed to them. During the few months that Mr. Mayers and Mr. Wookey have been now engaged in their task, their way has been wonderfully opened up. They have held *public meetings*, and delivered *lectures* in halls, churches, schoolrooms, etc.; have taken *services* in churches and chapels of all evangelical denominations, and have addressed *conferences* and *drawing-room meetings*. Upon many of these occasions they have been accompanied by my Little Handbell Ringers and Scotch Pipers. Though their appointment has been so recent, these dear brethren have already travelled over a wide area of the United Kingdom in response to invitations extended to them, and they have been everywhere most kindly welcomed.

Local
Centres to
be Formed.

During their peregrinations, the Deputation Secretaries find many fields in which to sow the seed of helpful suggestions for the benefit of the Homes. Thus, in some districts *local centres* are formed under their guidance for systematic collection of gifts in money or in kind on behalf of the children. In this way many old friends have been quickened to yet deeper and more practical sympathy,

and many new friends have been added to the circle of my helpers. Beautiful *Collecting Boxes* are also distributed to guaranteed friends, who thus become practically local representatives of the work.

I must add that in no other way can Clerical or Ministerial friends so effectually aid in spreading a true knowledge of, and awakening a deep interest in, Our Lord's work in my hands as by inviting one of the brethren whose names I have given above to take services in their churches or chapels on the Lord's Day, and by arranging for public lectures or drawing-room meetings throughout the week. Invitations of this nature should, however, be sent *as long in advance as possible*, for my colleagues are necessarily compelled to fill up their lists of engagements considerably beforehand. To those who are disposed to invite them, it is as well to say also that these Deputation brethren will travel *free of all expense* to the church or person inviting them. Where *hospitality* can be offered during their visit, it will be gladly welcomed; but if an offertory or collection is taken up on behalf of the Homes, *no further remuneration of any kind will be expected* either by the Clergymen I have named or by the permanent Deputation Secretaries. Communications intended for either of the former may be sent *direct to them*, or to me; while those for the Rev. W. J. Mayers and for Mr. J. B. Wookey may be addressed *to them* at the offices of the Institutions, 18 to 26, Stepney Causeway, London, E.

How to Aid.

Invitations Requested.

Whom to Address.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

CONCERNING THINGS FINANCIAL.

Pecuniary Burdens—Who are my Helpers?—Self-sacrifice—The Area of Help—The Gifts of my Children—A Total and an Analysis—Bank Overdraft—Enlargements on Capital Account—Number of Gifts per Month—Averages per Month and Day—Value of the Gifts—Answers to Prayer—A Duty and a Defence—Concerning "Appeals"—A Ministry to be Accomplished—Not our Own—Neglected Responsibilities—Clarion Notes to Christians—The Central Question—Testimonies in Proof—A Friend's Experience—St. Paul and Appeals—Appeal and Response—The Christian Philosophy of Appeals—Scriptural Support—The Work not Mine—Our Lord's Work, not Man's—Shadow and Sunshine—Systematic Beneficence—One Tenth and More—25 Years' Practice—A Poor Man's Gift—Providential Interposition—Anxious Moments—Timely Relief—Special Help—Another Example—A Promise and a Disappointment—Hand to Mouth.

Pecuniary Burdens.

THE year's work in the Homes has necessarily involved the bearing of many heavy financial burdens; but let me, in thankful gratitude, say at the outset that I have been constantly greatly cheered and encouraged by the loving gifts of God's servants in every branch of the One Church throughout the world.

The Homes have *no endowment*, and each day carries with it but the faith of that day's provision; yet I have been taught by the Master to ask only for "daily bread," and I rely, under God, upon the continued and undiminished generosity of hearts whom He hath touched for the maintenance of my large and growing family, as well as for the general support of the Mission. The majority of my donors give at the expense of considerable self-sacrifice. Not, indeed, that I do not frequently receive the tributes of wealth to Our Lord's service in the cause of the children, but the giving is not as a whole in the hands of the wealthy few. The Homes find their chief support in the Christian benevolence of the lower-middle and poorer classes, who have had their sympathies evoked by the recital of the needs of my hapless little ones.

Who are
my
Helpers?

Self-
sacrifice.

The Area of
Help.

The Gifts of
my Chil-
dren.

From the
Ends of
the Earth.

The area of help from which donations come is yearly widening, and I may say that nearly *the whole of the civilized world* now lays itself under tribute for Our Lord's work in my hands. After the United Kingdom, which furnishes the largest part of my income, the English-speaking colonies take the second place. Canada and the United States forward a goodly shower of dollars for the children. Amongst these are numerous donations from former inmates of the Homes, now doing well in situations. Two hundred dollars from some of my Canadian girls, for instance, reached me as an offering on the day of our last Annual Meeting, and during the year nearly \$1500 (about £300) was received from old boys and girls now in the Dominion. Of French, Dutch and Swiss donors I have not a few, a goodly sum in especial coming from the region of the Riviera. A few large gifts reach me occasionally from Russia. I have also received some German and Italian donations. India is highly generous to my little ones, and from all over its wide area come constant contributions to their necessities. Soldiers and sailors are frequent and generous givers, and many of their donations reach me from strange out-of-the-way corners. Natal, Australia, and New Zealand deserve highly honourable mention in my list of gift-centres. Among other countries from which evidences of Christian regard have reached me during the year may be named Greenland, Finland, Sweden and Norway, Spain, Portugal, Sicily, Greece, Turkey, Japan, China, Central Africa, etc., etc. Several friends of the children in the Leeward Islands and in Honolulu also contribute.

The donations for all purposes during the nine months have

amounted to **£84,729 8s. 3d.**, which, for this period, is the *highest amount* ever reached in the history of the Homes, and which was received in no fewer than **59,007** separate gifts. Of these gifts, 5,843, of the total value of **£3,580 7s. 3d.**, were *anonymous*.

A Total
and an
Analysis.

But many of my readers may possibly wonder, when they turn from the foregoing statement to the "Condensed Summary of Receipts and Payments" which faces the first page of this Report, that spite of the large income of the Homes the year has closed with a net overdraft due to our Bankers on the 31st December, 1888, of **£12,259 10s. 2d.**, and they will naturally be anxious to have the position explained to them and to have it made clear why it is that, with the steady advance of income during each successive year, the financial position is not more favourable. Others, again, may feel that to incur debt, as I appear to have done, is in itself a breach of the divine command, "*Owe no man anything*," and will accordingly be wishful to know how I and my Committee justify our action.

Bank Over-
draft.

The explanation is very simple, and will, I think, prove satisfactory to all who give it careful consideration. As set forth elsewhere in these pages, I have during the past four or five years been busily occupied in acquiring the freehold of much of the property hitherto held only on lease. I have also explained the necessity of replacing in many instances on the freehold sites so acquired, old, insanitary and inefficient buildings by new, more capacious and more suitable structures. Special gifts were received from generous donors to meet many of those requirements, but the greater portion of the requisite cost still remained to be defrayed out of the General Fund of the Institutions. The policy of piecemeal alterations was however felt to be both expensive and burdensome, and at length my Committee and I came to the conclusion that the wiser and more prudent course to adopt would be to spread the remainder of this *Capital Expenditure* over several years, instead of endeavouring to defray the whole out of one or two years' income. This expenditure was really one which will permanently benefit the Institutions in the future, and it appeared to us that in view of this fact it would be unfair to cripple the agencies and operations of the Homes during the current year by diverting so large a sum from the natural needs and developments of the work to what was actually and principally an investment for the days to come. Hence the resolution to borrow on the security of the freehold property of the Institutions

Enlarge-
ments on
Capital
Account.

A Prudent
Resolution.

Really increasing our Freehold Values.

a sum which was expended, not on the maintenance of my large family, but solely on increasing the value of the security, or on what I have elsewhere called the Trustees' Capital Account. Thus it will be seen that, although no doubt I am indebted to the Bankers for a considerable amount, yet as the freehold property on which the advance was obtained is being steadily increased by the sum borrowed, I have not really been guilty of any breach of the commandment referred to. The whole matter is therefore simply, as book-keepers would say, one of account, which will adjust itself (D.V.) in a few years, if Our Lord continues to bless and prosper the Institutions. But, at the same time, it would very greatly relieve my mind if some generous friend, or friends, of the children felt disposed to give the amount needed for the complete discharge of this liability. It is a liability which has been incurred for the relief of a pressing necessity, a necessity which, from the nature of the case, will not recur, and when it is once defrayed, all the annual income will be available for meeting the daily expenses of the Homes.

I very earnestly commend the whole subject to the prayerful sympathy of those to whom God has intrusted a large earthly stewardship, some of whom might by the stroke of a pen at once set the Institutions under my care free from so great a burden.

To resume the consideration of last year's income, the following brief analysis, which has been extended partly over two years, tells its own interesting story:—

Number of Gifts per Month.

The total number of donations received during nine months in 1888, as compared with the receipts for the same months in 1887, is as follows:—

Received—

4,888	separate gifts in April, 1888, as against	3,720	in April, 1887
3,020	„ „ „ May, „ „	10,790	„ May, „
1,709	„ „ „ June, „ „	5,231	„ June, „
10,564	„ „ „ July, „ „	4,922	„ July, „
5,280	„ „ „ Aug., „ „	5,018	„ Aug., „
2,552	„ „ „ Sept., „ „	1,573	„ Sept., „
2,358	„ „ „ Oct., „ „	1,720	„ Oct., „
6,691	„ „ „ Nov., „ „	3,287	„ Nov., „
21,945	„ „ „ Dec., „ „	21,480	„ Dec., „
<u>59,007</u>	separate gifts in 1888, as against	<u>57,741</u>	in 1887.

There is thus an increase for the last nine months over the corresponding months of 1887 of 1,266 separate gifts, value £11,818 5s. 6d.

This shows an average of 6,556 donations each month for 1888	Averages per Month and per Day.
as against an average of 6,415 " " " 1887.	
It also shows an average of 250 " for each working day in 1888	
as against an average of 245 " " " 1887	

This total of donations for 1888 was made up as follows:—

Of gifts under £1, there were	40,892, amounting to	£14,241	1	1	Value of the Gifts.
£1 to under 5, " 14,802, " 20,734	15	7			
5 " 10, " 2,170, " 11,152	5	1			
10 " 100, " 1,063, " 16,164	0	8			
100 " 200, " 51, " 5,643	6	3			
200 " 300, " 7, " 1,640	10	0			
300 " 400, " 6, " 1,856	3	8			
400 " 500, " 4, " 1,750	0	0			
500 and upwards " 12, " 11,547	5	11			

Total amount received during the nine months,
from 1st April to 31st Dec., 1888 £84,729 8 3

The above shows an average receipt of £359 os. 5d. per working day for 1888. But this high average is chiefly due to the receipts of the three winter months. During certain periods of the year the donations fell very low indeed. I have had *several* days during the year upon which the total receipts from every source amounted to £40 or to £45 only, and *many* days with only £50 or £55 per day. The lowest day's receipts during the year amounted to but £35, while the highest was £3,189, this large figure being due to the receipt of a quite unexpected legacy of £3,000.

I have stated that upon some days in the year my total receipts amounted to but £35 or £40. Yet for these days, and for every day throughout the period under review, the food-bill *alone* of all the Homes always exceeded £100 *per diem*; so that, as my readers can easily understand, I have known something of what real trials of faith mean. It is such seasons of urgency and anxiety that test and try the heart, and cause the worker to examine himself prayerfully and searchingly, so as to discover whether his confidence is really founded upon a rock or merely upon shifting sand.

Average Daily Donations for 1888.

A Grave Deficit.

Comforting
Reflections.

I have comforted myself in every dark and trying hour with the thought that Our Lord cannot and will not disappoint His children who trust Him and wait at His feet day by day, beseeching only to be guided and taught to do the Divine Will. He cannot deny Himself, and has He not promised, "*What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them*"?

"Ye did it
unto ME."

And He *will*, I know, fulfil every iota of His sure word of promise! No, I felt I dared not doubt Him, with the evidence before me every day, that thousands of loving hands all over the world are doing His bidding, and, as His willing servants, are carrying, as of old, their gifts of gold and frankincense and myrrh, and laying them down at the feet of the Holy Child in the persons of the poor "waifs" of the streets. For surely, in every little child of to-day we see, in a very real sense, *His* image, and in ministering to those poor suffering ones, who have not, as of old their Saviour had not, where to lay their heads, Christian men and women are undoubtedly ministering to the Lord of life and glory, who said: "*Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of the least of these My brethren, ye did it unto ME.*"

Remark-
able
Answers to
Prayer.

Always, however, as trials multiplied, deliverances have also come. During the past year many *remarkable answers to prayer have been realized*. My greatest extremities, the seasons of my sorest financial pressure, have been Our Lord's most precious opportunities for relieving the urgent needs of the work and for teaching me afresh the blessedness of trusting Him at all times. True, I have, during the year, appealed to God's people everywhere, setting forth clearly and fully the nature of the Master's work in my hands and its claims upon the Christian conscience, but I have learned by experience *not to rely upon the human instrument*. My trust has ever been fixed upon the living Lord. Some of my largest and most liberal donors have been removed by death. Had my confidence for the future of the work been in man, I must have given way to gloomy forebodings and have been inclined to stay my hands outstretched in God's name to save. But an increased knowledge of His ways has taught me that *Our Lord cares infinitely more than His creatures do for the welfare of His own work, and that I may repose unhesitatingly in His Almighty goodness*. And so in quietness and confidence I have possessed my soul, and He who has removed one friend, or even many friends, has graciously raised up others to take their places. At such times the *gifts of the poor* have been especially cheering, and the generous

"Your
Heavenly
FATHER
knoweth
that ye have
need of all
these
things."

benevolence of those who belong to what may be called *the humbler middle classes* is a proof of the widespread interest felt in the cause of God's Little Ones, and of the loving devotedness which prompted these offerings in the Master's name upon the altar of self-sacrifice.

I have always felt it a paramount duty to urge the claims of the work in the most forcible manner I could upon Christian people generally, in the hope of awakening sluggish consciences to a sense of their responsibility. In doing this I have used various instrumentalities, among which I may enumerate an Annual Appeal, in which a statement of the work done is presented in an interesting form; occasional Meetings, which I have myself held in various parts of the kingdom; the co-operation of my colleagues the Deputation Secretaries, already referred to; the publication of our magazine, *Night and Day*; and, in short, all lawful means by voice, by pen, and by the press, which would diffuse a knowledge of the work accomplished, or a record of its needs.

A Duty and
a Defence.

Many of those who heartily support the work by earnest prayer and practical sympathy have at times given expression to the opinion that I was wrong in making known so freely as I have done through various channels the claims of the Institutions under my care. Especially have I been blamed by some for soliciting help, by means of *appeals*, from Christians of all denominations. The case of the venerable George Müller, of Bristol, whose childlike faith God has so greatly honoured, is often instanced as a notable example of a more excellent and, in fact, the *only* Christian way. But many of my good friends seem to forget not only that all men are not called to do Our Lord's work in precisely the same way, but they also fail to realize the *peculiar necessity* for the course which I have adopted, as well as the arguments from *Holy Scripture* in support of it.

Concerning
"Appeals."

Let it be remembered that the work of *giving* is spread over a very small area—the *great* supporters of Christian missions might almost be counted on one's fingers—and that for the few who give anything like what they ought to Our Lord's work, there are thousands who, if they give at all, do so merely in an occasional way and very disproportionately. I have always felt that a positive duty was laid upon me not only to rescue homeless children, but also to *stir up the minds of Christian people generally*—not alone the rich or a particular class—to a greater sense of their universal

The Givers
are Few.

responsibility to exercise their stewardship aright, and to give "as God has prospered them" to His work.

A Ministry
to be Ac-
complished.

To accomplish this MINISTRY, for such I feel it to be, I have adopted other methods than those used by Mr. Müller in the pursuance of his much blessed work. I have never accepted as true what some of my readers have insisted upon, namely, that the various appeals I have sent forth from time to time *exhibit a want of faith in God, or betray a forgetfulness of the dignity of the Christian's high position as a fellow-labourer with Christ.* I admit that if all members of churches calling themselves Christians fully realized their responsibility, and gave cheerfully and in just proportion to God's service, there might be force in the foregoing criticism; but under existing circumstances this is not the case. Christian men now-a-days often need *repeated practical exhortations* to rouse them from their natural supineness, and to excite their warm interest in the welfare of others.

Not our
Own.

Indeed, have we not all need to learn afresh that we are not our own? "I am not my own" is the *foundation*, as "Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do?" is the *keynote* of the highest Christian life. It applies to and includes everything—what we call our pleasures and relaxations as well as our duties. In my case the personal answer to the latter question means the consciousness of having received a Divine commission, to be reverentially obeyed and prayerfully carried out. When I need money, as I very often do, it leads to prayer, perhaps to very much exercise and even sore trial of faith, but I can honestly say, never to a doubt as to the path of duty, and never to uncertainty as to the ultimate issue. *If my Father has indeed sent me to care for His little ones, He will not starve His own orphans*, and, whatever their number, His purse is inexhaustible, and His people all over the world are but His hands to convey messages of love to His servant in East London who is striving to do His bidding. But this does not affect the question of my responsibility to stir up their minds by way of remembrance.

Neglected
Responsi-
bilities.

I have, therefore, spoken by word of mouth where possible, and by printed "appeals" at other times, always animated by the spirit of the message Our Lord once gave to His disciples, and, pointing to money, talents, time, and men, have said, with much plainness of speech, "THE MASTER HATH NEED OF THESE."

In short, I have thought that just as it is the duty of faithful

ministers of the Gospel to expostulate with the people of their flocks for any failure to obey the exhortations of the Word of God in respect to the general obligations and duties of Christian life and service, so it is necessary that there should be from time to time earnest voices raised aloud in the Church to assert the peculiar privilege and duty of sustaining Home and Foreign Missions, to show that it is more blessed to give than to receive, and to enforce, by every legitimate means, the great truth that *the work of Christ in the world demands self-sacrifice and generous devotion on the part of all who bear His name.* I have tried to point out to thousands who, so far as active stewardship is concerned, are almost cumberers of the ground, that their responsibility to evangelize the masses, to rescue the perishing, to deliver homeless and suffering children from the power of the destroyer, cannot be set aside by giving an opiate to the conscience, and that *a literal obedience to His command who said, "Suffer the children to come unto Me," is the bounden duty of all Christians.* So far from feeling that such "appeals" as mine involve a lack of faith, I never dare issue one without committing it in believing prayer to God, and waiting upon Him in daily expectation for results. As regards any loss of dignity exhibited in assuming the rôle of a beggar, that in itself, even if it existed, would be to me a very small matter where God's work is concerned. No such result, however, is really involved, for I consider it to be *the distinct exercise of a Christian ministry* of a most important kind to urge Our Lord's people everywhere to give liberally to His work. If only all had right thoughts upon such subjects, the man who attempts this important phase of service would be listened to with as much and as reverent attention as is he who, basing his instruction upon other portions of the Divine revelation, preaches the Gospel, expounds dispensational truth, unfolds prophecy, or exhorts his hearers to "Love one another," to "Be pitiful," to "Be courteous," to "Avoid the very appearance of evil," to "Be holy, even as He which hath called you is holy."

"Give YE them to Eat."

The "Dignity" of Appeals.

Moreover, I know there are thousands of the excellent of the earth to whom the perusal of precisely such Reports as those issued by Mr. George Müller is most stimulating and searching in practical effect. There are also, however, multitudes of Christian men and women on another platform (not necessarily a lower one) to whom "appeals" like those I sometimes send forth,—plain, unvarnished statements of work done or to be attempted for Christ,—act as a

A Clarion Note to Christians.

clarion note calling them to the battle of the Lord. To these I shall continue, by God's help, to tell forth what the Master hath need of, while at the same time I trust I shall in no case undervalue, or omit to exercise, implicit faith in God. Nor have I been without abundant proof that *childlike confidence in the living God on the part of every servant of Christ is and must ever be the keystone of the arch by which all Christian effort is sustained, and that without it miserable failure in life and work must inevitably result.*

The Central
Question.

Is, then, the publication of an "appeal" incompatible with the exercise of faith? I think not; nay, more, as I have tried to prove, it may not only be the exercise of a true Christian ministry, but also *the legitimate outcome of a very real confidence in the Divine promises.* To pray and wait on God and *not* to appeal, may undoubtedly be of faith; to pray, to wait on God, and to appeal is not necessarily "a mere looking to man," but may be, and is, as I have shown, in my own case, the result and outcome of a deep sense of responsibility. Each attitude involves an important ministry in the church; but surely *both* orders of ministry are needed. Nor is the danger all on the side of "appeals," for I am bound to say that the close observation of nearly twenty-three years in superintending a London Mission, leads me to the conviction that nothing is more withering to the soul and more demoralizing in its effect upon others than *a mere wordy imitation of the outward methods* of such a veteran as George Müller by those who are not consciously and distinctly called to a like ministry.

The
Danger of
Unreality.

I am well aware that these views upon the subject of "appeals" for the support of missions are too uncommon to find general acceptance; but I am so strongly persuaded of their truth, that I feel it an honour to be permitted by voice or by pen to plead the cause of the children of our streets, and I give God thanks when, by His Divine assistance, *this is done so effectually that many people are really shaken out of their indifference* and led to give, as perhaps they had never done before, to the Lord's cause in this part of His vineyard.

Testimonies
in Proof.

I have received in the course of the last few years not only abundant proof that my "appeals" have resulted in much help being offered for the support of the children which would not otherwise have reached them, but *I have also had hundreds of testimonies to the effect that the hearts and lives of the donors had received peculiar blessing as a consequence of having been led for the first time in their lives to honour*

God with their substance by adopting the habit of regular, systematic, and proportionate giving to His work.

A friend in Newcastle wrote to me as follows :—

A Friend's
Experience.

“I have read with interest your notes on GIVING. I have had the same agonising struggle as to speaking to others about finance, and for years thought Mr. Müller's plan the *only*, and therefore, of course, the more excellent way. Since I have been treasurer here, of the — Society, this has been my experience : If I have kept silence I have suffered want, but if I have prayed, and, while believing in God, have made known my wants, God has touched hearts and sent help. I found *pride* existed as a hindrance to my ‘appealing’ for help. Now I have no hesitation to pray and work. PEOPLE WANT STIRRING UP. I do ; and though very, very poor personally, and having a deep and strong interest in the — Society, whose weekly burdens I know full well, yet I send you a trifle, just as a token of sympathy with you, and through you with my Lord and Saviour, who now on earth in His people is hungry in the world that belongs to Him, and over which He will ere long reign in glory and righteousness.”

So also an old supporter of my work recently wrote :—

Was
St. Paul a
“Beggar”?

“It is strange that intelligent Christians should object to Christian philanthropists ‘appealing’ for monetary aid in support of their benevolent enterprises, on the plea that they *ought to confine themselves to prayer only*, and that vigorous and continued solicitations of help from their fellows dishonoured God ! Have they ever sufficiently pondered the noteworthy fact that the Apostle Paul was what would be called to-day ‘a beggar’? for in the 2nd Epistle to the Corinthians, the 8th and 9th chapters, he uses language of sustained urgency mingled with occasional touches of irony, as he urges the members of the Church of Corinth to add performance to their promise of assistance. No doubt he asked the Lord also. Still we do not, I think, anywhere read that Paul made the inflow of alms destined for charitable purposes a matter of prayer only. Certainly he never recommended by lips or life abstention from such requests to Christians well able to afford supplies for the Lord's poor or work. Arguing from his trenchant remarks to the Corinthians, whom he tells, ‘if they sow sparingly they shall also reap sparingly,’ I am justified in inferring that if the apostle lived in England to-day, in the midst of needy charities and opulent Christians, he would ‘appeal’ and exhort with a force of language and a directness of purpose beyond that used by many heads of missions. I have only to add that I am sure the Spirit of God is not satisfied with attempting to stir the conscience to a generous liberality by His own direct promptings only, but aims at doing this through the very instrumentality of ‘appeals’ which short-sightedness, and what I conceive to be a mistaken spirituality, would pronounce to be an indication of feebleness of faith.”

Another friend wrote :—

Appeal and
Response.

“Dear Sir,—I wish to be one of the twenty to give £50 towards the work among the poor children, and I enclose with joy a cheque for that amount. I exceedingly like your ‘appeals,’ because they show us where the need is. I often have a sum set apart for the Lord's work, and am only waiting to see where and how He would have it spent. If no ‘appeal’ were made, I might suppose the needs of your poor children were being fully supplied from other quarters ; but the

reminder that there is need of it is very valuable. This sum of £50 had been put aside for a different purpose, for an occasion which *might* arise, but I can trust my Father to supply every need, so very gladly send this for those dear children."

Yet another correspondent of mine, in sending a valuable gift of articles and money, wrote :—

"I am so glad you told us plainly what you really wanted. I was wishing to help you, and did not know how to do it till your paper came. It is so embarrassing NOT to know."

The
Christian
Philosophy
of Appeals.

While on this subject, let me further draw the attention of objectors to "appeals" to the wise and scriptural exposition of the Rev. Dr. Patton in his book on "Answers to Prayer." He writes :—

Dr. Patton's
Argument.

"Solicitation is a natural act, in case of want. The poor solicit aid of the rich, the child of the parent, man of God. Why should there be less reason, or more harm, in soliciting for another, or for a cause which represents the wants of many, than for one's self? Moreover, if all should be influenced by love, and if it is really a privilege to share our blessings with the less favoured, and especially with the suffering, then others may be said *to have a moral claim on us to let them know the necessities of the poor.* How are they to act if left in ignorance of the facts? Can the benevolent do good without knowing of the opportunity? *Solicitation, rightly performed, is simply diffusing a knowledge of human need, and providing an opportunity for its supply.* If it were not God's plan to use men to bless men, that the benefactor might have a benefit as well as the beneficiary, there might be reason in the idea that our appeal should be made only to God. But as He uses others to aid us, so He uses us to furnish them with the opportunity to do good. Why should not His Holy Spirit inspire an appeal to them, in behalf of His poor, or of His cause, as well as inspire their readiness to contribute needed aid? *The mistaken theory puts singular limitations on the action of the Holy Spirit, as if He could move men to give, but not to solicit!* And if men are reluctant to perform the duty of giving, if they have never been awakened to the privilege of using money for the promotion of the happiness and well-being of others, *we owe it to their souls to cultivate in them the grace of liberality.*"

And he adds :—

Scriptural
Support.

"There would seem to be nothing in SCRIPTURE to uphold the theory that God's servants should not appeal for funds. It bids us pray in faith, but it also tells us to labour in faith, and assures us that 'faith without works is dead.' When Jesus needed an ass-colt on which to ride as He came to Jerusalem, He sent two of His disciples to obtain it, charging them to say to the owners, 'The Lord hath need of it.' It is really performing the same deed if in this day we go to a man for five dollars, or ten dollars, or a hundred dollars in behalf of a good object, telling him in like manner, 'The Lord hath need of it!' When Paul wrote to the Galatians of the way in which James, Cephas, and John gave the right hand of fellowship to him and to Barnabas when about to go on a mission to the Gentiles, he says, 'Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.' That is, they requested Paul to present the wants of the poor saints at Jerusalem to the Gentile churches, and to secure col-

lections on their behalf ; and he tells the Galatians that he was 'forward to do' this work of solicitation. And from his appeals on the subject in his various epistles (Rom. xv. 26 ; 1 Cor. xvi. 1-3 ; 2 Cor. viii. 1-15 ; ix. 1-9) we learn how true this was. *He considered himself the agent of the Jerusalem poor, and earnestly pleaded their cause.* Why should we fear to imitate the apostle in behalf of the poor of our day ?"

Paul
Pleaded for
the Poor of
Jerusalem.

And if the *poor of Jerusalem* were fitting objects for an apostolic appeal to the ancient Church, what can be said concerning the *homeless children of England* ? Have *they* no claims upon the Church of to-day ? And may I not take example by the great Apostle in doing *his Master's* work among the Lord's poor ? Ah, let us never forget that this thrice blessed enterprise of saving little children from the awful exigencies of destitution or early orphanhood is really GOD'S work—Christ's work—and therefore the work of the Church of God.

Were I for one moment to rest in the assurance that it was merely *my* work, or that the Homes under my care represented a purely human organization, I must speedily collapse beneath my heavy responsibilities ; but the knowledge that it was from His lips that the Divine injunction came "to go out into the highways and hedges—the streets and lanes of the city"—that my charter is derived from those wondrous words which, once spoken among the Syrian hills, shall never lose their authority while sin and sorrow mar our world—this it is that supplies the incentive to continue unwearingly and with unabated confidence so blessed an enterprise. The old Book assures me that "pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." In seeking earnestly to carry out this behest, I am but doing the bidding of my great Captain, and no soldier goeth to warfare at his own charges. How then *can* I ever be forgotten or forget ?

It is Our
Lord's
Work, not
Man's.

Of course, as I have previously explained, at some seasons the pressure from without is really very keenly felt. There have been, for example, times this year—many times—when I have had literally not one shilling in the bank—no, not one—and when the daily receipts were so low that *if I had expended everything received in food alone, it would not have sufficed to supply a single meal for all my large family.* To make the cloud of those dark days darker still, sickness broke out among my little ones in several Homes, and that involved the immediate hire of fresh nurses, the use of expensive medicines, and the employment of curative agencies which

Shadow and
Sunshine.

at once *doubled the cost of living*. These things might well dismay the heart of any one whose shoulders bore his own burdens, but I rejoice to feel that underneath *my* burdens are the everlasting arms, while the firm foundations of a realized Divine Presence give repose and comfort even in times of the deepest need. Dear reader, I speak that I do know, and testify that I have seen, and in the records of my past I have so many precious experiences to look back upon, that it seems almost shameful to imagine that the shadow of *doubt* should ever have darkened faith in God's promises. Indeed, there are blessed seasons when, spite of every drawback, I am happily conscious that I have not a single care in the world, and when I *know* that all is well with the work—for it is God's—and with the workers, for they are His servants.

Not a Single Care.

Systematic Beneficence.

The principles of *systematic beneficence* have, I rejoice to say, made considerable progress during the year among my donors. The rule of proportion is surely the true Scriptural method of upholding God's work, and more and more numerous are the donations which are coming to me as the fruit of its observance. For example, six guineas from New South Wales was accompanied by the following letter:—

One Tenth and More.

"For some years past I have put by a tenth for the Lord, but as I worship with a small congregation, and my whole income is not very great, and as I feel the larger part of the tenth must go to the support of the ministry, I have not very much left for other good works. So wishful have I been to help on work that tended to good that I have overpaid the tenth, at the present time about £40. This will take time to balance, but still I must go on giving, even if it *never* balances. Some day soon I trust God will give me grace to give more than a tenth back to Himself."

A dear friend, who sent £5, wrote:—

25 Years' Practice.

"If only Christians would give *systematically*, and according to their income—one-tenth, I believe, as a first rule—I am sure there would be more money than could be used for philanthropy and Christian work. I have adopted this rule for, perhaps, twenty-five years, and could not now give it up."

A Poor Man's Gift.

A poor man, whose weekly earnings never exceed 27s., out of which a wife and family of three children have to be maintained, sent £1 10s. for my bairns with these striking words:—

"I put by 2s. every week last year for God's cause, and am very pleased to be able to send you part of my savings for your great family. We pray for you every day."

Will any Christian reader of the foregoing ever again venture to

excuse his own forgetfulness of the claims of God's work with the well-worn plea, "I really cannot afford to subscribe now"? For myself, I must say I feel humbled in the very dust when perusing such instances of godly and unselfish devotion!

Among the encouraging events of the year under review were some striking instances of Providential interposition in times of the gravest difficulty and want. Many of these I have already recounted in the pages of my monthly journal, but perhaps it may not be amiss to give some a place here. These will show that where *there is no time to make appeal*, no opportunity to use further efforts, where we are shut up, as it were, to God, *then* we may in a very special sense depend upon His interposition; whereas in the great majority of cases one is *bound* to take all needful steps in the first instance, *while looking earnestly to God to bless the means adopted*. The following is a short chapter from the actual history of the year 1888:—

Provi-
dential In-
terposition.

No Time to
Appeal.

After the New Year and up to the last week in February I was much helped by the liberality of kind friends all over the world. The season's donations had been numerous and generous. But a little before the issue of the March number of *Night and Day* there was, without any apparent reason, a sudden and alarming drop in my daily receipts.

Meanwhile a number of heavy payments on account of purchases necessarily made long before had to be provided for, yet at the very time when I had fair reason to believe that the money needed for these payments would come in, the daily donations, as I have said, suddenly decreased, and my financial barometer fell to its lowest. It was, I assure my readers, a time of very real anxiety. My only confidence was in the living God. If He failed me, the whole fabric would be shaken. "*If the foundations be removed, what shall the righteous do?*" My only resource was to lay my needs each day with greater earnestness and importunity before Our Father, while much prayer was also made unto God by my colleagues that deliverance might be vouchsafed.

Anxious
Moments.

The crisis arrived even sooner than I feared, for a considerable sum had to be remitted to Canada for payments authorised weeks previously, and two other large amounts which had been definitely promised had also to be provided for on the following day. Moreover, to make matters still more pressing, our bankers, always most

The Crisis
—God's
Opportunity.

kind and willing to extend reasonable credit, hesitated about allowing the over-draft to be increased, and the daily demands for the actual support of my large family were so urgent that no curtailment of current expenses could be made in that direction.

Nor was there time to appeal to friends ; I must have the money in four days, or else very grave inconvenience and disappointment would necessarily ensue. I could only cry to God for help ! Twenty-four hours before the very day when the first of these payments had to be made, the receipts, which had, as explained, fallen so low, were suddenly stimulated, and the tide turned. An unexpected legacy was paid, through the kindness of the executors, *before the date on which I supposed it was due.* A friend wrote offering to give a sum of money at once, which she had intended bequeathing to me by will, and on the next day, the date on which my Committee's cheques had to be sent off, the receipts were marvelously increased ; so much so, indeed, that all the pressingly urgent payments were defrayed, and only one or two less important ones had to be kept over. Thus, in a moment, as it were, did the good hand of God lift off the heavy burden from His servant's heart and mind.

Timely
Relief.

Special
Help.

On yet another occasion special help was received in aid of a party leaving for Canada. Of those selected to go there were *nine* youths of the Manitoba pioneer group, whose expenses were neither paid for nor promised. I mentioned this, without dwelling upon the fact, at the mid-day meeting in Aldersgate Street on the Monday preceding their departure. There were also *twenty-seven* lads of the Ontario party, for each of whom I required a promise of £8 10s., in order to be assured that the cost of emigration would not fall upon the already exhausted treasury. At the meeting, and immediately afterwards, several friends promised or sent gifts towards the Ontario party, but the Manitoba youths were still left unpaid for, whilst at the same time other needy boys and girls were knocking urgently at my doors for admission. Nevertheless, the emigrants sailed : I felt so assured of God's help that I could not keep them back, even though *I had not then received any promise for these particular payments.* Twelve days after the party had sailed I received from a gentleman in Kent, who had not hitherto helped me at all, a letter containing £100, with the intimation that he desired this to be applied to *defraying the expenses of*

Emigrants
not paid for.

nine lads being sent to Manitoba. Thus the £99 needed for the nine youths was sent in, with £1 over, so that, as on many previous occasions, I was able to record the story of the Lord's abundant faithfulness, and even to say, in the language of the Psalmist, "My cup runneth over."

But if the recital of these deliverances has not wearied my readers, I will add yet one more instance of God's goodness, equally interesting and encouraging to the Christian worker.

Everybody who has visited the Stepney Causeway Home will remember that the large Dining Hall for the boys is in the basement of the building. In fine weather that room receives a very fair amount of light, but in the dull and sunless days, which are so frequent in East London, it is dark and dingy, not to say cheerless. It was, moreover, by no means easy to keep clean, and the constant necessity for washing and painting and repairing was both inconvenient and expensive. Pondering over the matter, one of my helpers one day suggested that I should *cover the walls with white tiles*; to which I replied that, however desirable this might be, it was quite impracticable, because the cost would be prohibitive, as I had never felt free to devote any money sent for the maintenance of the children to purposes which were mainly artistic and ornamental. So, although I gave my helper's suggestion some degree of consideration, I felt, in the then state of the funds, and in face of the heavy demands being made upon me, that it would be utterly impossible to carry out his proposal.

Another Example.

Impracticable Suggestion.

Some weeks passed over, when one day a lady called upon me, and requested a private interview. I recognised in her the widow of an old and valued donor, who for many years had generously helped the work in my hands. She was anxious, she said, to raise in the Institutions a memorial to a dear son, who had suddenly died, and whose love for my work had brightened with a fresh source of interest the latter years of his life.

Private Interview Requested.

What would she like to do? Well, she was not quite sure, but she wanted something which should remain in the Homes as a tangible and permanent memorial of her son. Various schemes were suggested, but it was not easy to meet the lady's wishes. To carry out some of my suggestions would have been too expensive, while others did not come up to the amount she had intended to spend, which, she told me, she hoped would be about £300. I

would, of course, have been glad if this money could have been devoted to feeding or clothing my 3,000 children, for at that time my purse was empty; but that was not exactly what my friend required.

A Promise,

Suddenly it occurred to me to mention my helper's suggestion with regard to the Dining Hall and the adjacent passages, which showed much wear after the many years during which the house had been used by hundreds of boys. My visitor at once caught eagerly at the idea. "The very thing," she said; "by all means let us have the walls tiled, and put up a tablet setting forth that it was done in memory of my dear boy." She inquired if I could get an estimate of the cost. I agreed to do so, and I forthwith ascertained that it would cost a little under £300. My friend came to see me again, approved of the plan which I submitted to her, and desired me to have it carried into execution forthwith. With a glad heart I put the matter in hand at once, and in a fortnight the underground Dining Hall was lightened and beautified almost beyond recognition. Those who have visited the Home since are unanimous in approval of the admirable way in which the walls have been lined with a material which is not only indestructible, but which gives light to an otherwise gloomy basement, and makes it at all times appear bright, clean, and cheerful.

and a Dis-
appoint-
ment,

But now for the sequel! A few weeks later my friend called upon me again, and her first word was a sad surprise. "I am sorry to have to tell you," she said, "that, after all, *I cannot carry out my proposal!* You must not, therefore, do the work, for I shall be unable this year, or even next, to devote the sum I had intended to my Memorial in your Homes. I very much regret this, but circumstances over which I have no control have unexpectedly arisen to interfere with the carrying out of my project."

Leading to
a Difficult
Position.

Will my sympathetic readers try to imagine the position I was placed in? I was at that very juncture in the *greatest need of money to meet the daily wants of my enormous family*, and fresh children were applying at my door every day who had to be received. I would not have spent one shilling of God's money sent to me for the maintenance and support of the children on any work of mere ornamentation, however desirable it might appear to be—in fact, *nothing but the positive promise of my friend would have induced me at any time to incur an expenditure of this sort.*

Yet here I was likely to be saddled with an expenditure of nearly £300, which from my point of view I could never hope to justify! In great distress of mind I took my lady friend down to see the Dining Hall, now finished. She was as much troubled as myself; she promised me forthwith that if her life were spared she would in a few years' time do what she could for our Homes; but that, as she had already announced, an event had suddenly occurred in her own immediate circle which completely tied her hands for the present. She left me, and my readers may judge how anxious and depressed I was as I thought of this fresh burden added to others which were in themselves neither few nor light.

Heavily
Burdened.

Next morning's post, however, threw a gleam of hope upon the situation. Two dear friends, Mr. and Mrs. N——, who had for years steadfastly devoted part of their income to God's work among my bairns, wrote me a joint letter, in which they offered to give the sum needed to establish two wards in "The Children's Fold" then about to be opened for Crippled Little Ones; these wards to be Memorials in the names of two of their children. The letter contained many encouraging expressions of sympathy and goodwill, but towards its close this pregnant sentence met my eye:—

Light in
Darkness.

"*This is not the whole of what we want to entrust you with for the work. Will you kindly make a suggestion?*"

It at once occurred to me that I might set before these good friends of Our Lord's little ones all the circumstances of my disappointment of the day before, and say how thankful I would be if they felt themselves able to offer me a special gift towards removing the burden of this new responsibility. My letter of reply *was actually being written by one of my helpers*, when, lo and behold, a messenger announced that Mr. N—— himself, one of the signatories of the kind letter received in the morning, had called, and was waiting to see me in the office. I went out, and in the course of my interview told him frankly the difficulty I was placed in, and how impossible it would be for my Financial Committee or myself to justify the diversion of any part of the moneys sent for the *support of the children* to what was largely an ornamental purpose. My generous visitor interrupted me in a moment, saying in the kindest manner, "*Pray don't trouble yourself further in the matter; I will give you the money needed for the discharge of this liability.*"

"Before
they Call I
will An-
swer."

Thus in a moment, by what I think even the least spiritually-minded will admit was a marvellous train of Providential circumstances, this heavy load was lifted off my heart almost as soon as it had been imposed. In fact, the letter I had received that morning containing the offer out of which this relief came was *actually written early on the previous day, and, therefore, just before the time that my lady friend called upon me to announce the failure of her promise!*

From Hand
to Mouth.

And so it has been from hour to hour. Living always, as people say, from "hand to mouth," having no resources, not a shilling of invested funds, but dependent on God alone for all the wide necessities of this growing work, I am ever realizing afresh that if only *I am really doing God's work in God's way*, the trials of faith may be many and severe, but not one burden will be allowed to press unduly, nor any shadow to grow too deep or to linger too long.

Thus God's mercies succeed each other with Divine rapidity, "deep calling unto deep at the sound of His waterspouts." The burden may be imposed only to test the faith of the Master's servant, and to compel him to look not to man or to the arm of flesh, but to the LIVING GOD alone for the help which fails not. Then, just as soon as the heart is freed from dependence upon earthly sources of supply, our loving Lord sends His own messenger to do His gracious bidding in lifting the anxious pressure which had been for a season so severely felt. "*Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: Thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness, to the end that my glory may sing praise to Thee, and not be silent. O Lord, my God, I will give thanks unto Thee for ever!*"



